





# Holy Bible

*Aionian* Edition®

satyavEdaH

Sanskrit New Testament, Cologne

*Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®*  
satyavEdah  
Sanskrit New Testament, Cologne

Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0 International, 2018-2025

Source text: eBible.org

Source version: 4/18/2025

Source copyright: Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0

SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 5.1.9 (Pro) on 6/3/2025

100% Free to Copy and Print

TOR Anonymously

<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc, <https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

All profits are given to <https://CoolCup.org>

We pray for a modern Creative Commons translation in every language  
Translator resources at <https://AionianBible.org/Third-Party-Publisher-Resources>  
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc  
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

*Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!*



# Preface

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Preface](http://AionianBible.org/Preface)

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aīdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aīdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is *eternal*! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to *eternal* life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of *eternal punishment*. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Please understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a highlighted note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at [eBible.org](http://eBible.org), [Crosswire.org](http://Crosswire.org), [unbound.Biola.edu](http://unbound.Biola.edu), [Bible4u.net](http://Bible4u.net), and [NHEB.net](http://NHEB.net). The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with [creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0), allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read at [AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org), with Android, and with TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal and purple is the color of royalty! All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).

# History

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/History](http://AionianBible.org/History)

- 06/21/75 - Two boys, P. and J., wonder if Jesus saves all and pray.
- 04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
- 12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
- 06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
- 01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
- 06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
- 12/07/16 - Nainoa Inc established as non-profit corporation.
- 01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
- 01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
- 07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
- 07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
- 02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
- 03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
- 09/15/18 - Aionian Bible dedicated as J. and J. pray again.
- 10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
- 11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
- 03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
- 10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as another J. and J. pray.
- 10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
- 02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
- 05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
- 08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
- 12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
- 03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
- 12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
- 01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
- 01/23/22 - Volunteers celebrate with pie and prayer.
- 02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEPBible.
- 02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
- 12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
- 02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 142 languages.
- 05/01/24 - 370 translations now available in 164 languages.
- 08/05/24 - 378 translations now available in 165 languages.
- 08/18/24 - Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, if source allows.
- 10/20/24 - Gospel Primer handout format.
- 11/24/24 - Progressive Web Application off-line format.
- 01/28/25 - All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).
- 03/12/25 - 382 translations now available in 166 languages.
- 05/04/25 - 393 translations now available in 175 languages.
- 05/27/25 - 462 translations now available in 229 languages.

# Table of Contents

## NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH .....	1
mArkaH .....	33
lUkaH .....	53
yOhanaH .....	88
prEritAH .....	115
rOmiNaH .....	151
1 karinthinaH .....	166
2 karinthinaH .....	180
gAlAtinaH .....	190
iphiSiNaH .....	195
philipinaH .....	200
kalasinaH .....	204
1 thiSalanIkinaH .....	208
2 thiSalanIkinaH .....	212
1 tImathiyaH .....	214
2 tImathiyaH .....	218
tItaH .....	221
philOmOnaH .....	223
ibriNaH .....	224
yAkUbaH .....	234
1 pitaraH .....	238
2 pitaraH .....	242
1 yOhanaH .....	245
2 yOhanaH .....	249
3 yOhanaH .....	250
yihUdAH .....	251
prakAzitaM .....	252

## APPENDIX

- Reader's Guide
- Glossary
- Maps
- Destiny
- Illustrations, Doré



# **NEW TESTAMENT**



tadA ylzurakathayat, hE pitarEtAn kSamasva yata EtE yat karma kurvvanti tan na viduH;  
pazcAttE guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH  
IUkaH 23:34

# mathiH

**1** ibrAhImaH santAnO dAyUd tasya santAnO yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvvapuruSavaMzazrENI|  
2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putrO yAkUb tasya putrO yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca| 3 tasmAd  
yihUdAtastAmarO garbhE pErassErahau jajnjAtE, tasya pErasaH putrO hiSrON tasya putrO 'rAm|  
4 tasya putrO 'mmInAdab tasya putrO nahazOn tasya putraH salmOn| 5 tasmAd rAhabO garbhE  
bOyam jajnjE, tasmAd rUtO garbhE ObEd jajnjE, tasya putrO yizayaH| 6 tasya putrO dAyUd rAjaH  
tasmAd mRtOriyasya jAyAyAM sulEmAn jajnjE| 7 tasya putrO rihabiyAm, tasya putrO'biyaH,  
tasya putra AsA: | 8 tasya suto yihOzAphaT tasya suto yihOrAma tasya suta uSiyaH| 9 tasya suto  
yOtham tasya suta Aham tasya sutO hiSkiaH| 10 tasya sutO minaziH, tasya suta AmOn tasya  
sutO yOziyaH| 11 bAbilnagarE pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yOziyO yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca  
janayAmAsa| 12 tatO bAbili pravasanakAlE yikhaniyaH zaltlyElaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH  
sirubbAvil| 13 tasya sutO 'bOhud tasya suta illyAkIm tasya sutO'sOr| 14 asOraH sutaH sAdOk tasya  
suta AkhIm tasya suta illhUd| 15 tasya suta illyAsar tasya sutO mattan| 16 tasya suto yAkUb tasya  
suto yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhE yIzurajani, tamEva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM)  
vadanti| 17 ittham ibrAhImO dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyEna caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd  
bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya  
kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| 18 yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththatE| mariyam nAmikaM  
kanyA yUSaphE vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayOH saggamAt prAk sA kanyA pavitrENATmanA garbhavatI  
babhUva| 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaggaM prakAzayitum anicchan  
gOpanEnE tAM pArityaktuM manazcakre| 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramEZvarasya  
dUtaH svapnE taM darzanaM dattvA vyAjahAra, hE dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM  
mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaiSIH| 21 yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmanO'bhat, sA ca putraM  
prasaviSyatE, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) karlSyasE, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn  
tESAM kaluSEbhyu uddhariSyati| 22 itthaM sati, pazy garbhavatI kanyA tanayaM prasaviSyatE|  
immAnUyEl tadlyanca nAmadhEyaM bhaviSyati|| immAnUyEl asmAkaM saggIzvaraityarthaH| 23  
iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktrA IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat|  
24 anantaraM yUSaph nidrAtO jAgarita utthAya paramEZvarIyadUtasya nidEzAnusArEnA nijAM  
jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suSuvE, tAvat tAM nOpAgacchat,  
tataH sutasya nAma yIzum cakrE|

**2** anantaraM hErOd saMjnjakE rAjnjI rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE  
yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyOtirvvudaH pUrvvasyA dizO yirUzAlamnagaraM samEta  
kathayamAsuH, 2 yO yihUdIyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAstE? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dizi  
tiSThantastadlyAM tArakAm apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| 3 tadA hErOd rAjA  
kathAmEtAM nizamya yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvaMAnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvAn  
pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnlya papraccha, khrISTaH kutra janiSyatE? 5  
tatA tE kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE, yatO bhaviSyadvAdinA itthaM  
likhitamAstE, 6 sarvvAbhyO rAjadhAnlbhyO yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH| hE yihUdIyadEzasyE baitlEham  
tvaM na cAvarA|isrAyEllyalokAn mE yatO yaH pAlayiSyati| tAdRgEkO mahArAjastvanmadhya  
udbhaviSyati|| 7 tadAnIM hErOd rAjA tAn jyOtirvvidO gOpanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA  
drSTAAbhavat, tad viniczayAmAsa| 8 aparaM tAn baitlEhamam prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta,  
yatnAt taM zizum anviSyA taduddEzE prAptE mahyam vArttAM dAsyatha, tatO mayApi gatvA sa  
praNaMsyatE| 9 tadAnIM rAjna EtAdRzim AjnjAM prApya tE pratashirE, tataH pUrvvarsyAM  
dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA tESAmagrE gatvA yatra sthAnE zizUrAstE,  
tasya sthAnasyOpari sthagitA tasyau| 10 tad drSTA tE mahAnanditA babhUvuH, 11 tatO  
gEhamadhyA pravizya tasya mAtrA mariyamA sAddhaM taM zizuM nirIkSaya daNPavad bhUtvA

praNEmuH, aparaM svESAM ghanasampattiM mOcayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamanja  
tasmai darzanIyaM dattavantaH| 12 pazuAd hErOd rAjasya samIpam punarapi gantuM svapna  
IzvarENA niSiddhAH santO 'nyEna pathA tE nijadEzaM prati pratasthirE| 13 anantaraM tESu  
gatavatmu paramEzvarasya dUTo yUSaphE svapnE darzanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya  
zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRhItvA misardEzaM palAyasa, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArtaM  
na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yatO rAjA hErOd zizuM nAzayituM mRgaiSyatE| 14  
tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya rajanyAM zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRhItvA misardEzaM prati pratasthe,  
15 gatvA ca hErOdO nRpatE rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra dEZy nyuvAsa, tEna misardEzAdahaM  
putraM svakiyA M samupAhUyam| yadEtadvacanam IzvarENA bhaviSyadvAdinA kathitaM tat  
saphalamabhUt| 16 anantaraM hErOd jyOtirvidbhiraMAnaM pravanjcitaM vijnjAya bhRzaM  
cukOpA; aparaM jyOtirvividbhayastEna viniczitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitlyavatsaraM  
pravista yAvantO bAlakA asmin baitlEhamnagarE tatsImamadhyE cAsan, lOKAn prahitya  
tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa| 17 ataH anEkasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca zOkEna  
kRtazabdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyatE svabAlagaNahEtOrvai rAhEl nArI tu rOdinI| na manyatE  
prabOdhantu yatastE naiva manti hill| 18 yadEtad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdinA  
kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| 19 tadanantaraM hErEdi rAjani mRtE paramEzvarasya  
dUTo misardEzE svapnE darzanaM dattvA yUSaphE kathitavAn 20 tvam utthAya zizuM  
tanmAtaranjca gRhItvA punarapIsrAyElo dEzaM yAhI, yE janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta,  
tE mRtvantaH| 21 tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRhlAn isrAyEldEzam AjagAma| 22  
kintu yihUdIyadEzE arkhilAyanAma rAjakumArO nijapitu rhErOdaH padam prApya rAjatvaM  
karOtIti nizamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM zugkitavAn, pazuAt svapna IzvarAt prabOdhA M prApya  
gAllIdEzasya pradEzaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn, 23 tEna taM  
nAsaratiyA M kathayiSyanti, yadEtadvAkyaM bhaviSyadvAdibhirukttaM tat saphalamabhavat|

**3** tadAnOM yOhnnAmA majjayitA yihUdIyadEzasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan  
kathayAmAsa, 2 manAMsi parAvarttaya, svargiyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam| 3  
paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samikuruta  
sarvvathA| ityEtat prAntarE vAkyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 4 EtadvacanaM  
yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yOhanamuddizya bhASitam| yOhanO vasanaM mahAggarOmajaM  
tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn madhu ca bhuktavAn| 5 tadAnIM  
yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvvE yihUdIdEzIyA yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAzca mAnavA  
ahirAgatya tasya samIpE 6 svIyaM svIyaM duritam aggIkRtya tasyAM yarddani tEna majjitA  
babhUvuH| 7 aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamlpam AgacchtO  
vilOkya sa tAn abhidadhau, rE rE bhujagavaMZA AgAmInaH kOpAt palAyitvA yuSmAn  
kazcEtitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata| 9 kintvasmAkA M tAta  
ibrAhIm astIti svESu manaHsu clntayantO mA vyAharatal yato yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara  
EtEbhyA pASANEbhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayitvA zaknOti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUlE  
kuThAra idAnImapi lagan AstE, tasmAd yasmin pAdapE uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRttO  
madhyE'gniM nikSEpsyatE| 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUcakEna majjanEna yuSmAn  
majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazuAd ya Agacchati, sa mattOpi mahAn, ahaM tadlyOpAnahau  
vOPhumapi nahi yOgyOsmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpE pavitra Atmani saMmajjaiSyati| 12 tasya  
kArE sUrpa AstE, sa svIyazasyAni samyak prasphOTya nijAn sakalagOdhUmAn saMgRhya  
bhANPAgArE sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvAni vuSANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati| 13  
anantaraM yIzu ryOhanA majjitO bhavitvA gAllpradEzAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma|  
14 kintu yOhan taM niSidhya babhASE, tvaM kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varam tvayA  
majjanaM mama prayOjanam AstE| 15 tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavOcat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata  
ittham sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkA M karttavyaM, tataH so'nvamanyata| 16 anantaraM

ylzurammasi majjituH san tatkSaNAt tOyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvArE muktE jAtE, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapOtavad avaruhya svOparyyAgacchantaM vIkSAncakrE| 17 aparam ESa mama priyaH putra EtasminnEva mama mahAsantOSa EtAdRzI vyOmajA vAg babhUva|

**4** tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakENA parIkSitO bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkRSTaH 2 san catvAriMzadahOrAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhito babhUva| 3 tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajO bhavEstarhyAjnjayA pASANAnEtAn pUpAn vidhEhi| 4 tataH sa pratyabrvIt, itthaM likhitamAstE, "manujA kEvalapUpEna na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vacAMsi niHSaranti tairEva jIviSyati!" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyanaGaraM nltvA mandirasya cUPOpari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvAM yadizvarasya tanayO bhavEstarhItO'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAstE, AdEkSyati nijAn dUTAn rakSitUM tvAM paramEzvaraH| yathA sarvvESu mArgESu tvadlyacaraNadvayE| na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti tE karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn Etadapi likhitamAstE, "tvAM nijaprabhuM paramEzvaraM mA parIkSasva!" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyunjcadharAdharOpari nltvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvaryyANi ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAnjcakAra ca, 9 yadi tvAM daNPavat bhavan mAAM praNamEstarhyaham EtAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIzustamavOcat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam AstE, "tvayA nijaH prabhU paramEzvaraH praNaMyaH kEvalaH sa sEvayazca!" 11 tataH pratArakENA sa paryyatAji, tadA svargiyadUtairAgatya sa siSevE| 12 tadanantaraM yOhan kArAyAM babandhE, tadvArttAM nizamy yIzunA gAlil prAsthIyata| 13 tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghEStaTE sibUlUnnaptAli EtayOruvabhyOH pradEzayOH sImnOrmadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat| 14 tasmAt, anyAdEzlyagAlili yarddanpArE'bdhirOdhasi| naptAlisibUlUndEzau yatra sthAnE sthitau purA| 15 tatratyA manujA yE yE paryyabhrAmyan tamisrakE| tairjanairbRhadAlOkaH paridarziSyatE tadA| avasan yE janA dEZ E mRtyuccAyAsvarUpakE| tESAmupari lOkAnAmAlOkaH saMprakAzitaH|| 16 yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| 17 anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan EtAM kathAM kathayitum ArEbhE, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargiyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat| 18 tataH paraM yIzu rgAlilO jaladhEStaTEna gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAtA zimOn arthatO yaM pitaraM vadanti EtAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm| 19 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi| 20 tEnaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yOhannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtEna sArddhaM naukOpari jAlasya jIrNODdhAraM kurvvantau vIkSya tAvAhUtavAn| 22 tatkSaNAt tau nAvaM svatAtanjca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhUvatuH| 23 anantaraM bhajanabhavanE samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rOgAn sarvvaprakAraplPAzca zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlldEzaM bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tEna kRtsnasuriyAdEzasya madhyam tasya yazO vyApnOt, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakSAdhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvantO manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, tESu sarvvESu tasya samIpam AnItESu sa tAn svasthAn cakAra| 25 EtEna gAlil-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdlyadEzEbhyO yarddanaH pArAnjca bahavO manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan|

**5** anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSya bhUdharOpari vravitvA samupavivEza| 2 tadAnIM ziSyESu tasya samIpamAgatESu tEna tEbhya ESA kathA kathyAnjcakrE| 3 abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yatastE svargiyarAjyam adhikariSyanti| 4 khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE sAntvanAM prApsanti| 5 namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt tE mEdinIm adhikariSyanti| 6 dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSArtaZca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE paritarpsyanti| 7 kRpAlavO mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE kRpAM prApsyanti| 8 nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca

dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcaraM drakSyanti| 9 mElayitArO mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvEna vikhyAsyanti| 10 dharmmakAraNAt tAPitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjyE tESAmadhikarO vidyatE| 11 yadA manujA mama nAmakRtE yuSmAn nindanti tAPayanti mRSA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyaM dhanyAH| 12 tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hlAdadhvanjca, yataH svargE bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhvE; tE yuSmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'pi tAdRg atAPayan| 13 yuyaM mEdinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kEna prakArENA svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyOgyatvAt kEvalaM bahiH prakSEptuM narANAM padatalEna dalayitunjca yOgyaM bhavati| 14 yUyaM jagati diptirUpAH, bhUdharOpari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati| 15 aparaM manujAH pradipAn prajvAlya drONAdhO na sthApayanti, kintu dipAdhArOparyyEva sthApayanti, tEna tE dipA gEhasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti| 16 yEna mAnavA yuSmAkaM satkarmmA Ni vilOkya yuSmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, tESAM samakSaM yuSmAkaM diptistAdRk prakAzatAm| 17 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyanjca lOptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, tE dvE lOptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphalE karttum AgatOsmi| 18 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyOmamEdinyO rdhvamsO na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphalE na jAtE vyavasthAyA EkA mAtrA bindurEkOpi vA na lOpsyatE| 19 tasmAt yO jana EtAsAm AjnjAnAm atikSudrAm EkAjnjAmapI laMghatE manujAMnjca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjyE sarvEbhyaH kSudratvEna vikhyAsyati, kintu yO janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjyE pradhAnatvEna vikhyAsyati| 20 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkaM dharmmAnuSThAnE nOttamE jAtE yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM pravESTuM na zakSyatha| 21 aparanjca tvaM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt yO naraM hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNPArhO bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanEbhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtrE kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNPArhO bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyahajaM nirbbOdhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNPArhO bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUPha iti vAkyaM yadi kazcit svIyahbrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNPArhO bhaviSyati| (Geenna g1067) 23 atO vEdyAH samIpam nijanaivEdyE samAnItE'pi nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAccit kAraNAt tvaM yadi dOSI vidyasE, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rjAyatE ca, 24 tarhi tasyA vEdyAH samIpE nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tEna sArddhaM mila, paczAt Agatya nijanaivEdyaM nivEdaya| 25 anyanjca yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tEna sArddhaM mElanaM kuru; nO cEt vivAdI vicArayituH samIpE tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sanmidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyEthAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zESakapardakE'pi na parizOdhitE tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi| 27 aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadEtad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM zrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAnjana yOSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasA tadaiva vyabhicaritvAn| 29 tasmAt tava dakSiNaM nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tannEtram utpATya dUrE nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSO narakE nikSEpAt tavaikAggasya nAzO varam| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava dakSiNaH karO yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM karaM chittvA dUrE nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSO narakE nikSEpAt EkAggasya nAzO varam| (Geenna g1067) 31 uktamAstE, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityaktum icchatI, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatram dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradoSE na jAtE yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sOpi vyabhicarati| 33 punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyO yaiSA kathA kathitA, tAmapi yUyaM zrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArSTA, arthatA svarganAmnA na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pRthivyA nAmnApi

na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamO nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purl; 36  
nijazirOnAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na zakyatE| 37  
aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamayE kEvalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata itO'dhikaM yat tat  
pApAtmanO jAyatE| 38 aparaM lOcanasya vinimayEna lOcanaM dantasya vinimayEna dantaH  
pUrvvaktamidaM vacananja yuSmAbhirazrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM  
hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kEnacit tava dakSiNakapOLE capETAgHAtE kRtE taM  
prati vAmaM kapOlanjca vyAghOTaya| 40 aparaM kEnacit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava  
paridhEyavasanE jighRtitE tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dEhi| 41 yadi kazcit tvAM krOzamEkaM  
nayanArthaM anyAyatO dharati, tadA tEna sArdhdaM krOzadvayaM yAhil| 42 yazca mAnavastvAM  
yAcate, tasmai dEhi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchatI, tarhi taM prati parAMmukhO mA  
bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prEma kuru, kintu zatrUM prati dvEsAM kuru, yadEtat purOktaM  
vacanaM Etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prEma  
kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn zapantE, tAna, AziSaM vadata, yE ca yuSmAn RtIyante, tESAM maggalaM  
kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn nindanti, tAPayanti ca, tESAM kRtE prArthatyadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH  
satAmasatAnjcOpari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAnjcOpari  
nIraM varSayati tAdRzO yo yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviSyatha|  
46 yE yuSmAsu prEma kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kEvalaM tEvvEva prEma kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM  
kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNPAlA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti? 47 aparaM yUyaM yadi  
kEvalaM svlyabhrAtRtvEna namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmaMma kurutha? caNPAlA api tAdRzaM  
kiM na kurvvanti? 48 tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNO bhavati, yUyamapi  
tAdRzA bhavata|

**6** sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darzayituM tESAM gOcarE dharmmakarmma mA kuruta,  
tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM svargasthapiH sakAzAt kinjcana phalaM na prApsyatha| 2 tvaM  
yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTinO janA yathA manujEbhyA praZaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavanE  
rAjAmArgE ca tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, tE  
svakAyaM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakarO yat karOti, tad  
vAmakaraM mA jnjApaya| 4 tEna tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzi,  
sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthatyasE, tadA kapaTinaiva  
mA kuru, yasmAt tE bhajanabhavanE rAjAmArgasya kONE tiSThantO lOkAn darzayantaH  
prArthatyituM prIyantE; ahaM yuSmAn tathyA vadAmi, tE svaklyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt  
prArthanAkAlE antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvvA guptaM pazyastastava pituH samIpE  
prArthatyasva; tEna tava yaH pitA guptadarzi, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM  
prArthanAkAlE dEvapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt tE bOdhantE, bahuvAraM  
kathAyAM kathitAyAM tESAM prArthanA grAhisyatE| 8 yUyaM tESAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt  
yuSmAkaM yad yat prayOjanaM yAcAnAtaH prAgEva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jaNAti| 9 ataEva  
yUyama IdRk prArthatyadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapiH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10  
tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavEcchA svargE yathA tathaiva mEdinyAmapi saphalA bhavatu| 11  
asmAkaM prayOjanIyam AhAram adya dEhi| 12 vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahE,  
tathaivAsmAkaM aparAdhAn kSamasva| 13 asmAn parIkSAM mA naya, kintu pApAtmanO rakSa;  
rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH EtE sarvvE sarvvadA tava; tathAstu| 14 yadi yUyam anyESAm  
aparAdhAn kSamadhvE tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapiH yuSmAn kSamiSyatE; 15 kintu yadi  
yUyam anyESAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn  
na kSamiSyatE| 16 aparam upavAsakAlE kapaTinO janA mA nUAnSA n upavAsaM jnjApayituM  
svESAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyaM taiva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn  
tathyA vadAmi tE svaklyaphalaM alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tada yathA lokaistvaM  
upavAsiIva na dRzyasE, kintu tava yO'gOcarA pitA tEnaiva dRzyasE, tatkRtE nijazirasi tailaM

marddaya vadananjca prakSAlaya; **18** tEna tava yaH pitA guptadarzI sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| **19** aparaM yatra sthAnE kITAH kalagkAzca kSayaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA cOrayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM mEdinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta| **20** kintu yatra sthAnE kITAH kalagkAzca kSayaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA cOrayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRzE svargE dhanaM sanjcinuta| **21** yasmAt yatra sthAnE yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAnE yuSmAkaM manAMsi| **22** lOcanaM dEHasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lOcanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati| **23** kintu lOcanE'prasannE tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati| ataEva yA dlptistvayi vidyatE, sA yadi tamisrayuktA bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat| **24** kOpi manujO dvau prabhU sEvituM na zaknOti, yasmAd EkaM saMmanyaM tadanyaM na sammanyatE, yadvA Ekatra manO nidhAya tadanyam avamanyatE; tathA yUyamaplzvaraM lakSmInjcEtyubhE sEvituM na zaknutha| **25** aparam ahaM yuSmabhyA M tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNAya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSA NAya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasanAnjca vapUMSi kiM zrESThAni na hi? **26** vihAyasO vihaggamAn vilOkayata; tai rnOpyatE na kRtyatE bhANPAgArE na sanjalyatE'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tEbhyA AhAraM vitarati| **27** yUyA M tEbhyA M kiM zrESThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayituM zaknOti? **28** aparaM vasanAya kutazcintayata? kSEtrOtpannAni puSpAni katham varddhantE tadAlOcaya| tAni tantUn nOtpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvanti; **29** tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulEmAn tAdRg aizvaryyavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSitO nAsIt| **30** tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSEpsyatE tAdRzaM yat kSEtrasthitA M kusumaM tat yadIzcara itthAM bibhUSayati, tarhi hE stOkapratyayinO yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati? **31** tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyatE kinjca pAyiSyatE? kiM vA paridhAyiSyatE, iti na cintayata| **32** yasmAt dEvArccakA apIti cESTantE; EtESu dravyESu prayOjanamastIti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| **33** ataEva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmanjca cESTadhvaM, tata EtAni vastUni yuSmabhyA M pradAyiSyantE| **34** zvaH kRtE mA cintayata, zvaEva svayaM svamuddizya cintayiSyati; adyatani yA cintA sAdyakRtE pracuratarA|

**7** yathA yUyA M dOSikRtA na bhavatha, tatkRtE'nyaM dOSiNaM mA kuruta| **2** yato yAdRzEna doSENa yUyA M parAn dOSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzEna doSENa yUyamapi dOSikRtA bhaviSyatha, anyanjca yEna parimANEEna yuSmAbhiH parimIyatE, tEnaiva parimANEEna yuSmatkRtE parimAyiSyatE| **3** aparanjca nijanayanE yA nAsA vidyatE, tAm anAlOcya tava sahajasya lOcanE yat tRNAm AstE, tadEva kutO vlkSasE? **4** tava nijalOcanE nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, hE bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNAm bahiSyartuM anujAnihi, kathAmEtAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknosi? **5** hE kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tatO nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rlOcanAt tRNAm bahiSkartuM zakSyasi| **6** anyanjca sAramEyEbhyA H pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSanjca muktA mA nikSipata; nikSEpaNAt tE tAH sarvvAH padai rdalayiSyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayiSyanti| **7** yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyA M dAyiSyatE; mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzaM lapsyadhbE; dvAram Ahata, tatO yuSmatkRtE muktaM bhaviSyati| **8** yasmAd yEna yAcyatE, tEna labhyatE; yEna mRgyatE tEnOddEzaH prApyatE; yEna ca dvAram AhanyatE, tatkRtE dvAraM mOcyatE| **9** AtmajEna pUpE prArthite tasmai pASANaM vizrANayati, **10** mInE yAcitE ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, EtAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE? **11** tasmAd yUyam abhadrAH santO'pi yadi nijabAlakEbhyA uttamaM dravyaM dAtum jAnitha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakEbhyA H kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? **12** yUyam pratitarESAM yAdRzO vyavahArO yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyA M tAn prati tAdRzAnEva vyavahArAn vidhutta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram| **13** sagkIrNadvArEna pravizata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca

vartma tad bRhat tEna bahavaH pravizanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM| yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam| taduddESTAraH kiyantO'lpaH| 15 aparanjca yE janA mESavEzEna yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRkA EtAdRzEbhyO bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyaM phalEna tAn paricEtuM zaknutha| 16 manujAH kiM kaNTakinO vRkSaD drAkSaPhalAni zRgAlakOlitzca uPumbaraphalAni zAtayanti? 17 tadvat uttama Eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaEvAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18 kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na zaknOti, tathAdhamOpi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na zaknOti| 19 aparaM yE yE pAdapa adhamaphalAni janayanti, tE kRttA vahnau kSipyantE| 20 ataEva yUyaM phalEna tAn paricEsyatha| 21 yE janA mAM prabhUm vadanti, tE sarvvi svargarAjyaM pravEkSyanti tanna, kintu yO mAnavO mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmaM karoti sa Eva pravEkSyati| 22 tad dinE bahavO mAM vadiSyanti, hE prabhO hE prabhO, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyaM na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH kiM na tyAjtAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmA Ni na kRtAni? 23 tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, hE kukarmmakAriNO yuSmAn ahaM na vEdmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| 24 yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANOpari gRhanirmmAtrA jnjAniM saha mayOpamIyatE| 25 yatO vRSTau satyAm AplAva AgatE vAyau vAtE ca tEsu tadgEhaM lagnEsu pASANOpari tasya bhittEstanna patati 26 kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikatE gEhanirmmAtrA 'jnjAniM upamIyatE| 27 yatO jalavRSTau satyAm AplAva AgatE pavane vAtE ca tai rgRhE samAghAtE tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati| 28 yIzunaitEsu vAkyEsu samApitEsu mAnavAstadlyOpadEzam AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 29 yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn noPadidEza kintu samarthapuruSaiva samupadidEza|

**8** yadA sa parvvatAd avArOhat tadA bahavO mAnavAstatpaczAd vavraruH| 2 EkaH kuSThavAn

Agatya taM praNamyA babhASE, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAn saMmanyatE, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknOti| 3 tatO yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAggaM spRzan vyAjahAra, sammanyE'haM tvaM nirAmayO bhava; tEna sa tatkSaNAt kuSThEnAmOci| 4 tatO yIzustaM jagAda, avadhEhi kathAmEtAM kazcidapi mA brUhI, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmA nAmaM darzaya manujEbhyO nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca| 5 tadanantaraM yIzunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagarE praviSTE kazcit zatasEnApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhASE, 6 hE prabhO, madhya EkO dAsaH pakSAghAtavyAdhinA bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu zayanIya AstE| 7 tadAniM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi| 8 tataH sa zatasEnApatiH pratyavadat, hE prabhO, bhavAn yat mama gEhamadhyA M yAti tadyOgyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAgrAtrAm Adizatu, tEnaiva mama dAsO nirAmayO bhaviSyati| 9 yatO mayi paranidhnE'pi mama nidEzavazyAH kati kati sEnAH santi, tata EkaSmi yAhItyuktE sa yAti, tadanyasmin EhItyuktE sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAsE karmmaitat kurvvityuktE sa tat karOti| 10 tadAniM yIzustasyaitat vacO nizamya vismayApanno'bhuT; nijapaczAdgAminO mAnavAn avOcca, yuSmAn tathyA vacmi, isrAyEllyalOkAnAM madhyE'pi naitAdRzO vizvAsO mayA prAptaH| 11 anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyaH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUbA ca sAkam milityA samupavEkSyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAnE rOdanadantagharsaNE bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtamatamisrE rAjyasya santAnA nikSEsyantE| 13 tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasEnApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusAratO maggalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminnEva daNPE tadIyadAsO nirAmayO babhUva| 14 anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya gEhamupasthAya jvarEna pIPitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vilkSAncakrE| 15 tatastEna tasyAH karasya spRSTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSEvE| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzO bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyEna bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprapkArapIPitajanAMzca nirAmayAn cakAra; 17 tasmAt, sarvviA durbbalatAsmAkaM tEnaiva paridhAritA| asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saEva

saMgRhItavAn| yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinOktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat|  
18 anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM vilOkya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn AdidEza|  
19 tadAnIm Eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, hE gurO, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi  
bhavataH paczAd yAsyAmi| 20 tatO yIzu rjagAda, krOSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyatE,  
vihAyasO vihaggamAnAM nIPAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM  
na vidyatE| 21 anantaram apara EkaH ziSyastaM babhASE, hE prabhO, prathamato mama  
pitaraM zmazAnE nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm anumanyasva| 22 tatO yIzuruktavAn  
mRtA mRtAn zmazAnE nidadhatu, tvaM mama paczAd Agaccha| 23 anantaraM tasmin  
nAvamArUPhE tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH| 24 pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM tESu gatESu  
tAdRzaH prabalo jhanjbhzanila udatiSThat, yEna mahAtaragga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn,  
kintu sa nidrita AsIt| 25 tadaA ziSyA Agatya tasya nindrAbhaggam kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, hE  
prabhO, vayaM mriyAmahE, bhavAn asmAkAM prANAn rakSat| 26 tadaA sa tAn uktavAn, hE  
alpavizvAsinO yUyaM kutO vibhItha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaranjca tarjayAmAsa, tatO  
nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM vilOkya kathayAmAsuH, ahO vAtasaripatI  
asya kimAjnjAgrAhiNau? kldRzO'yaM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA gidErlyadEzam  
upasthitavAn; tadaA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkSAt  
kRtavantau, tAvEtAdRzau pracaNPAnAstAM yat tEna sthAnEna kOpi yAtuM nAzaknOt| 29  
tAvucaiH kathayAmAsatuH, hE Izvarasya sUnO yIzO, tvayA sAkam AvayOH kaH sambandhaH?  
nirUpitakAlAt prAgEva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatOsi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM kinjcid  
dUrE varAhANAM EkO mahAvrajO'carat| 31 tatO bhUtau tau tasyAntikE vinIya kathayAmAsatuH,  
yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyEvrajam AvAM prEraya| 32 tadaA yIzuravadat  
yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadaA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadaA tE sarvvE varAhA  
uccasthAnAt mahAjavEna dhAvantaH sAgarIyatOyE majjantO mamruH| 33 tatO varAharakSakAH  
palAyamAnA madhyEnagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtA  
avadan| 34 tatO nAgarikAH sarvvE manujA yIzuM sAkSAt karttuM bahirAyAtAH tanjca vilOkya  
prArthayAnjcakrirE bhavAn asmAkAM sImAtO yAtu|

9 anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayaya| 2 tataH katipayA  
janA EkaM pakSAghAtinaM svaTTOpari zAyayitvA tatsamlpam Anayan; tatO yIzustESAM  
pratItiM vijnjAya taM pakSAghAtinaM jagAda, hE putra, susthirO bhava, tava kaluSasya  
marSaNaM jAtam| 3 tAM kathAM nizamya kiyanta upAdhyAya manaHsu cintitavanta Esa  
manuja IzvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa tESAm EtAdRzIM cintAM vijnjAya kathitavAn, yUyaM  
manaHsu kRta EtAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha? 5 tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya  
gaccha, dvayOranayO rvAkyayOH kiM vAkyA M vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu mEdinyAM  
kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yUyaM yathA jAnltha, tadarthaM sa taM  
pakSAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanlyaM AdAya gEhaM gaccha| 7 tataH sa tatkSaNaAd  
utthAya nijagEhaM prasthitavAn| 8 mAnavaM itthaM vilOkya vismayaM mEnirE, IzvarEna  
mAnavaA sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kAraNAT taM dhanyaM babhASirE ca| 9 anantaraM  
yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahesthAnE samupaviStaM mathinAmAnam EkaM  
manujaM vilOkya taM babhASE, mama paczAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya paczAd vavrAja|  
10 tataH paraM yIzau gRhE bhOktum upaviSTE bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSiNazca mAnavaA  
Agatya tEna sAkAM tasya ziSyaicza sAkam upavivizuH| 11 phirUzinastad dRSTvA tasya ziSyAn  
babhASirE, yuSmAkAM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkAM bhuMktE?  
12 yIzustat zrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanam nAsti, kintu  
sAmayalokAnAM prayOjanamAstE| 13 atO yUyaM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam,  
dayAyAM mE yathA priti rna tathA yajnjakarmmaNiyatO'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM  
nAgatO'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum AgatO'smi| 14 anantaraM yOhanaH

ziSyAstasya samlpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzinO vayanjca punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava ziSyA nOpavasanti, kutaH? 15 tadA yIzustAn avOcat yAvat sakhlInAM saMggE kanyAyA varastiSThati, tAvat kiM tE vilApaM karttuM zaklувanti? kintu yadA tESAM saMggAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA tE upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasanE kOpi navInavastraM na yOjayati, yasmAt tEna yOjitEna purAtanavasanA M chinatti tacchidranjca bahukutsitaM dRzyatE| 17 anyanjca purAtanakutvAM kOpi navAnagOstanIrashaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRtE kutU rvidIryyatE tEna gOstanIrashaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gOstanIrashaH sthApyatE, tEna dvayOravanaM bhavati| 18 aparam tEnaitatkathAkathanakAlE Eko'dhipatistaM praNamya babhASE, mama duhitA prAyENaitAvatkAlE mRtA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tEna sA jIviSyati| 19 tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantarE dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayEna zlrNaikA nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza; 21 yasmAt mayA kEvalaM tasya vasanaM spRSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyatE, sA nArIti manasi nizcitavati| 22 tatO yIzurvardanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, hE kanyE, tvaM sushthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSIt| EtadvAkyE gaditaEva sA yOSit svasthAbhUt| 23 aparam yIzustasyaAdhyakSasya gEhaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lOkAn zabdAyamAnAn vilOkya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyEyaM nAmriyata nidritAstE; kathAmEtAM zrutvA tE tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvvESu bahiSkRtESu sO'bhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tEna sOdatiSThat; 26 tatastatkarmmaNO yazaH kRtsnaM taM dEzaM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tadA hE dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prOcraiHuyantau tatpaczAd vavrajatuH| 28 tatO yIzau gEhamadhyA M praviSTA M tAvapi tasya samlpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pRSTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam AstE, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabhO| 29 tadAnIM sa tayO rlOcanAni spRzan babhASE, yuvayOH pratItyanusArAd yuvayO rmaggalaM bhUyAt| tEna tatkSaNAt tayO rnEtrANI prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pazcAd yIzustau dRPhamAjnjApya jagAda, avadhattam EtAM kathAM kOpi manujO ma jAnIyAt| 31 kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsnE dEzE tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH| 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta EtasminnantarE manujA EkaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samlpam AnItavantaH| 33 tEna bhUtE tyAjiT E sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tEna janA vismayAM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyElO vaMzE kadApi nEdRgadRzyata; 34 kintu phirUzinaH kathayAnjcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| 35 tataH paraM yIzustESAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjayasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOkAnAM yasya ya AmayO yA ca pIPASit, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvANI grAmAMzca babhrAma| 36 anyanjca manujAn vyAkulAn arakSakamESAniva ca tyaktAn nirIkSya tEsu kAruNikaH san ziSyAn avadat, 37 zasyAni pracurANI santi, kintu chEttAraH stOkAH| 38 kSEtraM pratyaparAn chEdakAn prahEtuM zasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

**10** anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmEdhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarOgAn pIPAzca zamayituM tEbhyA H sAmarthyamadAt| 2 tESAM dvAdazaprEsYANAM nAmAnyEtAni prathamaM zimOn yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putrO yAkUb 3 tasya sahajo yOhan; philip barthalamay thOmAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, AlphEyaputrO yAkUb, 4 kinAnIyaH zimOn, ya lSkariyOtIyayihUdAH khrISTaM parakarE'rpayat| 5 EtAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH prEsayan ityAjnjApayat, yUyam anyadEzlyAnAM padavIM zEmironIyAnAM kimapi nagaranjca na pravizyE 6 isrAyElgOtrasya hAritA yE mESAstESAmEva samlpam yAta| 7 gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, EtAM kathAM pracArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSthinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalOkAn jlvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvA M vinaiva mUlyaM vizrANayata| 9 kintu svESAM

kaTibandhESu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhltta| 10 anyacca yAtrAyai cElasamuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pAdukE vA yaSTiH, EtAn mA gRhltta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yOgyo bhavati| 11 aparaM yUyaM yat puraM yanjca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yo janO yOgyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata| 12 yadA yUyaM tadgEhaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yOgyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANam tasmai bhaviSyati, nOcEt sAzIryuSmabhyamEva bhaviSyati| 14 kintu yE janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAnjca na zRNvanti tESAM gEhAt purAdvA prasthAnakAlE svapadULiH pAtayata| 15 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi vicAradinE tatpurasya dazAtaH sidOmamOrApurayOrdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 16 pazyata, vRkayUthamadhyE mEsA h yathAvistathA yuSmAna prahiNOmi, tasmAd yUyaM ahiriva satarkAH kapOtAivAhiMsakA bhavata| 17 nRbhyA sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpitSyadhvE tESAM bhajanagEhE prahAriSyadhvE| 18 yUyaM mannAmahEtOH zAstRNAM rAjnjAnjca samakSaM tAnanyadEzinaczAdhi sAkSItvArthamAnESyadhvE| 19 kintvitthaM samarpita yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastadA yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNPE yuSmAnmanaH su samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tadA yo vakSyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA| 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutanjca mRtau samarpayiSyati, apatyAgi svasvapitrO rvipakSbhUya tau ghAtayiSyanti| 22 mannamahEtOH sarvvE janA yuSmAn RtIyiSyantE, kintu yaH zESaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiSyatE| 23 tai ryadA yUyaM EkapurE tAPiSyadhvE, tada yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvMaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yAwanmanujasutO naiti tAvad isrAyEldEzlyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha| 24 gurOH ziSyO na mahAn, prabhOrdAsO na mahAn| 25 yadi ziSyO nijagurO rdAsazca svaprabhOH samAnO bhavati tarhi tad yathESTaM| cEtairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyatE, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyantE? 26 kintu tEbhyO yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAziSyatE, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyanjciSyatE, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27 yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdlptau kathyatAM; karNAbyAM yat zrUyatE tad gEhOpari pracAryyatAM| 28 yE kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmA nAnaM, tEbhyO mA bhaiSTA; yaH kAyAtmAnau nirayE nAzayituM, zakenoti, tatO bibhIta (**Geenna g1067**) 29 dvau caTakau kimEkatAmramudrayA na vikrIyEtE? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM vinA tESAmEkOpi bhuvi na patati| 30 yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakacA gaNitAMH santi| 31 ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahucaTebhyO bahumUlyAH| 32 yo manujasAkSAnmAmaggikurutE tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSAdaggikariSyE| 33 pRthvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgataiti mA nubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM| 34 pitRmAtRzcazrUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU rvirOdhayitunjAgatEsmi| 35 tataH svavaparivAraEva nRzatru rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAtari vA mattOdhikaM prIyatE, sa na madarhaH; 37 yazca sutE sutAyAM vA mattOdhikaM prIyatE, sEpi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakruzaM gRhlAn matpaczAnnaiti, sEpi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiSyatE, yastu matkrtE svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati| 40 yo yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yo bhaviSyadvAditi jnjAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyatE, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yazca kazcit EtESAM kSudranarANAm yaM kanjcanaiKaM ziSyA iti viditvA kaMsaikaM zItalasalilaM tasmai dattE, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kEnApi prakArENA phalena na vanjciSyatE|

**11** itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjnjApanaM samApya purE pura upadESTuM susaMvAdaM pracAryituM tatsthAnAt pratasthE| 2 anantaraM yOhan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM vArtaM prApya yasyAgamanavArtAsIt saEva kiM tvAM? vA vayamanyam apEkSiSyAmahE? 3 Etat praStuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNOT| 4 yIzuH pratyavOcat,

andhA nEtrANi labhantE, khanjcA gacchanti, kuSThinaH svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRtA jlvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpE susaMvAdaH pracAryyata, 5 EtAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yOhanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saEva dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayOH prasthitayO ryIzu ryOhanaM uddizya janAn jagAda, yUyam kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyEprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtEna kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vIkSituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamEkaM? pazyata, yE sUkSmavasanAni paridadhati, tE rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti| 9 tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mahAn; 10 yataH, pazyva svaklyadUtOyaM tvadagrE prESyatE mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati|| EtadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAstE sO'yaM yOhan| 11 aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyam bravImi, majjayitu ryOhanaH zrESThA kOpi nArItO nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhyE sarvvEbhyO yaH kSudraH sa yOhanaH zrESThA| 12 aparanjca A yOhanO'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balEna tadadhikurvanti| 13 yato yOhanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA ca upadEzaH prAkAzyata| 14 yadi yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahituM zaknutha, tarhi zrEyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAstE sO'yaM EliyaH| 15 yasya zrOtU M karNau stah sa zRNotu| 16 EtE vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayOpamlyantE? yE bAlakA haTTa upavizya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpE vaMzIravAdayAma, kintu yUyaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpE ca vayamarOdima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyantE| 18 yato yOhan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tEna lOkA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti| 19 manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tEna lOkA vadanti, pazyata ESa bhOktA madyapAtA caNPAlapApinAM bandhazca, kintu jnjAninO jnjAnavyavahAraM nirdOSaM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra purE bahvAzcaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRttyabhAvAt tAni nagarAni prati hantEtyuktA kathitavAn, 21 hA kOrAsIn, hA baitsaidE, yuSmAnmadhyE yadyadAzcaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sOrasIdOnnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvamEva tannivAsinaH zANavasanE bhasmani cOpavizantO manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE yuSmAkAM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnO rdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 23 aparanjca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatOsi, kintu narakE nikSEpsyasE, yasmaT tvayi yAnyAzcaryyaNi karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidOmnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadaidy yAvadasthAsyat| (Hadēs 486) 24 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE tava daNPAtaH sidOmO daNPO sahyatarO bhaviSyati| 25 EtasmInnEva samayE yIzuH punaruvAca, hE svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE pitastvaM jnjAnavatO viduSazca lOkAn pratyEtAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hEtostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 hE pitaH, itthaM bhavEt yata idaM tvadRSTAvtuttamaM| 27 pitrA mayi sarvvANI samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putrEna pitA prakAzyatE tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti| 28 hE parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lOkA yUyaM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi| 29 ahaM kSamaNazilO namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM svESAmupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvanjcA, tEna yUyaM svE svE manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbE| 30 yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavArE zsyamadhyEna gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamanjjiarIzchatvA chityA khAditumArabhanta| 2 tad vilOkyA phirUzinO yIzuM jagaduH, pazyva vizrAmavArE yat karmmAkartavyaM tadEva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsagginazca bubhukSitAH santO yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApA Thi? 4 yE darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsaggimanujAnAnjcAbhOjanlyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTEna tEna bhuktAH| 5 anyacca vizrAmavArE madhyEmandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM lagvantOpi yAjakA nirdOSA bhavanti, zAstramadhyE kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6

yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAnE mandirAdapi garlyAn Eka AstE| 7 kintu dayAyAM mE yatha  
priti rna tathA yajnjakarmmaNi| EtadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajnjAsiSTA tarhi nirdOSAn  
dOSiNO nAkArSTA| 8 anyacca manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi patirAstE| 9 anantaraM sa  
tatsthAnAt prasthAya tESAM bhajanabhavaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm EkaH zuSkakarAmayavAn  
upasthitavAn| 10 tatO yIzum apavaditU M mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavArE nirAmayatvaM  
karaNIyA M na vA? 11 tEna sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavArE yadi kasyacid avi rgarttE patati, tarhi  
yastam ghRtvA na tOlayati, EtAdRzO manujO yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE? 12 avE rmAnavaH  
kiM nahi zrEyAn? atO vizrAmavArE hitakarmma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM  
gaditavAn, karam prasAraya; tEna karE prasArItE sOnyakaravat svasthO'bhadav| 14 tadA  
phirUzinO bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyEna cakruH| 15  
tatO yIzustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyEsu bahanarESu tatpaczAd gatEsu tAn sa  
nirAmayAn kRtvA ityAjnjApayat, 16 yUyaM mAM na paricAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyO  
manOnItO manasastuSTikArakaH| madhyaH sEvakO yastu vidyatE taM samIkSatAM| tasyOpri  
svaklyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiSyatE| tEnAnyadEzajAtESu vyavasthA saMprikAzyatE| 18 kEnApi  
na virOdhaM sa vivAdanjca kariSyati| na ca rAjapathE tEna vacanaM zrAvayiSyatE| 19 vyavasthA  
calita yAvat nahi tEna kariSyatE| tAvat nalO vidIrNO'pi bhaMkSyatE nahi tEna ca| tathA  
sadhuMavarttinjca na sa nirvvApayiSyatE| 20 pratyAzAnjca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadEzajAH|  
21 yAnyEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan| 22  
anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnItO bhUtgrastAndhamUkaikamanujastEna svasthIkRtaH, tataH  
sO'ndhO mukO draSTuM vaktunjcArabdhavAn| 23 anEna sarvvE vismitAH kathayAnjcakruH,  
ESaH kiM dAyUdaH santAnO nahi? 24 kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmnO  
bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtan tyAjayati| 25 tadAnIM yIzustESAm iti mAnasaM  
vijnjAya tAn avadat kinjvana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhidyatE, tarhi tat ucchidyatE; yacca  
kinjvana nagaraM vA gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyatE, tat sthAtuM na zaknOti| 26 tadvat zayatAnO  
yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAt pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kEna  
prakArENA sthAsyati? 27 ahanjca yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtan tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH  
kEna bhUtan tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam EtadvicArayitArasta Eva bhaviSyanti| 28 kintavahaM  
yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtan tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat| 29  
anyanjca kOpi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvvA kEna prakArENA tasya gRhaM pravizya  
taddravyAdi lOThayituM zaknOti? kintu tat kRtvA tadIyagRsya dravyAdi lOThayituM zaknOti| 30  
yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyO nahi sa vipakSIyA AstE, yazca mayA sAkAM na saMgRhlati, sa  
vikirati| 31 ataEva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprapkrApaPAnAM nindAyAzca  
marSaNaM bhavituM zaknOti, kintu pavitrasyAtmanO viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavituM  
na zaknOti| 32 yO manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSamA  
bhavituM zaknOti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyAtmanO viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nEhalOkE na  
prEta tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM zaknOti| **(aiōn g165)** 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha,  
tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya  
phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalEna pAdapaH pariclyatE| 34 rE bhujagavaMzA  
yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyA M vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya  
pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadAnAd vacO nirgacchatI| 35 tEna sAdhurmAnavO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt  
sAdhubhANPAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmAnuSastvasAdhubhANPAgArAd  
asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintavahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi  
vadanti, vicAradinE taduttaramavazyA M dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM svIyavacObhi rniraparAdhaH  
svIyavacObhizca sAparAdhO gaNiSyasE| 38 tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH,  
hE gurO vayaM bhavattaH kinjvana lakSma didRkSAmA H| 39 tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duSTO  
vyabhicArI ca vaMzO lakSma mRgatvE, kintu bhaviSyadvAdinO yUnasO lakSma vihAyAnyat

kimapi lakSma tE na pradarzayiSyantE| 40 yatO yUnam yathA tryahOrAtraM bRhanmInasya  
kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputrOpi tryahOrAtraM mEdinyA madhyE sthAsyati| 41 aparaM  
nInivlyA mAnavA vicAradina EtadvamZlyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti,  
yasmAttE yUnasa upadEzAt manAMsi parAvarttayAnjcakrirE, kintvatra yUnasOpi gurutara Eka  
AstE| 42 punazca dakSiNadEzlyA rAjnjI vicAradina EtadvamZlyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn  
dOSiNaH kariSyati yataH sA rAjnjI sulEmanO vidyAyAH kathAM zrOtum mEdinyAH sImna  
Agacchat, kintu sulEmanOpi gurutara EkO janO'tra AstE| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgatO  
'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnEna gatvA vizrAmaM gavESayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti,  
yasmA; nikEtanAd AgamaM, tadEva vEzma pakAvRtya yAmi| 44 paczAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya  
tat zUnyAM mArjjitaM zObhitanjca vilOkya vrajan svatOpi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn  
sagginaH karoti| 45 tatastE tat sthAnam pravizya nivasanti, tEna tasya manujasya zESadaza  
pUrvvadazAtotIvAzubhA bhavati, EtESAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyatE| 46  
mAnavEbhya EtAsAM kathanAM kathanakAlE tasya mAtA sahajAzca tEna sAkAM kAnjcit kathAM  
kathayituM vAnjchantO bahirEva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kaczit tasmai kathitavAn, pazyA tava  
janani sahajAzca tvayA sAkAM kAnjcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAna bahistiSThanti| 48  
kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? kE vA mama sahajAH? 49 paczAt ziSyAn prati  
karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazyA mama janani mama sahajAzcaitE; 50 yaH kaczit mama  
svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma kurutE, saEva mama bhrAtA bhagini janani ca|

**13** aparanjca tasmin dinE yIzuH sadmanO gatvA saritpatE rOdhasi samupavivEza| 2 tatra  
tatsannidhau buhajanAnAM nivahOpasthitEH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tEna mAnavA  
rOdhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAnIM sa dRSTAntaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTavAn| pazyata,  
kaczit kRSivalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya vapanakAlE katipayabljESu mArgapArzvE  
patitESu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH| 5 aparaM katipayabljESu stOkamRdyuktapASANE  
patitESu mRdalpatvAt tatkSaNAT tAnyagkurtAni, 6 kintu ravAvuditE dagdhAni tESAM  
mUlApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca| 7 aparaM katipayabljESu kaNTakAnAM madhyE  
patitESu kaNTakAnyEdhitvA tAni jagrasuH| 8 aparanjca katipayabljAni urvvarAyAM patitAni;  
tESAM madhyE kAnicit zataguNAni kAnicit SaSTiguNAni kAnicit triMzagumNAni phalAni  
phalitavanti| 9 zrOtum yasya zrutI AsAtE sa zRNuyAt| 10 anantaraM ziSyairAgatya sO'pRcchyata,  
bhavatA tEbhyah kutO dRSTAntakathA kathyatE? 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya  
nigUPhAM kathAM vEdituM yuSmabhyAM sAmarthyamAdAyi, kintu tEbhyO nAdAyi| 12  
yasmAd yasyAntikE varddhatE, tasmAyEva dAyiSyatE, tasmAt tasya bAhulyAM bhaviSyati, kintu  
yasyAntikE na varddhatE, tasya yat kinjcanAstE, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyatE| 13 tE pazyantOpi  
na pazyanti, zRNvantOpi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyantE ca, tasmAt tEbhyO  
dRSTAntakathA kathyatE| 14 yathA karNaiH zrOsYatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhOtsyatha|  
nEtrairdrakSyatha yUyanjca parijnjAtuM na zakSyatha| tE mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti  
lOcanaiH| karNai ryathA na zRNvanti na budhyantE ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttitESu cittESu  
kAlE kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattastE manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA tESAM  
manuSyANAM kriyantE sthUlabbuddhayaH| badhiribhUtakarNAZca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH| 15  
yadEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktAni tESu tAni phalanti| 16 kintu yuSmAkaM  
nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSantE; dhanyAzca yuSmAkaM zabdagrahAH, yasmAt  
tairAkarNyatE| 17 mayA yUyaM tathyAM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyatE, tad bahavo  
bhaviSyadvAdinO dhArmmikAzca mAnavA didRkSantOpi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyaM  
yadyat zRNutha, tat tE zuzrUSamANA api zrOtum nAlabhanta| 18 kRSivaliyadRSTAntasyArthaM  
zRNuta| 19 mArgapArzvE bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH, yadA kaczit rAjyasya kathAM  
nizamya na budhyatE, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadiyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20  
aparam pASANasthalE bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH; kaczit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittEna

gRhlati, 21 kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviSTatvAt sa kinjcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiSThati; pazcAta tatkathAkAraNAt kOpi kIEstAPanA vA cEt jAyatE, tarhi sa tatkSaNAd vighnamEtij 22 aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhyE bljAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; kEnacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhzca sA grasyatE, tEna sA mA viphala bhavati| (aiōn g165) 23 aparam urvvarAyAM bljAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; yE tAM kathAM zrutvA vudhyantE, tE phalitAH santaH kEcit zataguNAni kEcita SaSTiguNAni kEcicca triMzadguNAni phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM sOparAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzEna kEnacid gRhasthEnOpamIyatE, yEna svIyakSEtrE prazastabljanyaupyanta| 25 kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalOkESu suptESu tasya ripurAgatya tESAM gOdhUmabljAnAM madhyE vanyayavamabljAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tatO yada bljEbhyo'gkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tatO gRhasthasya dAsEyA Agamya tasmai kathayAnjcakruH, hE mahEccha, bhavatA kiM kSEtrE bhadrabljAni naupyanta? tathAtvE vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan? 28 tadAnIM tEna tE pratigaditAH, kEnacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAsEyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmO bhavataH kIdRzlcchA jAyatE? 29 tEnAvAdi, nahi, zugkE'haM vanyayavasOtpATanakAlE yuSmAbhistaiH sAkAma gOdhUmA apyutpATiSyantE| 30 ataH zsykarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt karttanakAlE karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhyA dAhayituM vITikA badvvA sthApayata; kintu sarvvE gOdhUmA yuSmAbhi rbhANPAgAraM nItvA sthApitantAm| 31 anantaraM sOparAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tEbhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabljamEkaM nItvA svakSEtra uvApa| 32 sarSapabljam sarvavasmAd bljAt kSudramapi sadagkuritaM sarvavasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmEkAM tEbhyaH kathayAnjcakAra; kAcana yOSit yat kiNvamAdAya drONatrayamitagOdhUmacUrNAAnAM madhyE sarvvESAM mizrlbhavanaparyyantaM samAccAdya nidhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 itthAM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhirEtAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tEbhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35 EtEna dRSTAntlyEna vAkyEna vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyA M purAbhavaM| yadEtadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdinA prOktamAslt, tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn manujAn visRjya yIzau gRhaM praviSTE tacchiSyA Agatya yIzavE kathitavantaH, kSEtrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAca, yEna bhadrabljAnyupyantE sa manujaputraH, 38 kSEtrAm jagat, bhadrabljAni rAjyasya santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yEna ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasmayazca jagataH zESaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhyA dAhvantE, tathA jagataH zESE bhaviSyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn prEsayiSyanti, tEna tE ca tasya rAjjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNO'dhArmmikalOkAMzca saMgRhyA 42 yatra rOdanaM dantagharsaNanjca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti| 43 tadAnIM dhArmmikalOkAH svESAM pitU rAjjyE bhAskaraiva tEjasvinO bhaviSyanti| zrOtuM yasya zruti AsAtE, ma zRNuyAt| 44 aparanjca kSEtramadhyE nidhiM paizyan yo gOpayati, tataH paraM sAnandO gatvA svlyasarvvasvaM vikrIya ttakSEtrAm krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anyanjca yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gavESayan 46 mahArghAM muktAM vilOKya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punazca samudrO nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAyE pUrNE janA yathA rOdhasyuttOlya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjanESu nidadhatE, kutsitAn nikSipanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH zESE bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinAha pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rOdanaM dantai rdantagharsaNanjca bhaviSyataH| 51 yIzunA tE

pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimEtAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA tE pratyavadan, satyaM prabhO| 52 tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANPAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yO gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadESTAraH| 53 anantaraM yIzurEtAH sarvva dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratastHE| aparaM svadEzamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn; 54 tE vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta EtasyaitAdRzaM jnjAnam AzcaryyaM karmaM ca kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putrO nahi? Etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimOn-yihUdAzca kimEtasya bhrAtarO nahi? 56 Etasya bhaginiyazca kimasmAkAM madhyE na santi? tarhi kasmAdayamEtAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa tESAM vighnarUpO babhUva; 57 tatO yIzunA nigaditaM svadEzIyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdi kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyO bhavati| 58 tESAmavizvAsahEtOH sa tatra sthAnE bahvAzcaryayakarmmAni na kRtavAn|

**14** tadAnIM rAjA hErOd yIzO ryazaH zrutvA nijadAsEyAn jagAd, 2 ESa majjayitA yOhan, pramitEbhayastasyOtthAnAt tEnEtthamadbhutaM karmaM prakAzyatE| 3 pura hErOd nijabhrAtu: philipO jAyAyA hErOdIyAyA anurOdhAd yOhanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 4 yato yOhan ulktavAn, EtsayAH saMgraH O bhavato nOcitaH| 5 tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lOkEbhyO vibhayAnjcakAra; yataH sarvvE yOhanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM mEnirE| 6 kintu hErOdO janmAhiyamaha upasthitE hErOdIyAyA duhitA tESAM samakSaM nRtitvA hErOdamaPrINyat| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajnjAsIt, tvayA yad yAcyatE, tadEvAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sA kumArI svlyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASE, majjayituryOhana uttamAggaM bhAjanE samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya| 9 tatO rAjA zuzOca, kintu bhOjanAyOpavizatAM sagginAM svakRtzapathasya cAnurOdhAt tat pradAtuma AdidEza| 10 paczAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yOhana uttamAggaM chittvA 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpam tanninAya| 12 paczAt yOhanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyAml nltvA zmazAnE sthApayAmAsustatO yIzOH sannidhiM vrajivtA tadvArttAM babhASirE| 13 anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhyA nAvA nirjanasthAnam EkAkI gatavAn, paczAt mAnavAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarEbhya Agatya padaistatpaczAd lyuH| 14 tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSya tESu kAruNikaH man tESAM pIPitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra| 15 tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikAMAgatya kathayAnjcakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM vElApyavasannA; tasmAt manujAn svsvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyAni krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 16 kintu yIzustAnavAdit, tESAM gamanE prayOjanaM nAsti, yUyamEva tAn bhOjaya| 17 tadA tE pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapanjcakam mInadvayanjcAste| 18 tadAnIM tEnOktaM tAni madantikamAnayata| 19 anantaraM sa manujAn yavasOparyupavESTum AjnjApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapanjcakam mInadvayanjcA gRhlan svargaM prati nirIkSyezvarlyaguNAn anUdyA bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyO dattavAn, ziSyAzca lOkEbhyO daduH| 20 tataH sarvvE bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAn dvAdazaPalakAn gRhItavantaH| 21 tE bhOktAraH strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENA panjca sahasrAni pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIzu rlOkAnAM visarjanakAIE ziSyAn taraNimArOPhuM svAgrE pAraM yAtunjca gAPhamAdiSTavaN| 23 tatO lOkESu visRSTESu sa viviktE prArthatiyuM girimEkaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn| 24 kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtavAt saritpatE rmadhyE taraggaiStaraNirdOlAyamAnAbhavat| 25 tadA sa yAminyAzcaturthapraharE padbhyAM vrajan tESAmantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu ziSyAstaM sAgarOpari vrajantaM vilOkya samudvignA jagaduH, ESa bhUta iti zugkamAnA uccaiH zabdAyAnjcakrirE ca| 27 tadaiva yIzustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiSTA, ESO'ham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAnEva, tarhi mAAM bhavatsamIpam yAtumAjnjApayatu| 29 tataH tEnAdiSTaH pitarastaraNitO'varuhyA yIzErantikaM prAptuM tOyOpari vavrAja| 30 kintu pracaNPaM pavanaM vilOkya bhayAt tOyE maMktum ArEbhE,

tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO, mAmavatu| 31 yIzustatkSaNAt karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stOkapratyayin tvaM kutaH samazEthAH? 32 anantaraM tayOstaraNimArUPhayOH pavanO nivavRtE| 33 tadAnIM yE taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhyA kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamEvEzvarasutaH| 34 anantaraM pAraM prApya tE ginEsarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthUH, 35 tadA tatratyA janA yIzuM paricIya taddEzsya caturdizO vArtAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIPitA Asan, tAvataEva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraSTuM vinIya yAvantO janAstat sparzaM cakrirE, tE sarvvaEva nirAmayA babhUvuH|

**15** aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzOH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH, 2 tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSAlitakarai rbhakSItvA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM lagvantE? 3 tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatAcArEna kuta IzvarAjnjAM lagvadhvE| 4 Izvara ityAjnjApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyEthAH, yEna ca nijapitarau nindyEtE, sa nizcitaM mriyEta; 5 kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM mattO yallabhEthE, tat nyavidyata, 6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyatE| itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatEna svESAmAcArENEzvarlyAjnjAM lumpatha| 7 rE kapaTinaH sarvvE yizayiyO yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyEtAni samyag uktavAn| 8 vadanai rmanuja EtE samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIyanjcA mAraM kurvvanti tE narAH| 9 kintu tESAM manO mattO vidUraEva tiSThati| zikSayantO vidhIn nrAjnjA bhajantE mAM mudhaiva tE| 10 tatO yIzu rlOkAn AhUya prOktavAn, yUyaM zrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amEdhyaM na karOti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadEva mAruSamamEdhyI karOti| 12 tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAnjcakruH, EtAM kathAM zrutvA phirUzinO vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavatA jnjAyatE? 13 sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kanjcidakuraM nArOpayat, sa utpAvdyatE| 14 tE tiSThantu, tE andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzakA Eva; yadyandhO'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau garttE patataH| 15 tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, drSTAntamimamasmAn bOdhayatu| 16 yIzunA prOktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabOdhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbE? yadAsyaM prEvizati, tad udarE patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamEdhyaM karOti| 19 yato'ntaHkaraNAt kucintA badhaH pAradArikatA vEzyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam IzvaranindA caitAni sarvvAni niryyAnti| 20 EtAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakSAlitakarEna bhOjanaM manujamamEdhyaM na karOti| 21 anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sOrasIdOnnagarayOH sImAmupatasyau| 22 tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIyA yOSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, mamaikA duhitAstE sA bhUtigrastA satI mahAklEzaM prApnOti mama dayasva| 23 kintu yIzustAM kimapi nOktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivEdayAmAsuH, ESA yOSid asmAkaM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, EnAM visRjatu| 24 tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyElgOtrasya hAritamESAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpam nAhaM prEsitOsmi| 25 tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, hE prabhO mAmupakuru| 26 sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sAramEyEbhyO dAnaM nOcitaM| 27 tadA sA babhASE, hE prabhO, tat satyaM, tathApi prabhO rbhanjcAd yaducchiSTaM patati, tat sAramEyAH khAdanti| 28 tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, hE yOSit, tava vizvAsO mahAn tasmAt tava manObhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tEna tasyAH kanyA tasminnEva danPE nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAllsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatrOpavivEza| 30 pazcAt jananivaho bahUn khanjcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAN AdAya yIzOH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntikE sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarOti| 31 itthaM mUkA vAkyA M vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paggavO gacchanti, andhA vIkSantE, iti vilOkya lOkaM vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyEla IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASirE| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn,

EtajjananivahESu mama dayA jAyatE, EtE dinatrayaM mayA sAkAM santi, ESAM bhakSyavastu ca kanjcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahamEtAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtvE vartmamadhyE klAmyESuH| 33 tadA ziSyA UcuH, Etasmin prAntaramadhyA EtAvatO martyAn tarpayitum vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH? 34 yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAkAM nikaTE kati pUpA AsatE? ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lOkanivahaM bhUmAvupavESTum Adizya 36 tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca gRhlAn IzvarlyaguNAn anUdyA bhaMktaV A ziSyEbhyO dadau, ziSyA lOkEbhyO daduH| 37 tataH sarvvE bhuktva tRpavantaH; tadaVaziSTabhakSyENa saptapalakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH| 38 tE bhOktArO yOSitO bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENA catuhsahasrANi puruSA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalAprodEzaM gatavAn|

**16** tadAnIM phirUzinAM sidUkinaczAgatya taM parikSituM nabhamIyaM kinjcana lakSma darzayituM tasmai nivEdyAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhasO raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvO nirmmalAM dinAM bhaviSyati; 3 prAtaHkALE ca nabhasO raktatvAt malinatvAnjca vadatha, jhanjbhzadya bhaviSyati hE kapaTinO yadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma bOddhuM zknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM bOddhuM na zaknutha? 4 EtatkAlasya duSTO vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma gavESayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviSyadvAdinO lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzayiyatE] tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya prastashE| 5 anantaramanyapAragamanakALE tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnEtuM vismRtavantaH| 6 yIzustAnavAdit, yUyam phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata| 7 tEna tE paraspramaM vivicya kathayitumArEbhirE, vayaM pUpAnAnEtuM vismRtavanta EtatkAraNAd iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIzustadvijnjAya tAnavOcat, hE stOkavizvAsino yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparamEtad viviMkya? 9 yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jnjAyatE panjcabhiH pUpaiH panjcasahasrapuruSESu bhojiteSu bhakSyOcchiSTapUrNAn kati PalakAn samagRhilitaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsaHasrapuruSESu bhEjiteSu kati PalakAn samagRhilita, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryyatE| 11 tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, Etad yUyaM kutO na budhyadhvE? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti nOktvA phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca upadEzaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti kathitavAn, iti tairabOdhi| 13 aparanjca yIzuH kaisariyA-philipipradEzamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH sO'haM kaH? lOkairahaM kimucyE? 14 tadAnIM tE kathitavantaH, kEcid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yOhan, kEcivadanti, tvam EliyaH, kEcicca vadanti, tvaM yirimyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAditi| 15 pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimOn pitara uvAca, 16 tvamamarEzvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH| 17 tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kOpi anujastvayyEtajjnAnAm nOdapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitOdapAdayat| 18 atO'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahanjca tasya prastarasyaOpari svamaNPaliM nirmmAsyAmi, tEna nirayO balAt tAM parAjEtuM na zakSyati| (**HadEs g86**) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svarglyarAjyasya kunjjikAM dAsyAmi, tEna yat kinjcana tvaM pRthivYAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvargE bhaMtsyatE, yacca kinjcana mahyAM mOkSyasi tat svargE mOkSyatE| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSiktO yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata| 21 anyanjca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcInalOkEbhyAH pradhAnayAjakEbhyAH upAdhyAyEbhyazca bahuduHkhhabhOgastai rhatatvam tRtlyadinE punarutthAnanjca mamAvazyakam EtAH kathA yIzustatkAlamArabhyA ziSyAn jnjApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhaVAn, hE prabhO, tat tvattO dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyatE| 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvarya pitaraM jagAda, hE vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhasE, IzvarlyakAryyAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOcatE| 24 anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kaczit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlAn matpazcAdAyAtu| 25 yato yaH prANAn

rakSitumicchatI, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yO madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati|  
26 mAnuSO yadi sarvvaM jagat labhatE nijapraNAn hArayati, tarhi tasya kO lAbhaH? manujO  
nijaprANAnAM vinimayEna vA kiM dAtuM zaknOtI? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkaM pituH  
prabhAvENAgamiSyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalam dAsyati| 28 ahaM  
yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyantO mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti,  
EtAdRzAH katipayajanA atrApi daNPAYamAnAH santi|

**17** anantaraM SaPdinEbhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yOhananjc  
gRhlAn uccAdrE rviviktasthAnam Agatya tESAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2  
tEna tadAsyaM tEjasvi, tadAbharaNam AlOkavat pANParamabhadvat| 3 anyacca tEna sAkaM  
saMlapantau mUsA Eliyazca tEbhyO darzanaM dadatuH| 4 tadAnIM pitarO yIzuM jagAda,  
hE prabhO sthitiratrAsmAkaM zubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyatE, tarhi bhavadarthamEkaM  
mUsArthamEkam EliyArthanjcaikam iti trINi dUSyAni nirmmama| 5 EtatkathanakAla Eka  
ujjavalaH payOdastESAmupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd ESA nabhasIyA vAg babhUva,  
mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantOSa Etasya vAkyaM yUyaM nizAmayata|  
6 kintu vAcamEtAM zRNvantaEva ziSyA mRzaM zagkamAnA nyubjA nyapatan| 7 tadA  
yIzurAgatya tESAM gAtrAni spRzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSTa| 8 tadAnIM nEtrAnYunmillya  
yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH param adrEravarOhaNakAlE yIzustAn ityAdidEza,  
manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyatE, tAvat yuSmAbhirEtaddarzanaM  
kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM| 10 tada ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam Eliya AyAsyatIti  
kuta upAdhyAyairucyatE? 11 tatO yIzuH pratyavAdit, EliyaH prAgEtya sarvvAni sAdhayiSyatIti  
satyaM, 12 kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, Eliya Etya gataH, tE tamaparicitya tasmin yathEcchaM  
vyavajahuH; manujasutEnApi tESAmantikE tAdRg duhkhA M bhOktavyaM| 13 tadAnIM sa  
majjaitAraM yOhanamadhi kathAmEtAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhirE| 14  
pazcAt tESu jananivahasyAntikamAgatESu kazcit manujastadantikamEtya jAnUnI pAtayitvA  
kathitavAn, 15 hE prabhO, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sOpasmArAmayEra bhRzaM  
vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhyE patati| 16 tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM  
samIpE tamAnayaM kintu tE taM svAsthaM karttum na zaktAH| 17 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn rE  
avizvAsinaH, rE vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi?  
katikAlAn vA yuSmAn sahiSyE? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| 18 pazcAd yIzunA tarjataEva  
sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNPaEva sa bAlakO nirAmayO'bhiUt| 19 tataH ziSyA  
guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASirE, kutO vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na zaktAH? 20  
yIzunA tE prOktAH, yuSmAkampratyayAt; 21 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM  
sarSapaikamAtrOpi vizvAsO jAyatE, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zailE tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM  
yAhIti brUtE sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyanjca karma na sthAsyAti|  
kintu prArthanOpavAsau vinaitAdRzO bhUtO na tyAjyEta| 22 aparaM tESAM gAllpradEzE  
bhramaNakAlE yIzunA tE gaditAH, manujasutO janAnAM karEsu samarpayiSyatE tai rhaniSyatE  
ca, 23 kintu tRtlyE'hina ma utthApiSyatE, tEna tE bhRzaM duhkhitA babhUvaH| 24 tadanantaraM  
tESu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgatESu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH,  
yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| 25  
tatatasmin gRhamadhyamAgatE tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvamEva yIzuruvAca, hE zimOn,  
mEdinya rAjAnaH svasvApatyEbhyaH kiM vidEzibhyaH kEbhyaH karaM gRhanti? atra tvaM  
kiM budhyasE? tataH pitara uktavAn, vidEzibhyaH| 26 tadA yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA  
muktaH santi| 27 tathApi yathAsmAbhistESAmantarAyo na janyatE, tatkrtE jaladhEstIraM gatvA  
vaPizaM kSipa, tEnAdau yO mlNa utthAsyati, tAM ghRtvA tanmukhE mOcitE tOlakaikaM rUpyaM  
prApsyasi, tad gRhltvA tava mama ca kRtE tEbhyO dEhi|

**18** tadAnIM ziSyA yIzOH samIpamAgatya pRSTavantaH svargarAjyE kaH zrESThaH? 2 tatO yIzuH kSudramEkaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya tESAM madhyE nidhAya jagAda, 3 yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manOvinimayEna kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknutha| 4 yaH kazcid Etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAmaM namrikaroti, saEva svargarAjyE zrESThaH| 5 yaH kazcid EtAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamEkaM mama nAmni gRhAti, sa mAmeva gRhAti| 6 kintu yo janO mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmEtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapESaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajalE majjanaM zrEyaH| 7 vighnAt jagataH santApO bhaviSyati, vighnO'vazyam janayiSyatE, kintu yEna manujEna vighnO janiSyatE tasyaiva santApO bhaviSyati| 8 tasmAt tava karazcaraNO vA yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnaM nikSEpAt, khanjjasya vA chinnaHastasya tava jIvanE pravEzO varam| (aiōnios g166) 9 aparaM tava nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tadapuytpAvya nikSipa, dvinEtrasya narakAgnau nikSEpAt kANasya tava jIvanE pravEzO varam| (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, EtESAM kSudraprANinAm Ekamapi mA tucchikuruta, 11 yatO yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svargE tESAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti| EvaM yE yE hArItAstAn rakSituM manujputra Agacchat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMggvhE? kasyacid yadi zataM mESAH santi, tESAmEkO hAryyatE ca, tarhi sa EkOnazataM mESAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamEkaM kiM na mRgatyatE? 13 yadi ca kadAcit tanmESoddEzaM lamatE, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya EkOnazataM ESEbhYopi tadEkahEtOradhikam AhlAdatE| 14 tadvat EtESAM kSudraprAEAnAm EkOpi nazyatiti yuSmAkaM svargasthapi tuAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayOrdvayOH sthitayOstasyAparAdhaM taM jnjApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyaM zRNOti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaraM prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na zRNOti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkSibhiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nizcitaM jAyatE, tadartham EkaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhItvA yAh| 17 tEna sa yadi tayO rvAkyaM na mAnyatE, tarhi samAjAmaM tajjinjApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyaM na mAnyatE, tarhi sa tava samIpE dEvapUjakaiva caNPAlaiva ca bhaviSyati| 18 ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH pRthivyAM yad badhyatE tat svarge bhaMtayatE; mEdinyAM yat bhOcyatE, svarge'pi tat mOkSyatE| 19 punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, mEdinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvEkavAkylbhUya kinjcit prArthayEtE, tarhi mama svargasthapiTrA tat tayOH kRtE sampannaM bhaviSyati| 20 yatO yatra dvau trayO vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM tESAM madhyE'smi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn hE prabhO, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvaH kSamiSyE? 22 kiM saptakRtvaH? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kEvalaM saptakRtvO yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvO yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjEva svargarAjyaM| 24 ArabdhE tasmin gaNanE sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm Eko'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi| 25 tasya parizOdhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizOdhanArthaM sa tadlyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasvanja vikrIyatAmiti tatprabhurAdidEza| 26 tEna sa dAsastasya pAdayOH patan praNamyA kathitavAn, hE prabhO bhavatA ghairyyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE| 27 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitvA taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAsE bahi ryAtE, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzAn yO dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdvA tasya kaNThaM niSpIPya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizOdhay| 29 tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayOH patitvA vinIya babhASE, tvayA dhairyyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE| 30 tathApi sa tat nAgagIkRtya yAvat sarvvamRNAM na parizOdhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 31 tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilOkya prabhOH samIpam gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsuH| 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, rE dustA dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthitE mayA tava sarvvamRNAM tyaktaM; 33 yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAsE karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nOcitaM?

34 iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizOdhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM karEsu taM samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratIththaM kariSyati|

**19** anantaram EtAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAlIlapradEzAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM  
yihUdApradEzaM prAptaH| 2 tadA tatpaczAt jananivahE gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarOt|  
3 tadanantaraM phirUzinastatsamIpamAgatya pArikSituM taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kAraNaT  
narENA svajAyA parityAjyA na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAca, prathamam IzvarO naratvEna nArItvEna ca  
manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyatE,  
tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH, kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 6 atastau puna rna dvau  
tayOrEkAggatvaM jAtaM, IzvarENA yacca samayujyata, manujO na tad bhindyAt| 7 tadAnIM tE  
taM pratyavadan, tathAtvE tyAgyptaM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH  
kathaM lilEkha? 8 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHInyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM  
jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd ESO vidhirnAsit| 9 atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi,  
vyabhicAraM vinA yO nijajAyAM tyajEt anyAnjca vivahEt, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM  
nArIM vivahati sOpi paradArESu ramate| 10 tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASirE, yadi svajAyA  
sAkaM puMsa EtAdRk sambandhO jAyatE, tarhi vivahanamEva na bhadraM| 11 tataH sa uktavAn,  
yEbhyastatsAmarthyA AdAyi, tAn vinAnyaH kOpi manuja EtanmataM grahltuM na zaknOti| 12  
katipayA jananaklibaH katipayA narakRtaklibaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakRtaklIbAzca  
santi, yE grahltuM zaknuvanti tE gRhlantu| 13 aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtrESu hastaM datvA  
prArthatayatE, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM zizava Aniyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH| 14  
kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavO madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, EtAdRzAM zizUnAmEva  
svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa tESAM gAtrESu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthE| 16 aparam  
Eka Agatya taM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma  
karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kutO vadasi? vinEzcaraM na kOpi  
paramaH, kintu yadyananAyuH prAptuM vAnjchasi, tarhyAjnjAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa pRSTavAn,  
KAH kA AjnjAH? tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gacchEH, mA  
cOrayEH, mRSAsAkSyaM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat  
prEma kuru| 20 sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd EtAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAstE?  
21 tatO yIzuravadat, yadi siddhO bhavituM vAnjchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya  
daridrEbhyO vitara, tataH svargE vittaM lapsyasE; Agaccha, matpaczAdvarttI ca bhava| 22  
EtAM vAcaM zrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampattE rviSaNaH san calitavAn| 23 tadA yIzuH  
svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravEzO mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyA  
vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravEzAt sUclchidrEna  
mahAggagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyaM nizamya ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH;  
tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti? 26 tadA sa tAn dRSdvA kathayAmAsa, tat  
mAnuSANAmazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam| 27 tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn,  
pazyA, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pazcAdvarttinO 'bhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH?  
28 tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyA vadAmi, yUyaM mama pazcAdvarttinO jAtA  
iti kAraNaT navInasRSTikALE yadA manujasutaH svlyaizcaryyasiMhAsana upavEkSyati, tadA  
yUyamapi dvAdasakiMhAsanESUpavizya isrAyEllyadvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyatha|  
29 anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakAraNaT gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM  
vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati, sa tESAM zataguNaM lapsyatE,  
anantAyumO'dhikAritvanjcA prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 30 kintu agrIyA anEkE janAH pazcAt,  
paczAtIyAzcAnEkE lOkA agrE bhaviSyanti|

**20** svargarAgyam EtAdRzA kEnacid gRhasyEna samaM, yO'tiprabhAtE nijadrAkSAkSEtrE  
kRSakAn niyOktuM gatavAn| 2 paczAt taiH sAkAM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM  
nirUpa tAn drAkSAkSEtraM prErAyAmAsa| 3 anantaraM praharaikavElAyAM gatvA haTTe  
katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya tAnavadat, 4 yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSEtraM yAta,  
yuSmabhyamahaM yOgyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tatastE vavrajuH| 5 punazca sa dvitIyatRtlyayOH  
praharayO rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn| 6 tatO daNPadvayAvaziSTAyAM vElAyAM bahi  
rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya pRSTavAn, yUyAM kimartham atra  
sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmA NastiSThatha? 7 tE pratyavadan, asmAn na kOpi karmamaNi  
niyuMktE] tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSEtraM yAta, tEna yOgyAM  
bhRtiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saEva drAkSAkSEtrapati radhyakSaM  
gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zESajanamArabhyA prathamaM yAvat tEbhyO bhRtiM dEhi| 9 tEna  
yE daNPadvayAvasthitE samAyAtAstESAm EkaikO janO mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnOt| 10  
tadAnIM prathamaniyuktA janA AgatyAnumitavantO vayamadhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi  
mudrAcaturthAMzO'lAbhi| 11 tatastE taM gRhItvA tEna kSEtrapatinA sAkAM vAgyuddhaM  
kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklEzau SOPhavantaH, kintu  
paczAtAyA sE janA daNPadvayamAtraM parizrAntavantastE'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH|  
13 tataH sa tESAmEkaM pratyuvAca, hE vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kOpyanyAyO na kRtaH  
kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzO nAgglRtaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyaM  
tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, paczAtlyaniyuktalOkAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi| 15 svEcchayA  
nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim IrSyAdRStiH  
kriyatE? 16 ittham agrIyalOkAH paczAtlyA bhaviSyanti, paczAtlyajanAzcagrIlyA bhaviSyanti,  
ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpE manObhilaSitAH| 17 tadanantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlamnagaraM  
gacchan mArgamadhyE ziSyAn EkAntE vabhASE, 18 pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH,  
tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM karEsu manuSyaputraH samarpisYatE; 19 tE ca taM  
hantumAjnjApya tiraskRtya vEtrEna praharttuM kruzE dhAtayitunjcAnyadEzlyAnAM karEsu  
samarpayiSyanti, kintu sa tRtlyadivasE zmazAnAd utthApiSyate| 20 tadAnIM sivadlyasya nArI  
svaputrAvAdAya yIzOH samIpam Etya praNamya kanjcanAnugrahaM taM yayAcE| 21 tadA  
yIzustAM prOktavAn, tvaM kiM yAcasE? tataH sA babhASE, bhavatO rAjatvE mamAnayOH  
sutayOrEkaM bhavaddakSiNapArzvE dvitIyaM vAmapArzva upavESTum AjnjApayatu| 22  
yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyatE, tanna budhyatE, ahaM yEna kaMsEna pAsyAmi  
yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna pAtuM zakyatE? ahanjcA yEna majjEnEna majjiSyE, yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna  
majjayituM zakyatE? tE jagaduH zakyatE| 23 tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsEnAvazyAM  
pAsyathaH, mama majjanEna ca yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE, kintu yESAM kRtE mattAtEna  
nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE ca samupavEzayituM  
mamAdhikArO nAsti| 24 EtAM kathAM zrutvAnyE dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH| 25  
kintu yIzuH svasamIpam tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadEzlyalOkAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvvanti,  
yE tu mahAntastE tAn zAsati, iti yUyAM jAnItha| 26 kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE na tathA  
bhavEt, yuSmAkaM yaH kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn sEvEta; 27 yazca yuSmAkaM  
madhyE mukhyO bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM dAsO bhavEt| 28 ittham manujaputraH sEvyO  
bhavituM nahi, kintu sEvituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtunjcAgataH| 29  
anantaraM yirlhOnagarAt tESAM bahirgamanasamayE tasya paczAd bahavo lOkA vavrajuH|  
30 aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tEna mArgENA yIzO rgamanaM nizamya  
prOccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, AvayO rdayAM vidhEhi| 31  
tatO lOkAH sarvve tuSNImbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH  
kathayAmAsatuH hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH sthagitaH san  
tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayOH kRtE mayA kiM karttarvyAM? yuvAM kiM kAmayEthE? 33

tadA tAvuktavantau, prabhO nEtrANI nau prasannAni bhavEyuH| 34 tadAnIM yIzustau prati pramannaH san tayO rnEtrANI pasparza, tEnaiva tau suvIkSAnjcakrAtE tatpaczAt jagmutuzca|

**21** anantaraM tESu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpavErttinO jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtim baitphagigrAmam AgatESu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM prESayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmam gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mOcayitvA madantikam AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kazcit kinjcicd vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, EtasyAM prabhOH prayOjanamAstE, tEna sa tatksaNAt prahESyati| 4 slyOnaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM| pazyA tE namrazilaH san nRpa AruhyA gardabhIM| arthAdAruhyA tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviSyadvAdinOktaM vacanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt| 6 anantaraM tau zSyi yIzO ryathAnidEzaM taM grAmaM gatvA 7 gardabhIM tadvatsanjca samAnItavantau, paczAt tadupari svlyavasanAni pAtayitvA tamArOhayAmAsatuH| 8 tatO bahavO lOKa nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArEbhirE, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNAdikam chitvA pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH paczAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAnEti jagaduH paramEzvarasya nAmnA ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvOparisthasvargEpi jayati| 10 itthAM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviste kO'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaraM canjcalamabhavat| 11 tatra lOKOH kathayAmAsuH, Esa gAlIlpradEzly-a-nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdi yIzuH| 12 anantaraM yIzurIzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNO vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAni kapOtavikrayiNAncasanAni ca nyuvjayAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAca, ESA lipirAstE, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakhanjcalOkAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kRtavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tEna kRtAnyEtAni citrakarmmAni dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandirE bAlakAnAm EtAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH, 16 taM papracchuzca, imE yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRNOSi? tatO yIzustAn avOcat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAnjca bAlakAnAnjca vaktrataH| svakiyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprikAzayasi svayaM| EtadvAkyaM yUyaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajaNIM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAtE sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArttO babhUva| 19 tatO mArgapArzva uPumbaravRkSamEkaM vilOkya tatsamIpam gatvA patrAni vinA kimpi na prApya taM pAdapaM prOvAca, adyArabhyA kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tEna tatksaNAt sa uPumbaramAhIruhaH zuSkatAM gataH| (aiōn g165) 20 tad drSTvA ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uPumvarapAdapo'titUrNaM zuSkO'bhat| 21 tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhAH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kEvalOPumvarapAdapaM pratItthaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calityA sAgarE patEti vAkyaM yuSmAbhirasmina zailE prOktEpi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyatE| 22 tathA vizvarya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yaciSyatE, tadEva prApsyatE| 23 anantaraM mandiraM pravizyOpadEzanasamayE tatsamIpam pradhAnayAjakAH prAcnalOkAzcAgatya papracchuH, tvayA kEna sAmarthyanaItAni karmmAni kriyantE? kEna vA tubhyamEtAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamEkAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kEna sAmarthyEna karmmAnYEtAni karOmi, tadaHaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi| 25 yOhanO majjanaM kasyAjnjayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tatastE parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyEti vadAmastarhi yUyaM tAm kutO na pratyaita? vAcamEtAM vakSyati| 26 manuSyasyEti vaktumapi lOKebhyO bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yOhan bhaviSyadvAdlI jnjAyatE| 27 tasmAt tE yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kEna sAmarthyEna karmmAnYEtAnyahaM karOmi, tadapryahaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 28 kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa Ekasya sutasya samIpam gatvA jagAda, hE sua, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSEtrE karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zESE'nutapya jagAma| 30 anantaraM sOnyasutasya

samIpAM gatvA tathaiva kathitivAn; tataH sa pratyuvvAca, mahEccha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31  
EtayOH putrayO rmadhyE piturabhimataM kEna pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyatE? tatastE  
pratyUcuH, prathamEna putrENA| tadAnIM yIzustAnuvvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyA M vadAmi,  
caNPAlA gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti| 32 yato yuSmAkaM samIpAM  
yOhani dharmmapathEnAgatE yUyaM taM na pratitha, kintu caNPAlA gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan,  
tad vilOkyApi yUyaM pratyEtuM nAkhidyadhvaM| 33 aparamEkaM drSTAntaM zRNuta,  
kazcid gRhasthaH kSEtrE drAkSAlatA rOpayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tamadhyE  
drAkSayantraM sthApitavAn, mAnjcanca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakEsu tat kSEtraM samarpya  
svayAM dUrAdEzaM jagAma| 34 tadanantaraM phalasamaya upasthitE sa phalAni prAptuM  
kRSivalAnAM samIpAM nijadAsAn prESayAmAsa| 35 kintu kRSivalAstasya tAn dAsEyAn dhRtvA  
kanjcana prahRtvantaH, kanjcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kanjcana ca hatavantaH| 36 punarapi  
sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAsEyAn prESayAmAsa, kintu tE tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH| 37  
anantaraM mama sutE gatE taM samAdariSyantE, ityuktvA zESE sa nijasutaM tESAM sannidhiM  
prESayAmAsa| 38 kintu tE kRSivalAH sutAM vilkSya parasparam iti mantrayitum ArEbhirE,  
ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamEnaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazIkariSyAmah| 39 paczAt tE taM  
dhRtvA drAkSAkSEtrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH| 40 yadA sa drAkSAkSEtrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA  
tAn kRSivalAn kiM kariSyati? 41 tatastE pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNO dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati,  
yE ca samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzESu kRSivalEsu kSEtraM samarpayiSyati| 42 tadA  
yIzuna tE gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprasrastaH kONE  
saEva saMbhaviSyati| Etat parEzituH karummAsmadRSTAvaldbhutaM bhavEt| dharmmagranthE  
likhitamEtadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApAtHi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta  
IzvarIyarAjyamapanlya phalotpAdayitranyakAtaye dAyiSyatE| 44 yO jana EtatpASANOpari  
patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyatE, kintvayaM pASANO yasyOpari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivot  
cUrNIkariSyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyEmAM drSTAntakathAM  
zrutvA so'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijnjAya taM dharttuM cESTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokEbhyo  
bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdityajnjAyi|

**22** anantaraM yIzuH punarapi drSTAntena tAn avAdIt, 2 svargIyarAjyam EtAdRzasya nRpatEH  
samaM, yO nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnEtuM dAsEyAn prahitavAn, 3  
kintu tE samAgantuM nESTavantaH| 4 tatO rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktvA prESayAmAsa,  
nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhEjyamAsAditamAstE, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitvA  
sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhAmAgacchata| 5 tathapi tE tucchIkRtya  
kEcit nijakSEtraM kEcid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgENA calitavantaH| 6 anyE lOkAstasya  
dAsEyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH| 7 anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArtAM  
zrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA tESAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa|  
8 tataH sa nijadAsEyAn babhASE, vivAhIyaM bhOjyamAsAditamAstE, kintu nimantrita  
janA ayOgyAH| 9 tasmAd yUyaM rAjAjamArgaM gatvA yAvatO manujAn pazyata, tAvataEva  
vivAhIlyabhOjyAya nimantrayata| 10 tadA tE dAsEyA rAjAjamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA  
yAvatO janAn dadRzuH, tAvataEva saMgRhyAnayan; tatO'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham  
apUryata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra  
vivAhIyavasanahInamEkaM janaM vilkSya taM jagAd, 12 hE mitra, tvaM vivAhIyavasanAM  
vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tEna sa niruttarO babhUva| 13 tadA rAjA nijAnucarAn  
avdat, Etasya karacaraNAn baddhA yatra rOdanaM dantairdantagharsaNanjca bhavati,  
tatra vahirbhUtatamisrE taM nikSipata| 14 ittham bahava AhUtA alpE manObhimatAH| 15  
anantaraM phirUzinaH pragatya yathA saMlApEna tam unmAthE pAtayEyustathA mantrayitvA  
16 hErOdyamanujaiH sAkAM nijaziSyagaNEna taM prati kathayAmAsuH, hE gurO, bhavAn satyaH  
satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyatE, kamapi nApEkSatE ca, tad

vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karO'smAkAM dAtavyO na vA? atra bhavatA kiM  
 budhyatE? tad asmA n vadatu| 18 tatO yIzustESAM khalatAM vijnjAya kathitavAn, rE kapaTinaH  
 yuyaM kutO mAM parikSadhvE? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata| tadAnIM taistasya  
 samIpAM mudrAcaturthabhAga AnItE 20 sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyEyaM mUrtti rnAma  
 cAstE? tE jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta,  
 Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyaM nizamya tE vismayaM vijnjAya taM vihAya  
 calitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkinO'rthAt zmazAnAt nOthAsyantIti vAkyaM yE vadanti, tE  
 yIzErantikam Agatya papracchuH, 24 hE gurO, kazcinmanujazcEt niHsantAnaH san prANAn  
 tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA  
 AdiSTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra kE'pi janAH saptasahOdArA Asan, tESAM jyESTha EkAM  
 kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAlE svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyAM svabhrAtari  
 samarpitavAn, 26 tatO dvitlyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH| 27 zESE sApI nArI mamAra| 28  
 mRtAnAm utthAnasamayE tESAM saptAnAM madhyE sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yasmAt  
 sarvvaEva tAM vyavahan| 29 tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM  
 zaktinjca na vijnjAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprapta lOkA na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dlyantE,  
 kintvIzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| 31 aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi  
 yuSmAn pratlyamIzvarOktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM  
 yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIzvarO jIvatAm Izvara: , sa mRtAnAmIzvarO nahi| 33 iti zrutvA  
 sarvve lOkAstasyOpadEzAd vismayaM gatAH| 34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM  
 nizamya phirUzina Ekatra militavantaH, 35 tESAMekO vyavasthApakO yIzuM parikSituM  
 papraccha, 36 hE gurO vyavasthAzAstramadhyE kAjnjA zrESThA? 37 tatO yIzuruvAca, tvaM  
 sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca sAkAM prabhau paramEzvarE priyasva,  
 38 ESA prathamamahAjnjA| tasyAH sadRzI dvitlyAjnjaiSA, 39 tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva  
 prEma kuru| 40 anayO rdvayOrAjnjayOH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya  
 ca bhArastiSThati| 41 anantaraM phirUzinAm Ekatra sthitikAlE yIzustAn papraccha, 42  
 khrISTamadhi yuSmAkAM kIdRgbOdhO jAyatE? sa kasya santAnaH? tatastE pratyavadan,  
 dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnEna taM prabhU  
 vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavada paramEzvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThAm tE  
 yAvannahi karOmyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madlyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| atO yadi dAyUd taM  
 prabhU vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati? 45 tadAnIM tESAM kOpi tadvAkyasya  
 kimayuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknOt; 46 taddinamArabhyA taM kimapi vAkyAM praSTuM kasyApi  
 sAhasO nAbhavat|

**23** anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzcAvadat, 2 adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsanE  
 upavizanti, 3 atastE yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjnjApayanti, tat manyadhvaM  
 pAlayadhvanjca, kintu tESAM karmmAnurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yastEsAM  
 vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryyE kimapi nAsti| 4 tE durvvhAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvvA  
 manuSyANAM skandhEpari samarpayanti, kintu svayamaggulyaikayApi na cAlayanti| 5  
 kEvalaM lOkadarzanAya sarvvakarmmANi kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya  
 dhArayanti, svavastrEsu ca dIrgaghraNthIn dhArayanti; 6 bhOjanabhavana uccasthAnaM,  
 bhajanabhavanE pradhAnamAsanaM, 7 haTThE namaskAraM gururiti sambodhananjaitAni  
 sarvvANi vAnjchanti| 8 kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkam  
 EkaH khrISTaEva guru 9 ryUyaM sarvvE mithO bhrAtarazca punaH pRthivyAM kamapi pitEti mA  
 sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuSmAkamEkaH svargasthaEva pitA| 10 yUyaM nAyakEti sambhASitA  
 mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkamEkaH khrISTaEva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuSmAkAM madhyE yaH  
 pumAn zrESThA sa yuSmAn sEviSyatE| 12 yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyatE; kintu  
 yaH kazcit svamavanataM karOti, sa unnataH kariSyatE| 13 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH

phirUzinazca, yUyaM manujAnAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tEna na pravizatha, pravivikSuNapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyaM chalAd dIrghaM prArthya vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkAM ghOrataradaNPO bhaviSyati| 14 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyAMekaM svadharmmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNPalanjca pradakSiNIkurutha, 15 kanjcana prApya svatO dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha| (Geenna g1067) 16 vata andhaphadharzakAH sarvvE, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zapathakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zapathakaraNAd dEyaM| 17 hE mUPhA hE andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram EtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH? 18 anyacca vadatha, yajnjavEdyAH zapathakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivEdyasya zapathakaraNAd dEyaM| 19 hE mUPhA hE andhAH, naivEdyaM tannaivEdyapAvakavEdirEtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH? 20 ataH kEnacid yajnjavEdyAH zapathE kRtE taduparisthasya sarvvasya zapathaH kriyatE| 21 kEnacit mandirasya zapathE kRtE mandiratannivAsinOH zapathaH kriyatE| 22 kEnacit svargasya zapathE kRtE IzvarlyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviSTayOH zapathaH kriyatE| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pOdinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jIrkasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; imE yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA ami ca na laMghanIyAH| 24 hE andhaphadharzakA yUyaM mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAggAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjc bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSEna ca paripUrNamAstE| 26 hE andhAH phirUzilOkA Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjcAbhyantaraM pariSkuruta, tEna tESAM bahirapi pariSkariSyatE| 27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zuklikRtzmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaraM mRtalOkAnAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalEna ca paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lOkAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNESu kEvalakApAtyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagEhaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM zmazAnanikEtanaM zObhayatha 30 vadatha ca yadi vayaM svESAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zONitapAtanE tESAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviSyAma| 31 atO yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayamEva svESAM sAkSyaM dattha| 32 atO yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata| 33 rE bhujagAH kRSNAbhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNPAd rakSiSyadhvE| (Geenna g1067) 34 pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdinO buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca prESayiSyAmi, kintu tESAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyantE, kruzE ca ghAniSyantE, kEcid bhajanabhavanE kaSAbhirAghAniSyantE, nagarE nagarE tAPiSyantE ca; 35 tEna satpuruSasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhyA bErikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyA yUyaM mandirajnjavEdyO rmadhyE hatavantaH, tadIyazONitapAtaM yAvad asmin dEzE yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zONitapAtO 'bhavat tat sarvvESAmAgasAM daNPA yuSmAsu varttiSyantE| 36 ahaM yuSmAnta tathyAM vadAmi, vidyamAnE'smin puruse sarvvE varttiSyantE| 37 hE yirUzAlam hE yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO hatavatI, tava samIpam prEritAMzca pASANairAhatavatI, yathA kukkuti zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahiltuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| 38 pazyata yaSmAkAM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyatE| 39 ahaM yuSmAn tathyAM vadAmi, yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha|

**24** anantaraM yIzu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstaM mandiranirmmAnAM darzayitumAgatAH| 2 tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimEtAri na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, Etannicayanasya pASANaikamapyanyapASANEpari na sthAsyati sarvvANI

bhUmisAt kAriSyantE| 3 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatOpari samupaviSTE ziSyAstasya  
samIpamAgatya guptaM papracchuH, EtA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya  
yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasmAn vadatu| (aiōn g165) 4 tadAnIM yIzustAnavOcat, avadhadvvaM,  
kOpi yuSmAn na bhramayEt| 5 bahavO mama nAma grhlanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTO'hamEvEti  
vAcaM vadantO bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 6 yUyanjcA saMgrAmasya raNasya cAPambaraM  
zrOSyatha, avadhadvvaM tEna canjcalA mA bhavata, EtAnyavazyA ghaTiSyantE, kintu tadA  
yugAntO nahi| 7 aparaM dEZasya vipakSO dEZo rAjyasya vipakSO rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAnE  
sthAnE ca durbhikSaM mahAmArI bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti, 8 EtAni duHkhOpakramAH| 9  
tadAnIM lOKa duHkhaM bhOjayituM yuSmAn parakarESu samarpayiSyanti haniSyanti ca,  
tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadEzlyamanujAnAM samIpE ghRNArhA bhaviSyatha|  
10 bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam RtlyAM kRtavatsu ca EkO'paraM parakarESu  
samarpayiSyati| 11 tathA bahavO mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti|  
12 duSkarmmaNAM bAhulyAnjcA bahUnAM prEma zItalaM bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yaH kazcit  
zESaM yAvad dhairyayamAzrayatE, saEva paritrAyiSyatE| 14 aparaM sarvvadEzlyalOkAn  
pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjyasya zubhasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyatE, EtAdRzi sati  
yugAnta upasthAsyati| 15 atO yat sarvvanAzakRdghRNArhA vastu dAniyElbhaviSyadvadinA  
prOktaM tad yadA puNyasthAnE sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) 16  
tadAnIM yE yihUdIyadEzE tiSThati, tE parvvatESu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kazcid gRhapRSThE  
tiSThati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnEtum adhE nAvarOhEt| 18 yazca kSEtrE tiSThati, sOpi  
vastramAnEtuM parAvRtya na yAyAt| 19 tadAnIM garbhiNIstanyapAyayitriNAM durgati  
rbhaviSyati| 20 atO yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakALE vizrAmavArE vA yanna bhavEt, tadarthaM  
prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhaD EtatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat  
na ca bhaviSyati tAdRzO mahAklEzastadAnIm upasthAsyati| 22 tasya klEzasya samayO  
yadi hsvO na kriyEta, tarhi kasyApi prANinO rakSaNaM bhavituM na zaknuyAt, kintu  
manOnltamanujAnAM kRtE sa kAlO hsvikariSyatE| 23 aparanjcA pazyata, khrISTO'tra vidyatE, vA  
tatra vidyatE, tadAnIM yadI kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyA M vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt| 24 yato  
bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakSmAni citrakarmmAni  
ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavEt tarhi manOnltamAnavA api bhrAmiSyantE| 25  
pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam| 26 ataH pazyata, sa prAntarE  
vidyata iti vAkyE kEnacit kathitEpi bahi rmA gacchata, vA pazyata, sOntaHpurE vidyatE,  
EtadvAkyA uktEpi mA pratIta| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadizO nirgatyat paczimadizaM  
yAvat prakAzatE, tathA mAnuSaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati| 28 yatra zavastiSThati,  
tatrEva gRdhraM milanti| 29 aparaM tasya klEzasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryasya tEjO  
lOpsyatE, candramA jyOsnaM na kariSyati, nabhasO nakSatrAni patiSyanti, gagaNIyA  
grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 30 tadAnIm AkAzamadhyE manujasutasya lakSma darziSyatE, tatO  
nijaparAkramENA mahAtEjasA ca mEghArUPhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilOkya  
pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzlyA vilapiSyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn  
nijadUtAn prahESyati, tE vyOmna EkasImAtO'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manOnltajanAn  
AnIya mElayiSyanti| 32 uPumbarapAdapasya dRSTAntaM zikSadhmaM; yadA tasya navInAH  
zAkha jAyantE, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidhO bhavatIti yUyaM jAnitha;  
33 tadvat EtA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayO dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta| 34 yuSmAnahaM  
tathyA M vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvamEva tAni sarvvAni ghaTiSyantE| 35  
nabhoMEdinyO rluptayOrapi mama vAk kadApi na lOpsyatE| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM vinA  
mAnuSaH svargasthO dUto vA kOpi taddinaM taddaNpanjcA na jnjApayati| 37 aparaM nOhe  
vidyamAnE yAdRzamabhavat tAdRzaM manujasutasyaAgamanakAlEpi bhaviSyati| 38 phalatO  
jalaplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nOhaH pOtaM nArOhat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuSyA

bhOjanE pAnE vivahanE vivAhanE ca pravRttA Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitOyamAgatya yAvat  
 sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat tE yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanEpi  
 bhaviSyati| 40 tada kSEtrasthitayOrdvayOrEkO dhAriSyatE, aparastyAjiSyatE| 41 tathA pESaNyA  
 piMSatyOrubhayO ryOSitOrEkA dhAriSyatE'parA tyAjiSyatE| 42 yuSmAkAM prabhuH kasmin  
 daNPa AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyatE, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata| 43 kutra yAmE  
 stEna AgamiSyatIti cEd gRhastH jnjAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgrityA taM sandhiM karttitum  
 avArayiSyat tad jAnIta| 44 yuSmAbhiravadhyatAM, yato yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyatE, tatraiva  
 daNPE manujasuta AyAisyati| 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhOjaituM yaM dAsam  
 adhyakSikRtya sthApayati, tAdRzO vizvAsyO dhImAn dAsaH kaH? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM  
 dAsaM tathAcarantaM vIkSatE, saEva dhanyaH| 47 yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM  
 nijasarvvavasvyAdhipaM kariSyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitvA yo  
 duSTO dAsO 49 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saggE bhOktuM pAtunjca pravarttatE, 50 sa  
 dAsO yadA nApEkSatE, yanjca daNPaM na jAnAti, tatkAlaEva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tadA  
 taM daNPayitvA yatra sthAnE rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjcAsAtE, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM  
 taddazAM nirUpayiSyati|

**25** yA daza kanyAH pradIpAn gRhlatyO varaM sAkSAT karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA  
 svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati| 2 tAsAM kanyAnAM madhyE panjca sudhiyaH  
 panjca durdhiya Asan| 3 yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saggE gRhItvA tailaM na jagRhuH, 4  
 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtrenA tailanjca jagRhuH| 5 anantaraM varE vilambitE tAH sarvvA  
 nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtrE pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAkSAT  
 karttuM bahiryAtEti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta|  
 8 tatO durdhiyaH sudhiyaH UcuH, kinjcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkaM nirvvANAH| 9 kintu  
 sudhiyaH pratyavadan, dattE yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnlbhavEt, tasmAd vikreTRNAm  
 samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta| 10 tadA tAsu krEtuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tatO  
 yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstEna sAkAM vivAhIyaM vEZma pravivizuH| 11 anantaraM dvArE ruddhE  
 aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, hE prabhO, hE prabhO, asmAn prati dvAraM mOcaya| 12  
 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyA M vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vEdmi| 13 atO jAgrataH santastiSThata,  
 manujasutaH kasmin dinE kasmin daNPE vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyatE| 14 aparaM  
 sa EtAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradezaM prati yAtrAkALE nijadAsAn AhUya  
 tESAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 Ekasmin mudrANAM panjca pOTalikAH anyasmiMzca  
 dvE pOTalikE aparasmiMzca pOTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM  
 gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH panjca pOTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA VANijyaM vidhAya tA  
 dviguNIcakAra| 17 yazca dAsO dvE pOTalikE alabhata, sOpi tA mudra dviguNIcakAra| 18 kintu yo  
 dAsa EkAM pOTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhyE nijaprabhOstA  
 mudra gOpayAnjcakAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithE kAlE gatE tesAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya  
 tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAnjcakAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH panjca pOTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA  
 dviguNIkRtamudrA AnIya jagAda; hE prabhO, bhavatA mayi panjca pOTalikAH samarpitAH,  
 pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNIkRtAH| 21 tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, hE uttama vizvAsya  
 dAsa, tvaM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyO jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karOmi, tvaM  
 svaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tatO yEna dvE pOTalikE labdhE sOpyAgatya jagAda,  
 hE prabhO, bhavatA mayi dvE pOTalikE samarpitE, pazyatu tE mayA dviguNIkRtE| 23 tEna  
 tasya prabhustamavOcat, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyO jAtaH,  
 tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNadhipaM karOmi, tvaM nijaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24  
 anantaraM ya EkAM pOTalikAM labdhavAn, sa Etya kathitavAn, hE prabhO, tvAM kaThinanaRAM  
 jnjAtavAn, tvayA yatra nOptaM, tatraiva kRtyatE, yatra ca na klrNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyatE| 25  
 atOhaM sazagkaH san gatvA tava mudra bhUmadhyE saMgOpya sthApitavAn, pazyA, tava

yat tadEva gRhANA| 26 tada tasya prabhuH pratyavadat rE duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na  
 vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatrEva saMgRhlAmIti cEdajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikSu  
 mama vittArpaNaM tavOcitamAsIt, yEnAhamAgatya vRdvyA sAkAM mUlamudrAH prApsyam|  
 28 atOsmAt tAM pOTalikAm AdAya yasya daza pOTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yEna  
 vardvyatE tasminnaivArpiSyatE, tasyaiva ca bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yEna na vardvyatE,  
 tasyAntikE yat kinjcana tiSThati, tadapi punarnESyatE| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyA M  
 dAsaM nltvA yatra sthAnE krandanaM dantagharSaNanjca vidyEtE, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi  
 nikSipata| 31 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sagginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvEnAgatya  
 nijatEjOmayE siMhAsanE nivEkSyati, 32 tada tatsammukhE sarvvajAtlyA janA saMmEliSyanti|  
 tatO mEsApAlako yathA chAgEbhyO'vIn pRthak karOti tatha sOpyEkasmAdanyam itthaM  
 tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn 33 dakSiNE chAgAMzca vAmE sthApayiSyati| 34 tataH paraM rAjA  
 dakSiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta  
 A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tada dhikuruta| 35 yatO bubhukSitAya mahyaM  
 bhOjyam adatta, pipAsitAya pEyamadatta, vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM  
 mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIPitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata, kArAsthAnjca mAM  
 vIkSituma Agacchata| 37 tada dhArmmikAH prativediSyanti, hE prabhO, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM  
 vIkSya vayamabhOjayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkSya apAyayAma? 38 kadA vA tvAM vidEzinaM  
 vilOkya svasthAnamanayAma? kadA vA tvAM nagnaM vIkSya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39  
 kadA vA tvAM pIPitaM kArAsthAnjca vIkSya tvadantikamagacchAma? 40 tadAnIM rAjA tAn  
 prativediSyanti, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaItESAM bhrAtRNAM madhyE kanjcanikaM  
 kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn  
 vadiSyati, rE zApagrasAH sarvvE, zaitAnE tasya dUtebhyazca yo'nantavahnirAsAdita AstE,  
 yUyAM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yatO kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM  
 nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyam pEyaM nAdatta, 43 vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata,  
 vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIPitaM kArAsthAnjca mAM vIkSituM  
 nAgacchata| 44 tada tE prativediSyanti, hE prabhO, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM  
 vA vidEzinaM vA nagnaM vA pIPitaM vA kArAsthA M vIkSya tvAM nAsEvAmahi? 45 tada  
 sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhirESAM kanjcanA kSOdiSThaM  
 prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyEva nAkAri| 46 pazcAdamyanantazAstiM kintu dhArmmikA  
 anantAyuSaM bhOktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios g166)

**26** yIzurEtAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUcE, 2 yuSmAbhi rjnJAtaM dinadvayAt paraM  
 nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzEna hantuM parakarESu samarpisYatE|  
 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAnjcaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTALikAyAM  
 militvA 4 kEnOpAyEna yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantryAnjcakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM  
 mahakAlE na dharttavyaH, dhRte prajAnAM kalahEna bhavituM zakyatE| 6 tatO baithaniyApuR  
 zimOnAkhyasya kuSThinO vEzmani yIzau tiSThati 7 kAcana yOSA zvEtOpalabhAjanEna  
 mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhOjanAyOpavizatastasya zirObhyaSEcat| 8 kintu tadAlOkya  
 tacchiSyaiH kupertairuktaM, kuta iththamapavyayatE? 9 cEdidaM vyakrESyata, tarhi bhUrImUlyA M  
 prApya daridrEbhyO vyatAriSyata| 10 yIzunA tada vagatya tE samuditAH, yOSAmEnAM kutO  
 duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArSIt| 11 yuSmAkamaM samIpE daridrAH  
 satatamEvAsatE, kintu yuSmAkamantikEhA M nAsE satataM| 12 sA mama kAyOpari sugandhitailaM  
 siktVA mama zmazAnadAnakarmmAkArSIt| 13 atOhaM yuSmAn tathyam vadAmi sarvvasmin  
 jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyatE, tatra tatra itasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham  
 karmmAEdaM pracAriSyatE| 14 tatO dvAdazaziSyANAm ISkariyOtiyayihUdAnAmaka EkaH ziSyA H  
 pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuSmAkAM karEsu yIzuM samarpayAmi,  
 tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM tE tasmai triMzanmudrA dAtuM sthirlkRtavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhyA

taM parakarESu samarpayituM suyOgaM cESTitavAn| 17 anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamEhni ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRtE kutra vayaM nistAramahabhOjyam AyOjaiSyAmaH? bhavataH kEcchA? 18 tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyEnagararamamukapuMsaH samIpam vrajivtA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaistvadAlayE nistAramahabhOjyam bhOkSyE| 19 tadA ziSyA yIzOstAdRzanidEzAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhOjyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkAM sa nyavizat| 21 aparaM bhunjjAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkamEkO mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati| 22 tadA tE'tIva duHkhitA EkaikazO vaktumArEbhirE, hE prabho, sa kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkAM yO janO bhOjanapAtre karaM saMkSipati, sa Eva mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati| 24 manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yEna puMsA sa parakarESu samarpayiSyatE, hA hA cEt sa nAjaniSyata, tada tasya kSEmamabhaviSyati| 25 tadA yihUdAnAmA yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati, sa uktavAn, hE gurO, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM tESAmazanakAlE yIzuH pUpamAdAyEzvarlyaguNananUdyA bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRhItvA khAdata| 27 pazcAt sa kaMsA M gRhlan IzvarlyaguNananUdyA tEbhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiranEna pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanEkESAM pApamarSaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazONitaM tadEtat| 29 aparamahaM nUtnagOstanIrashaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gOstanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30 pazcAt tE gItamEkaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH| 31 tadAnIM yIzustAnavOcat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhaviSyAmi, yato likhitamAstE, "mESANAM rakSakO yastAM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH| mESANAM nivahO nUnaM pravikIrNO bhaviSyati"|| 32 kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAlilaM gamiSyAmi| 33 pitarastaM prOvAca, bhavAMzcEt sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati| 34 tatO yIzunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rnAgglkariSyasi| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAgglkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvvE ziSyAzcOcuH| 36 anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkAM gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tEbhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthatiSyE tAvad yUyamatrOpavizata| 37 pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca sagginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zOkAkulo'tIva vyathitacz babhUva| 38 tAnavAdlcca mRtiyAtanEva matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyatE, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta| 39 tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvAdhOmukhaH patan prArthatiAnjcakrE, hE matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknOti, tarhi kaMsO'yaM mattO dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa ziSyAnupEtya tAn nidratO nirIkSya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkAM daNPamEkamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta? 41 parIkSAYAM na patituM jAgRta prArthatadhvanjca; AtmA samudyatOsti, kintu vapu rdurbalaM| 42 sa dvitIyavAraM prArthatiAnjcakrE, hE mattAta, na pItE yadi kaMsamidaM mattO dUraM yAtuM na zaknOti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punarEtya tAn nidratO dadarza, yatastESAM nEtrANI nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan| 44 pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajivtA tRtIyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthatavAn| 45 tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM karESu samarpayatE| 46 uttiSThata, vayaM yAmaH, yO mAM parakarESu masarpayiSyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47 EtatkathAkathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAmEkO yihUdAnAmakO mukhyayAjakalOkaprAcInaiH prahitAn asidhAriyaSTidhAriNO manujAn gRhItvA tatsamIpamupatasthau| 48 asau parakarESvarpayitA pUrvvaM tAn itthAM sagkEtayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSyE, sO'sau manujaH, saEva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM| 49 tadA sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya hE gurO, praNamAmItyuktvA taM cucumbE| 50 tadA yIzustamuvAca, hE mitraM

kimarthamAgatOsi? tadaA tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghrE| 51 tatO yIzOH sagginAmEkaH karaM  
 prasAryya kOSAdasiM bahiskRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkamAhatya tasya karNaM cicchEda| 52  
 tatO yIzustaM jagAda, khaPgaM svasthAnE nidhEhi yato yE yE janA asiM dhArayanti, taEvAsinA  
 vinazyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargiyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinItO'dhikaM  
 prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddizyEdAnImEva tathA prArthatyituM na zakyate, tvayA kimitthaM  
 jnjAyatE? 54 tathA satIltthaM ghaTiSyatE dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyA M tat kathaM  
 sidhyEt? 55 tadAniM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaPgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cauraM  
 dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya samupAdizaM, tadaA mAM  
 nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviSyati vEttuM pitarO dUrE tatpaczAd vrajivA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravizya  
 ziSyAstaM vihAya palAyanta| 57 anantaraM tE manujA yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAnjcaH  
 pariSadaM kurvvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH| 58 kintu  
 zESE kiM bhaviSyati vEttuM pitarO dUrE tatpaczAd vrajivA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravizya  
 dAsaiH sahita upAvizat| 59 tadAniM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvvE yIzuM hantuM  
 mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta, 60 kintu na lEbhirE anEkEsu mRSAsAkSiSvAgatESvapi tanna prApUH|  
 61 zESE dvau mRSAsAkSiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM  
 bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhyE tannirmmAtuM zaknOmi| 62 tadaA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum  
 avAdit| tvaM kimapi na prativedasi? tvAmadhi kimEtE sAkSyaM vadanti? 63 kintu yIzu  
 rmaunIbhUya tasyau| tatO mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarEzvaranAmnA zapayAmi,  
 tvamlzvarasya putrO'bhiSikto bhavasi navEti vada| 64 yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn;  
 ahaM yuSmAn tathyam vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimatO dakSiNapArzvE  
 sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkSadhvE| 65 tadaA mahAyAjakO nijavasanaM  
 chittvA jagAda, Esa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkSyEna kiM prayOjanaM? pazyata,  
 yUyamEvAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH, 66 yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyatE? tE pratyUcuH,  
 vadharhO'yA M| 67 tatO lokaistadAsyE niSThIvitA kEcit pratalamAhatya kEcicca capETamAhatya  
 babhASirE, 68 hE khrISTA tvAM kazcapETamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn| 69  
 pitarO bahiraggana upavizati, tadAniMekA dAsI tamupAgatya babhASE, tvaM gAliliyayIzOH  
 sahacaraEkaH| 70 kintu sa sarvvESAM samakSam anagglkRtyAvAdit, tvayA yaducyatE,  
 tadarthamahaM na vEdmi| 71 tadaA tasmin bahirdvAraM gatE 'nyA dAsI taM nirIkSya  
 tatravyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratlyayIzunA sArddham Asit| 72 tataH sa zapathEna  
 punaranaggIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naram na paricinOmi| 73 kSaNAt paraM tiSThantO janA Etya  
 pitaram avadan, tvamavazyam tESAmEka iti tvaduccAraNamEva dyOtayati| 74 kintu so'bhisapya  
 kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinOmi, tadaA sapadi kukkuTO rurAva| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk  
 tvaM mAM trirapAhnOSyasE, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahirityA khEdAd  
 bhRzaM cakranda|

**27** prabhAtE jAtE pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM  
 mantrayitvA 2 taM badvvA nltvA pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipE samarpayAmAsuH| 3  
 tatO yIzOH parakarEvvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNPajnjAM viditvA santaptamanAH  
 pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdit, 4  
 EtannirAgOnarapraprANaparakarArpaNAT kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM| tadaA ta uditavantaH,  
 tEnAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 tatO yihUdA mandiramadhyE tA mudrA nikSipyA  
 prashhitavAn itvA ca svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| 6 pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA  
 AdAya kathitavantaH, EtA mudrAH zONitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANPAgArE na nidhAtavyAH| 7  
 anantaraM tE mantrayitvA vidEzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSEtramakrINan|  
 8 atO'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSEtraM vadanti| 9 ittham sati isrAyEllyasantAnai ryasya  
 mUlyaM nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM 10 mAM prati paramEzvarasyAdEzAt  
 tEbhya Adlyata, tEna ca kulAlasya kSEtraM krItamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyabhaviSyadvAdinA

prOktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11 anantaraM yIzau tadadhipatEH sammukha upatiSThati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? tadA yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktEna tEna kimapi na pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pIlAtEna sa uditaH, imE tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAkSyaM dadati, tat tvaM na zRNOSi? 14 tathApi sa tESAmEkasyApi vacasa uttaraM nOditavAn; tEna sO'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyacca tanmahakAlE'dhipatErEtAdRzI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kanjcana bandhinaM yAcantE, tamEva sa mOcayatIti| 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17 tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lOkAn apRcchat, ESa barabbA bandhI khrISTavikhyAtO yIzuzcaitayOH kaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kimIpsitaM? 18 tairIrSyAyA sa samarpita iti sa jnjAtavAn| 19 aparaM vicArAsanOpavEzanakAlE pIlAtasya patnI bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkrtE'dyAhaM svapnE prabhUtakaSTamalabhE| 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzunjca hantuM sakalalOkAn prAvarttay| 21 tatO'dhipatistAn pRSTavAn, EtayOH kamahaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kEcchA? tE prOcu rbarabbAM| 22 tada pIlAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi? sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzEna vidhyatAM| 23 tatO'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tEnAparAddhaM? kintu tE punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzEna vidhyatAM| 24 tada nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazCapyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilOkya lOkAnAM samakSaM tOyamAdAya karau prakSAlyAvOcat, Etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zONitapAtE nirdOSO'haM, yuSmAbhirEva tad budhyatAM| 25 tada sarvvAH prajAH pratyavOcan, tasya zONitapAtAparAdhO'smAkam asmatsantAnAnAnjcOpari bhavatu| 26 tataH sa tESAM samIpE barabbAM mOcayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSabhirAhatya kruzEna vEdhituM samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipatEH sEnA adhipatE rgRhaM yIzumAnlya tasya samIpE sEnAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH| 28 tatastE tasya vasanaM mOcayitvA kRSNalOhitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH 29 kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakarE vEtramEkaM dattvA tasya sammukhE jAnUni pAtayitvA, hE yihUdlyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakruH, 30 tatastasya gAtrE niSThIvA M datvA tEna vEtrENa zira AjaghnuH| 31 itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mOcayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayAnjcakruH, taM kruzEna vEdhituM nltavantaH| 32 pazcAttE bahirbhUya kurINilyaM zimOnnAmakamEkaM vilOkya kruzAM vOPhuM tamAdadirE| 33 anantaraM gulgaltaM arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya tE yIzavE pittamizritAmlarasam pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAnIM tE taM kruzEna saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtEna vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajantE'dharilyaM mE tE manuSyAH parasparaM| maduttarlyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca|yadEtadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tada tad asidhyat, 36 pazcAt tE tatrOpavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH| 37 aparam ESa yihUdlyAnAM rAjA yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa UrdvvE yOjayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAmE dakSiNE ca dvau cairau tEna sAkAmaM kruzEna vividhuH| 39 tada pAnthA nijazirO lAPayitvA taM nindantO jagaduH, 40 hE Izvaramandirabhanjjaka dinatrayE tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSa, cEttvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavarOha| 41 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathaM tiraskRtya jagaduH, 42 sO'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknOti| yadlsrAyElO rAjA bhavEt, tarhIdAnImEva kruzAdavarOhatu, tEna taM vayaM pratyESyAmaH| 43 sa IzvarE pratyAzAmakarOt, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhIdAnImEva tamavEt, yataH sa uktavAn ahAmIzvarasutaH| 44 yau stEnau sAkAmaM tEna kruzEna viddhau tau tadvadEva taM ninindatuH| 45 tada dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadEzE tamiraM babhUva, 46 tRtIyayAmE "Eli Eli lAmA zivaktani", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara kutO mAmatyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda| 47 tada tatra sthitAH kEcit tat zrutvA babhAsirE, ayam EliyamAhUyati| 48 tESAM madhyAd EkaH zighraM gatvA spanjjaM gRhItvA tatrAmlarasam dattvA nalEna pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49

itarE'kathayan tiSThata, taM rakSituraM Eliya AyAti navEti pazyAmaH| 50 yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau| 51 tatO mandirasya vicchEdavasanam UrdvvAdadhO yAvat chidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmizcakampE bhUdharOvyadIryyata ca| zmazAnE muktE bhUripuNyavatAM suptadEhA udatiSThan, 53 zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darzayAmAsuH| 54 yIzurakSaNAya niyuktaH zatasEnApatistatsagginezca tAdRzIM bhUkampAdighaTaNAM drSTvA bhItA avadan, ESA IzvaraputraO bhavati| 55 yA bahuyOSitO yIzuM sEvamAnA gAllastatpaczAdAgatAstAsAM madhyE 56 magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyOzyO rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayO rmAtA ca yOSita EtA dUrE tiSThantyO dadRzuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujO yIzOH ziSyatvAt 58 pilAtasya samipaM gatvA yIzOH kAyaM yayAcE, tEna pilAtaH kAyaM dAtum AdidEza| 59 yUSaph tatkAyaM nItvA zucivastrENAcchAdya 60 svArthaM zailE yat zmazAnAm cakhAna, tanmadhyE tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANAm dadau| 61 kintu magdallInI mariyam anyamariyam EtE striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH| 62 tadanantarAm nistArOtsavasyAyOjanadinAt parE'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca militvA pilAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 hE mahEccha sa pratArakO jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmO vayaM; 64 tasmAt tRtlyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnAm rakSituraMAdizatu, nOcEt tacchiSyA yAmiNyAmAgatya taM hRtvA lOkAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAntEH zESiyabhrAnti rmahati bhaviSyati| 65 tadA pilAta avAdIt, yuSmAkaM samIpE rakSigaNa AstE, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata| 66 tatastE gatvA taddUrapASANAm mudrAgkitaM kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyOjya zmazAnAm rakSayAmAsuH|

**28** tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zESE saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhOtE jAtE magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnAm draSTumAgata| 2 tadA mahAn bhUkampO'bhat; paramEzvarlyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANAmapasAryya taduparyyupavivEza| 3 tadavadanaM vidyudvat tEjOmayaM vasanaM himazubhranjca| 4 tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayAt kampitA mRtavad babhUvaH| 5 sa dUtO yOSitO jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTA, kruzahatayIzuM mRgadaydhvE tadaHaM vEdmi| 6 sO'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathOtthitavAn; Etat prabhOH zayanasthAnaM pazyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagRE gAllaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkSiSyadhvE, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuSmAnavAdiSaM| 8 tatastA bhayAt mahAnandAnjca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahrhbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyah| kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA tA jagAda, 9 yuSmAkaM kalyANAmaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayOH patitvA praNEmuH| 10 yIzustA avAdIt, mA bibhita, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAllaM yAtuM vadata, tatra tE mAM drakSyanti| 11 striyO gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kEcit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn jnjApitavantaH| 12 tE prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayantO bahumudraH sEnAbhyO dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu nidritESu tacchiSyA yAmiNyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata| 14 yadyEtadadhipateEH zrOtragOcarlbhavEt, tarhi taM bOdhayitvA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH| 15 tatastE mudra gRhItvA zikSANurUpaM karma cakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhyE tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidiyatE| 16 EkAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAllasyAdriM gatvA 17 tatra taM saMvIkSyA praNEmuH, kintu kEcit sandigdhavantaH| 18 yIzustESAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtvAn, svargamEdinyOH sarvvAdhipatitvabhArO mayayarpita AstE| 19 atO yUyaM prayAya sarvvadEzlyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmmA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata| 20 pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkaM tiSThAmi| iti| (aiōn g165)

# mArkaH

**1** Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH| 2 bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu  
lipiritthamAstE, pazyA svakiyadUtantu tavAgrE prESayAmyaham| gatvA tvadlyapanthAnaM  
sa hi pariSkariSyati| 3 "paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathanjcaiva  
samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityEtat prAntarE vAkyA M vadatA kasyacidravaH|| 4 saEva yOhan  
prAntarE majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manOvyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAnja  
pracAritavAn| 5 tatO yihUdAdEzayirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvvE loka bahi rbhUtvA tasya  
samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyaggIkRtya yarddananadyAM tEna majjitA babhuVuH| 6  
asya yOhanaH paridhEyAni kramElakalOmajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmmajAtam, tasya  
bhakSyAni ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan| 7 sa pracArayan kathayAnjcakrE, aham  
namrlbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi, tAdRzo mattO gurutara  
EkaH puruSO matpazcAdAgacchatI| 8 aham yuSmAn jalE majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni  
saMmajjayiSyati| 9 aparanjca tasminnEva kAlE gAllpradEzasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatya  
yOhanA yarddananadyAM majjitO'bhuH| 10 sa jalAdutthitamAtrO mEghadvAraM muktaM  
kapOtavat svasyOpri avarOhantamAtmAnanjca dRSTavAn| 11 tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyEva  
mamamahAsantOSa iyamAkAzIyA vANI babhUva| 12 tasmin kAlE AtmA taM prAntaramadhyA  
ninAya| 13 atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAnE vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAnA  
parlkSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtaStaM siSEvire| 14 anantaraM yOhani bandhanAlayE baddhE sati  
yIzu rgAllpradEzamAgatya IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa, 15 kAlaH  
sampUrNa IzvararAjyanjca samIpamAgataM; atOhEtO ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM  
susaMvAdE ca vizvAsita| 16 tadanantaraM sa gAlliyasamudrasya tIrE gacchan zimOn tasya bhrAtA  
andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhyE jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTva  
tAvavadat, 17 yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi| 18  
tatastau tatkSaNamEva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH| 19 tataH paraM tatsthAnAt  
kinjcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyOhan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM  
jIrNamuddhArayantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat| 20 tatastau naukAyAM vEtanabhugbhiH sahitAM  
svapitarA vihAya tatpazcAdlyatuH| 21 tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya  
sa vizrAmadivasE bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadidEza| 22 tasyOpadEzAllOkA AzcaryyaM  
mEnirE yataH sOdhyApakAiva nOpadizan prabhAvavAniva prOpadidEza| 23 aparanjca tasmin  
bhajanagRhE apavitrabhUtEna grasta EkO mAnuSa AsIt| sa cItzabdaM kRtvA kathayAnjcakrE  
24 bho nAsaratIya yIzO tvamasmA tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM  
kimasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamlzvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM jAnAmi| 25 tadA yIzustaM  
tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava itO bahirbhava ca| 26 tataH so'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIpya  
atyucaizcItkRtya nirjagAma| 27 tEnaiva sarvvE camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAnjcakrE, ahO  
kimidaM? kIdRzo'yA M navya upadEzaH? anEna prabhAvEnApavitrabhUtESvAjnjApitESu tE  
tadAjnjAnuvarttinO bhavanti| 28 tadA tasya yazO gAllazcaturdiksthasarvvadEzAn vyApyot| 29  
aparanjca tE bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyOhanbhyAM saha zimOna Andriyasya ca  
nivEzanaM pravivizuH| 30 tadA pitarasya zvazrUrjavarpIPitA zayyAyAmAsta iti tE taM jhaTiti  
vijnjApayAnjcakruH| 31 tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva  
tAM jvarO'tyAkSIt tataH paraM sA tAn siSEvE| 32 athAstaM gatE ravau sandhyAkAlE sati  
lOkAstatsamIpam sarvvAn roGino bhUtdhRtAMzca samAniyuH| 33 sarvvE nAgarikA loka  
dvAri saMmilitAzca| 34 tataH sa nAnAvidharOgiNO bahUn manujAnarOgiNazcakAra tatha  
bahUn bhUtan tyAjayAnjcakAra tAn bhUtan kimapi vAkyA M vaktuM niSiSEdha ca yatOhEtostE  
tamajAnan| 35 aparanjca sO'tipratyUSE vastutastu rAtrizESE samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM  
sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayAnjcakrE| 36 anantaraM zimOn tatsagginezca tasya pazcAd

gatavantaH| 37 taduddEzaM prApya tamavadan sarvvE lokAstvAM mRgayantE| 38 tadA  
 so'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarAni yAmaH, yato'haM tatra kathAM  
 pracArayituM bahirAgamam| 39 atha sa tESAM gAllpradEzasya sarvvESu bhajanagRhESu kathAH  
 pracArayAnjcakrE bhUtAnatyAjayanjc| 40 anantaramEkaH kuSThI samAgatya tatsammukhE  
 jAnupAtaM vinayanjc kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchatI tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknOti|  
 41 tataH kRpAlu rylzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA kathayAmAsa 42 mamEcchA vidyatE tvaM  
 pariSkRtO bhava| EtatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuSThI rOgAnmuktaH pariSkRtO'bhat| 43  
 tadA sa taM visRjan gAPhamAdizya jagAda 44 sAvadhAnO bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada;  
 svAtmA nA M yAjakaM darzaya, lOkEbhyAH svapariSkRtEH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM  
 yaddAnA M tadutsRjasva ca| 45 kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM  
 prArEbH E tEnaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzaM nagaraM pravESTuM nAzaknOt tatOhEtOrbahiH  
 kAnanasthAnE tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyO lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

**2** tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviSTE sa  
 gRha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatkSaNaM tatsamIpam bahavO lOkA Agatya samupatasthuH, 2  
 tasmAd gRhamadhyE sarvvESAM kRtE sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat,  
 tatkAlE sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAnjcakrE| 3 tataH paraM lOkAzcaturbhi rmAnavairEkaM  
 pakSAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH| 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzOH  
 sammukhamAnEtuM na zaknuvantO yasmin sthAnE sa AstE taduparigRhapRSThA M khanityA  
 chidraM kRtvA tEna mArgENA sazayyaM pakSAghAtinam avarOhayAmAsuH| 5 tatO yIzustESAM  
 vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSAghAtinaM babhASE hE vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM  
 bhavatu| 6 tadA kiyantO'dhyApakAstatrOpavizantO manObhi rvitarkayAnjcakruH, ESa manuSyA  
 EtAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya  
 sAmarthyam AstE? 8 itthaM tE vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasA tad budvvA tAnavadad  
 yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta EtAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH  
 samudrataTaM yayau; lOKanivahE tatsamIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza| 10 kintu pRthivyAM  
 pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputra sya sAmarthyamasti, Etad yuSmAn jnjApayituM (sa tasmai  
 pakSAghAtinE kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiSTha tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam  
 AjnjApayAmi| 12 tataH sa tatkSaNaM utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvvESAM sAkSAT jagAma;  
 sarvvE vismitA EtAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvEzvaraM  
 dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lOKanivahE  
 tatsamIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza| 14 atha gacchan karasanjcayagRha upaviSTam  
 AlphiyaputraM lEvI M dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya  
 tatpazcAd yayau| 15 anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhE bhOktum upaviSTE bahavaH karamanjcAyinaH  
 pApinazca tEna tacchiSyaizca sahOpavivizuH, yato bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH| 16 tadA sa  
 karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya  
 ziSyAnUcuH karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kutO bhuMktE pivati ca? 17 tadvAkyA M  
 zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca, arOgilOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti, kintu rOgiNaM Eva;  
 ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu manO vyAvarttayituM pApina Eva| 18 tataH paraM  
 yOhanaH phirUzinAnjcOpavAsAcAriziSyA yIzOH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yOhanaH  
 phirUzinAnjc ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nOpavasanti kiM kAraNamasya? 19  
 tadA yIzustAn babhASE yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM tE  
 kimupavastuM zaknuvantI? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na  
 zaknuvantI| 20 yasmin kAlE tEbhyAH sakAzAd varO nEsyatE sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAlE tE janA  
 upavatsyanti| 21 kOpi janaH purAtanavastrE nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastrEna  
 saha sEvanE kRtE jIrNaM vastraM chidyatE tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyatE| 22 kOpi janaH  
 purAtanakutUSu nUtanam drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkSArasasya tEjasA tAH

ketvO vidIrryyantE tatO drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataEva nUtanadrAkSArasO nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM ylzu ryadA vizrAmavArE zasyakSEtrENA gacchati tadA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamanjarIzchEttuM pravRttAH| 24 ataH phirUzinO yIzavE kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsarE yat karmma na karttavyaM tad imE kutaH kurvvanti? 25 tada sa tEbhyo'kathayat dAyUd tatsaMgginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santO yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmakE mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya yE darzanlyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAnEva bubhujE saggilOkEbhyo'pi dadau| 27 sO'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavArO manuSyArthamEva nirUpitO'sti kintu manuSyO vizrAmavArArthaM naival| 28 manuSyaputrO vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAstE|

**3** anantaraM ylzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAnE zuSkahasta EkO mAnava Aslt| 2 sa vizrAmavArE tamarOgiNaM kariSyati navEtyatra bahavastam apavaditum chidramapEkSitavantaH| 3 tadA sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyAM jagAda madhyasthAnE tvamuttiSTha| 4 tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha vizrAmavArE hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA vA prANanAza ESAM madhyE kiM karaNiyaM? kintu tE niHzabdAstasthuH| 5 tadA sa tESAmantaHkaraNAnAM kATHinyAddhEtO rduHkhitaH krOdhAt cartudazO dRSTavAn taM mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastEna hastE vistRtE taddhastO'nyahastavad arOgO jAtaH| 6 atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM hErOdIyaiH saha mantrayitumArEbhirE| 7 ataEva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpam gataH; 8 tatO gAllyihUda-yirUzAlam-idOm-yardannadlpArasthAnEbhyo lokasamUhastasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sOrasidanOH samIpavAsilOkasamUhazca tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tadA lokasamUhazEt tasyOpri patati ityAzagky sa nAvamEkAM nikate sthApitum ziSyAnAdiSTavAn| 10 yatO'nEkamanuSyANAmArOgyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvVE taM spraSTuM paraspramaM balEna yatnavantaH| 11 aparanjca apavitrabhUtAstaM dRSTvA taccaraNayOH patitvA prOcAiH prOcuH, tvamIzvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn dRPham AjnjApya svaM paricAyitum niSiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM praticchA taM tamAhUtavAn tatastE tatsamIpamAgatAH| 14 tadA sa dvAdazajanAn svEna saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya prEritA bhavituM 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNAYa prabhAvam prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitunjca niyuktavAn| 16 tESAM nAmAnImAni, zimOn sivadiputrO 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yOhan ca AndriyaH philipO barthalamayaH, 18 mathi thOmA ca AlphIyaputrO yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH zimOn yastaM parahastESvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyOtIyayihUdAzca| 19 sa zimOnE pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyOhanbhyAM ca binErigiz arthatO mEghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM tE nivEZanaM gataH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamo 'bhavat tasmAttE bhOktumapyavakAzaM na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya suhRllOkA imAM vArttaM prApya sa hatajnjaNobhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhRtvAnEtuM gatAH| 22 aparanjca yirUzAlama AgatA yE yE'dhyApakAstE jagaduryaM puruSO bhUtapatyAbiSTastEna bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yIzU rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM zaitAnaM tyAjayituM zaknOti? 24 kinjana rAjyaM yadi svavirOdhEna pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti| 25 tathA kasyApi parivArO yadi paraspramaM virOdhi bhavati tarhi sOpi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti| 26 tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSatayA uttiSThan bhinnO bhavati tarhi sOpi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti kintUcchinnO bhavati| 27 aparanjca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kOpi tasya gRhaM pravizya dravyANi luNThayituM na zaknOti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyANi luNThayituM zaknOti| 28 atOhEtO ryuSmabhyamahaM satyam kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAnA yAni yAni pApAnIzvaranindAnjca kurvvanti tESAM tatsarvvESAmaparAdhAnAM kSamA bhavituM zaknOti, 29 kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM

nindati tasyAparArdhasya kSamA kadApi na bhaviSyati sOnantadaNPasyArhO bhaviSyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUtO'sti tESAmEtatkathAhEtOH sa itthAM kathitavAn| 31  
atha tasya mAtA bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanatO lOkAn prESya tamAhUtavantaH| 32  
tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lOkAstaM babhASirE pazya bahistava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAm  
anvicchanti| 33 tadA sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAtA kA bhrAtarO vA kE? tataH paraM sa  
svamIpOpaviSTAN ziSyAn prati avalOkanaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa 34 pazyataitE mama mAtA  
bhrAtarazca| 35 yaH kazcid IzvarasyESTAM kriyAM karOti sa Eva mama bhrAtA bhagini mAtA ca|

**4** anantaraM sa samudrataTE punarupadESTuM prArEbhe, tatastratra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt  
sa sAgarOpari naukAmAruhya samupaviSTaH; sarvvE lOkAH samudrakule tasthuH| 2 tadA  
sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizaMzca kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta,  
EkO bljavaptA bljAni vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakALE kiyanti bljAni mArgapAzvE patitAni, tata  
AkAzIyapakSiNa Etya tAni cakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bljAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau  
patitAni tAni mRdOlpatvAt zlghramagkuritAni; 6 kintuditE sUryyE dagdhAni tathA mUlAnO  
nAdhOgatavAt zuSkAni ca| 7 kiyanti bljAni kaNTakivanamadhyE patitAni tataH kaNTakAni  
saMvRdvyA tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti bljAnyuttamabhUmau  
patitAni tAni saMvRdvyA phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bljAni triMzadguNAni kiyanti  
SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrOtU  
karNau staH sa zRNtu| 10 tadanantaraM nirjanasamayE tatsaggino dvAdazaziSyAzca  
taM taddRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH| 11 tadA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya  
nigUPhavAkyA M bOddhuM yuSmAkamadhikArO'sti; 12 kintu yE vahirbhUtAH "tE pazyantaH  
pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyantE, cEttai rmanaHsu kadApi  
parivarttitEsu tESAM pApAnyamOcayiSyanta," atOhEtOstAn prati dRSTAntairEva tAni mayA  
kathitAni| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUyAM kimEtad dRSTAntavAkyA M na budhyadhve? tarhi  
kathaM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhOtsyadhve? 14 bljavaptA vAkyarUpAni bljAni vapati; 15 tatra yE  
yE lOkA vAkyA M zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zitAn zlghramAgatya tESAM manaHsUptAni tAni  
vAkyarUpAni bljAnyapanayati taEva uptabljamArgapArzvEsvaUpAH| 16 yE janA vAkyA M  
zrutvA sahasA paramAnandEna grhlanti, kintu hrdi sthairyAbhAvAt kinjcit kAlamAtraM  
tiSThanti tatpaczAt tadvAkyahEtOH 17 kutracit klEzE upadravE vA samupasthitE tadaiva  
vighnaM prApnuvanti taEva uptabljapASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 yE janAH kathAM zRNvanti  
kintu sAMsArikI cintA dhanabhrAnti rviSayalObhazca EtE sarvvE upasthAya tAM kathAM  
grasanti tataH mA viphalaBhavati (aiōn g165), 19 taEva uptabljasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 yE  
janA vAkyA M zrutvA grhlanti tESAM kasya vA triMzadguNAni kasya vA SaSTiguNAni kasya vA  
zataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taEva uptabljOrvvavarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tadA sO'paramapi  
kathitavAn kOpi janO dlpAdhAraM parityajya drONasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhE vA sthApayituM  
dlpamAnayati kim? 22 atOhEtO ryamma prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti;  
yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya zrOtU M karNau  
staH sa zRNtu| 24 aparamapi kathitavAn yUyAM yad yad vAkyA M zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA  
bhavata, yatO yUyAM yEna parimANEna parimAtha tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmadarthamapi  
parimAsyatE; zrOtArO yUyAM yuSmabhymadhikaM dAsyatE| 25 yasyAzrayE varddhatE tasmai  
aparamapi dAsyatE, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yat kinjcidasti tadapi tasmAn  
nESyatE| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn EkO lokaH kSEtrE bljAnyuptvA 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM  
divAnizaM gamayati, parantu tadvljaM tasyAjnjAtarUpENAgkurayati varddhatE ca; 28 yatOhEtOH  
prathamataH patrAni tataH paraM kaNizAni tatpaczAt kaNizapUrNAni zasyAni bhUmiH  
svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phalEsu pakkESu zasyacchEdanakAlaM jnjAtvA sa tatkSaNaM  
zasyAni chinatti, anEna tulyamIzvararAjyaM| 30 puruH sO'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kEna samaM?  
kEna vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarSapaikEna tulyaM yato mRdi vapanakALE

sarSapabIjaM sarvvapRthivIsthabljAt kSudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param agkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd  
 bRhAd bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkhAzca jAyantE tatastacchAyAM paksIna AzrayantE| 33  
 itthaM tESAM bOdhAnurUpaM sO'nEkadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn, 34 dRSTAntaM vinA  
 kAmapi kathAM tEbhyO na kathitavAn paczAn nirjanE sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM  
 bOdhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tEbhyO'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAraM yAma|  
 36 tada tE lOkAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhltvA naukayA pratasthirE; aparA api nAvastayA  
 saha sthitAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjhanjbhzagamAt nau rdOlAyamAnA taraggEnA jalaiH  
 pUrNAbhavacca| 38 tadA sa naukAcaczAdbhAgE upadhAnE zirO nidhAya nidrita AsIt tatastE taM  
 jAgarayitvA jagaduH, hE prabhO, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcntA nAsti? 39  
 tadA sa utthAya vAyU M tarjitavAn samudranjcOktavAn zAntaH sushirazca bhava; tato vAyau  
 nivRttE'bdhirlistaraggObhUt| 40 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta EtAdRkzagkAkulA bhavata?  
 kiM vO vizvAsO nAsti? 41 tasmAttE'tlvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArEbhirE, ahO vAyU H  
 sindhuzcAsya nidEzagrAhiNau kldRgayaM manujaH|

**5** atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA gidErIyapradEza upatasthuH| 2 naukAtO nirgatamAtrAd  
 apavitrabhUtagrasta EkaH zmazAnAdEtya taM sAkSAc cakAra| 3 sa zmazAnE'vTsIt kOpi  
 taM zRgkhalEna badvvA sthApayituM nAzaknOt| 4 janairvAraM nigaPaiH zRgkhalaizca sa  
 baddhOpi zRgkhalAnyAkRSya mOcitavAn nigaPAni ca bhaMktvA khaNPaM khaNPaM kRtavAn  
 kOpi taM vazikarttuM na zazaka| 5 divAnizaM sadA parvvataM zmazAnanjca bhramityA  
 cItzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhisca svayaM svaM kRtavAn| 6 sa yIzuM dUrAt pazyannEva  
 dhAvan taM praNaNAMA ucairuvaMzcOvAca, 7 hE sarvvOparisthEzvaraputra yIzO bhavatA  
 saha mE kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvarENA zApayE mAM mA yAtaya| 8 yatO yIzustaM  
 kathitavAn rE apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha| 9 atha sa taM pRSTAvaN kintE  
 nAma? tEna pratyuktaM vayamanEkE 'smastatO'smannAMA bAhinI| 10 tatOsMAn dEZanna  
 prESayEti tE taM prArthayanta| 11 tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt|  
 12 tasmAd bhUta vinayEna jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmA prahiNu| 13  
 yIzunAnujnjAtAstE'pavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varAhavrajaM prAvizan tataH sarvvE varAhA  
 vastutastu prAyodvisahrasrasaMgkhyakAH kaTakEna mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn  
 jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH purE grAmE ca tadvArttaM kathayAnjcakruH|  
 tadA lOkA ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIzOH sannidhiM gatvA taM  
 bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinlbhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sacEtanaM samupaviSTanca  
 dRSTAva bibhyuH| 16 tatO dRSTAtnatkAryyalOkAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi tAM  
 dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tatastE svasImAtO bahirgantuM yIzuM vinEtumArEbhirE| 18 atha  
 tasya naukArOhaNakAlE sa bhUtamuktO nA yIzunA saha sthAtuM prArthayatE; 19 kintu sa  
 tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpA M gRhanjc gaccha prabhustvayi  
 kRpAM kRtavA yAni karmmaNi kRtavAn tAni tAni jnjApay| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIzunA  
 kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karmaM diKApalidEzE pracArayitum prArabdhaVAn tataH sarvvE  
 lOkA AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 21 anantaraM yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNE sindhutaTE ca  
 tiSThati sati tatsamIpE bahulOkAnAM samAgamo'bhuH| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmnA kazcid  
 bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTAvaiva caraNayOH patitvA bahu nivEdya kathitavAn; 23  
 mama kanya M RTapprAyAbhuD atO bhavAnEtya tadArOgyAya tasyA gAtrE hastam arpayatu  
 tEnaiva sA jIviSyati| 24 tadA yIzustEna saha calitaH kintu tatpaczAd bahulOkAzcalitvA tAdgAtrE  
 patitAH| 25 atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararOgENa 26 zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca  
 duHkhaM bhuktavatI ca sarvvavsaM vyayitvApi nArOgyaM prAptA ca punarapi pIPitAsIccA 27  
 yA stri sA yIzO rvArtaM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra spraSTuM  
 labhEyaM tada rOgahInA bhaviSyAmi| 28 atOhEtOH sA lOkAraNyamadhyE tatpaczAdAgatya  
 tasya vastraM pasparza| 29 tEnaiva tatkSaNaM tasyA raktasrOtaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd

rOgAnmuktA ityapi dEhE'nubhUtA| 30 atha svasmAt zakti rnirgatA yIzurEtanmanasA jnjAtvA lOKanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn kEna madvastraM spRSTam? 31 tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavatO vapusI lOkAH saMgharSanti tad dRSTvA kEna madvastraM spRSTamiti kutaH kathayati? 32 kintu kEna tat karmma kRTaM tad draSTuM yIzuzcaturdizO dRSTavAn| 33 tataH sA stri bhItA kampitA ca satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAtEtI jnjAtvAgatya tatsammukhE patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAnIM yIzustAM gaditavAn, hE kanyE tava pratItistvAm arOgAmakarOt tvaM kSEmENa vraja svarOgAnmuktA ca tiSTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakAlE bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanAl lOKA EtyAdhipaM babhASirE tava kanyaA mRtA tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi? 36 kintu yIzustad vAkyA M zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiSIH kEvalaM vizvAsihi| 37 atha pitarO yAkUb tadbhrAtA yOhan ca EtAn vinA kamapi svapaczAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM bahurOdanaM vilApanjca kurvvatO lOkAn dadarza| 39 tasmAn nivEzanaM pravizya prOktavAn yUyaM kuta ittham kalahaM rOdananjca kurutha? kanyaA na mRtA nidrAti| 40 tasmAttE tamupajahasuH kintu yIzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitaraU svasagginazca gRhItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA tAM babhASE TAlithA kUMI, arthatO hE kanyE tvamuttiSTha ityAjnjApayAmi| 42 tunaiva tatkSaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaskA kanyaA pOtthAya calitumArEbhe, itaH sarvvE mahAvismayaM gatAH| 43 tata Etasyai kinjcit khAdyaM dattEtI kathayitvA Etatkarmma kamapi na jnjApayatEtI dRPhamAdiSTavAn|

**6** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradEZamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpaczAd gatAH| 2 atha vizrAmavArE sati sa bhajanagRhE upadESTumArabdhadvAn tatO'nEkE lOkAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzI AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttAm Etasmal kathaM jnjAnaM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajnjA nO? kimayaM yAkUb-yOsi-yihudA-zimOnAM bhrAtA nO? asya bhaginiyA kimihAsmA bhiH saha nO? ittham tE tadarthE pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tadA yIzustEbhyo'kathayat svadEzaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdI asatkRtO na bhavati| 5 aparanjca tESAmpratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rOgiNAM vapusHSu hastam arpaitvA kEvalaM tESAmArOgyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH| 6 atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramityvA upadiSTavAn 7 dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amEdhyabhUtAn vazikarttAM zaktiM dattvA tESAM dvau dvau janO prESitavAn| 8 punarityAdizad yUyam EkaikAM yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpTuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhE tAmrakhaNPanjca ESAM kimapi mA grahlIta, 9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdESUpAnahau dattvA dvE uttarlyE mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapruktaM tEna yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivEzanaM pravEkSyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivEzanE sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kEpi yuSmAkamAtithyam na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathaAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamayE tESAM viruddhaM sAkSyaM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradinE tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidOmAmOrayoR mnagarayOravasthA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 12 atha tE gatvA lOkAnAM manaHparAvarttaniH kathA pracAritavantaH| 13 EvamanEkAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastathA tailEna marddayitvA bahUn janAnarOgAnakArSuH| 14 ittham tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizO vyAptA tadaH hErOd rAjA tannizamya kathitavAn, yOhan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atOhEtOstEna sarvvA EtA adbhitakriyAH prakAzantE| 15 anyE'kathayan ayam EliyaH, kEpi kathitavanta ESa bhaviSyadvAdI yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza EkOyam| 16 kintu hErOd ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirachinnavaN sa Eva yOhanayaM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat| 17 pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA uvdAhaM kRtavantaM hErOdaM yOhanavAdit svabhrAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA| 18 ataH kAraNAt hErOd lOKaM prahitya yOhanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlayE baddhavAn| 19 hErOdiyA tasmai yOhanE prakupya taM hantum aicchat kintu na

zaktA, 20 yasmAd hErOd taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSanjca jnjAtvA sammanyA rakSitavAn; tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusArENA bahUni karmmA Ni kRtavAn hrSTamanAstadupadEzaM zrutavAMzca| 21 kintu hErOd yadA svajanmadinE pradhAnalOkEbhyA H sEnAnIbhyyazca gAlilpradEzIyazREsthalOkEbhyazca rAtrau bhOjyamEkaM kRtavAn 22 tasmin zubhadinE hErOdiyAyAH kanyA samEta tESAM samakSaM saMnRtya hErOdastEna sahOpaviSTAAnjca tOSamajIjanat tatA nRpA H kanyAmAha sma mattO yad yAcasE tadEva tubhyaM dAsyE| 23 zapathaM kRtvAkathayat cEd rAjyArddhamapi yAcasE tadapi tubhyaM dAsyE| 24 tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM papraccha kimahaM yAciSyE? tadA sAkathayat yOhano majjakasya ziraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam Etya yAcamAnAvadat kSaNEsmiN yOhano majjakasya ziraH pAtre nidhAya dEhi, Etad yAcE'haM| 26 tasmAt bhUpo'tiduHkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhOjinAnjcAnurOdhAt tadanaggIkarttuM na zaktaH| 27 tatkSaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM prEsya tasya zira AnEtumAdiSTavAn| 28 tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtre nidhAya Anlya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA ca svamAtrE dadau| 29 ananataraM yOhanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAnE'sthApayan| 30 atha prEsitA yIzOH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAca yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulOkAnAM samAgamAt tE bhOktuM nAvakAzaM prAptAH| 32 tatastE nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33 tato lokanivahastESAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, anEkE tam paricitya nAnApurEbhyA H padairvrajitvA javEna taiSAmagrE yIzOH samIpa upatasthuH| 34 tadA yIzu rnAvO bahirgatya lOkAraNyAnIM dRSTvA tEsu karuNaM kRtavAn yatast'E rakSakamESA ivAsan tadA sa tAna nAnAprasaggAn upadiSTavAn| 35 atha divAntE sati ziSyA Etya yIzumUcire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinanjCavasannaM| 36 lOkAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, ataczaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bhOjyadravyAni krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 37 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyamEva tAn bhOjayata; tatastE jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasamkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhOjaiSyAmaH? 38 tadA sa tAn prRsthavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA AsatE? gatvA pazyata; tatastE dRSTvA tamavadan panjca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi| 39 tadA sa lOkAn zaspOpari paMktibhirupavEzayitum AdiSTavAn, 40 tatastE zataM zataM janAH panjcAzat panjcAzajjanAzca paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivizuH| 41 atha sa tAn panjcapUpAn matsyadvayanca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan IzvaraguNaN anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lOkEbhyA H parivEsayituM ziSyEbhyO dattavAn dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvEbhyO dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvvE bhuktvAtRpyan| 43 anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUrNaN dvadaza PallakAn jagRhuH| 44 tE bhOktAraH prAyaH panjca sahasrANi puruSA Asan| 45 atha sa lOkAn visRjannEva nAvamArOPhuM svasmAdagrE pArE baitsaidApuraM yAtunjca zSyin vAPhamAdiSTavAn| 46 tadA sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthatyitum parvvataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhyA upasthitA kintu sa EkAkI sthalE sthitaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvam vAhayitvA parizrAntA iti jnjAtvA sa nizAcaturthayAmE sindhUpari padbhyAM vranjan tESAM samIpamEtya tESAmagrE yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrabajtaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvvE taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH| ataEva yIzustatkSaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiSTa| 51 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin tESAM sannidhiM gatE vAtO nivRttA; tasmAttE manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 52 yatastE manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIlyam AzcaryyaM karmma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha tE pAraM gatvA ginEsaratpradEzamEtya taTa upasthitAH| 54 tESu naukAtO bahirgatEsu tatpradEzIyA lOkAstaM paricitya 55 caturdikSu dhAvantO yatra yatra rOgiNO narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvOpari nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam AnEtum ArEbhirE| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAmE yatra yatra purE yatra yatra pallyAnjca tEna pravEzaH kRtastadvartmamadhyE lOkAH pIPitAn sthApayitvA

tasya cElagranthimAtraM spraSTum tESAmarthE tadanujnjAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH  
paspRzustAvanta Eva gadAnmuktAH|

**7** anantaraM yirUzAlama AgatAH phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzOH samIpam AgatAH| 2 tE tasya  
kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSAlitahastai rhbunjjatO dRSTvA tAnadUSayan| 3  
yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdlyAzca prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAM sammanyA pratalEna  
hastAn aprakSalya na bhunjijatE| 4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA  
pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAnjcA jalE majjanam ityAdayOnyEpi  
bahavastESAmAcArAH santi| 5 tE phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH  
prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusArEna nAcarantO'prakSAlitakaraiH kutO bhujaMtE? 6  
tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTinO yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt| yathA  
svaklyairadharaEtE sammanyanatE sadaiva mAM| kintu mattO viprakarSE santi tESAM manAMsi  
ca| 7 zikSayantO bidhIn nnAjnjA bhajante mAM mudhaiva tE| 8 yUyAM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni  
majjayanO manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rakSatha kintu IzvarAjnjAM laMghadhve; aparA  
IdRzyOnEkAH kriyA api kurudhvE| 9 anyanjcAkathayat yUyAM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya  
rakSArthaM spaSTarUpENa IzvarAjnjAM lOpayatha| 10 yatO mUsAdvArA prOktamasti svapitarau  
sammanyadhvma yastu mAtaraM pitaraM vA durvvAkyAM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM| 11  
kintu madlyEna yEna dravyENA tavOpakArObhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya nivEditam  
idaM vAkyAM yadi kOpi pitaraM mAtaraM vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyAM mAtuH pitu rvOpakAraM  
karttAM taM vArayatha| 13 itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyEna yUyAM IzvarAjnjAM  
mudhA vidhadvvE, IdRzAnyanyAneyekAni karmmAMni kurudhvE| 14 atha sa lOkAnAhUya  
babhASE yUyAM sarvvE madvAkyAM zRNuta budhyadhvanjcA| 15 bAhyAdantaraM pravizya  
naramamEdhyaM karttAM zaknOti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM  
yadvastu tanmanujam amEdhyaM karOti| 16 yasya zrOtum zrOtrE staH sa zRNotu| 17 tataH  
sa lOkAn hitvA gRhamadhyAM praviSTastadA ziSyAstadRSTAntavAkyArthaM papracchuH|  
18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimEtAdRgabOdhAH? kimapi dravyAM bAhyAdantaraM  
pravizya naramamEdhyaM karttAM na zaknOti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? 19  
tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyAM pravizati zESE sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi  
bahirdEZE niryAti| 20 aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnirEtI tadEva naramamEdhyaM karOti|  
21 yatO'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manObhyaH kucintA parastrIvEzyAgamanaM 22  
naravadhazcauryyaM lObhO duSTatA pravanjcanA kAmukatA kudRSTirIzvaranindA garvvastama  
ityAdIni nirgacchanti| 23 EtAni sarvvAni duritAnyantarAdEtya naramamEdhyaM kurvvanti|  
24 atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sOrasIdOnpurapradEzaM jagAma tatra kimapi nivEzanaM  
pravizya sarvvairajnjAtaH sthAtuM matinjcakrE kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka| 25 yataH  
suraphainikIdEzIyayUnAnIvaMzOdbhavastriyAH kanyA bhUttagrastAsIt| sA strI tadvArtAM  
prApya tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayOH patitvA 26 svakanyAtO blUtaM nIrAkarttAM tasmin  
vinayaM kRtavatI| 27 kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamAM bAlakAstRpyantu yato bAlakAnAM  
khAdyaM gRhItvA kukkurEbhyO nikSePo'nucitaH| 28 tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhOH prabhO  
tat satyaM tathApi manjcAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNPAni  
khAdanti| 29 tataH sO'kathayad EtatkathAhEtOH sakuzalA yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto  
gataH| 30 atha sA strI gRhaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zavyAsthitAM dadarza| 31  
punazca sa sOrasIdOnpurapradEzAt prasthAya dikApalidEzasya prAntarabhAgEna gAlIjaladhEH  
samIpam gatavAn| 32 tadA lOkairEkaM badhiraM kadvadanjcA naraM tannikaTAmAnIya tasya  
gAtrE hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH| 33 tatO yIzu rlOkAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya  
karNayOgguli rdadu niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjhivAM pasparza| 34 anantaraM svargaM nirkSya  
dlrgaM nizvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt| 35 tatastatksaNaM tasya  
karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jAPyApagamAt sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha sa tAn

vAPhamityAdidEza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSEdhata tE tati bAhulyEna prAcArayan; 37 tE'ticamatkRtya parasparam kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravaNazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmOttamarUpEna cakAra|

**8** tadA tatsamIpam bahavO lOkA AyAtA atastESAM bhOjyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, | 2 lOkanivahE mama kRpA jAyatE tE dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi tESAM bhOjyaM kimapi nAsti| 3 tESAM madhyE'nEkE dUrAd AgatAH, abhuktEsu tEsu mayA svagRhamabhiprahitEsu tE pathi klamiSyanti| 4 ziSyA avAdiSuH, EtAvatO lOkAn tarpayitum atra prantarE pUpAn prAptuM kEna zakyatE? 5 tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? tE'kathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa tAllOkAn bhuvi samupavESTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNan anukIrtaAmAsa, bhaMktvA parivESayituM ziSyAn prati dadau, tatastE lOkEbhyaH parivESayAmAsuH| 7 tathaH tESAM samIpE yE kSudramatsyA Asan tAnapYAdAya IzvaraguNan saMkIrtya parivESayitum AdiSTavAn| 8 tatO lOkA bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaPallakA gRhItAzca| 9 tE bhOktAraH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja| 10 atha sa ziSyA saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tEna saha vivadamAnAstasya parlksArtham AkAzlyacihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH| 12 tadA sO'ntardIrghaM nizvasyAkathayat, EtE vidyamAnanarAH kutaczinhaM mRgayantE? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lOkAnEtAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyatE| 13 atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt| 14 Etarhi ziSyaiH pUpEsu vismRtEsu nAvi tESAM sannidhau pUpa EkaEva sthitaH| 15 tadAniM yIzustAn AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM hErOdazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata| 16 tatastE'nyOnyaM vivEcanaM kartum ArEbhirE, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpO nAstIti hEtOridaM kathayati| 17 tad budvvA yIzustEbhyO'kathayat yuSmAkaM sthAnE pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? bOddhunjca na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi? 18 satsu nEtrESu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNESu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca? 19 yadAhaM panjcapUpAn panjcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAniM yUyam avaziSTapUpaIh pUrNaM kati PallakAn gRhItavantaH? tE'kathayan dvAdazaPallakAn| 20 aparanjca yada catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati PallakAn gRhItavantaH? tE kathayAmAsuH saptaPallakAn| 21 tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bOdvvuM na zaknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagarE prAptE lOkA andhamEkaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraSTuM taM prArthayAnjcakrirE| 23 tadA tasyAndhasya karau gRhItvA nagarAd bahirdEzaM taM nItavAn; tannEtrE niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtrE hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi? 24 sa nEtrE unmIlya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchatO nirIkSE| 25 tatO yIzuH punastasya nayanayO rhastAvarpayitvA tasya nEtrE unmIllyAmAsa; tasmAt sa svasthO bhUtvA spaSTarUpaM sarvalokAn dadarza| 26 tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktvA nijagRhaM yAhItyAdizya yIzustAM nijagRhaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM ziSyaiH sahitO yIzuH kaisarlyAphilipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat kO'ham atra lOKAH kiM vadanti? 28 tE pratyUcuH tvAM yOhanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kEpi kEpi EliyaM vadanti; aparE kEpi bhaviSyadvAdinAm EkO jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu kOham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAtA| 30 tataH sa tAn gAPhamAdizad yUyaM mama kathA kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuSyaputrENAvazyaM bahavO yAtanA bhOktavyAH prAcInalOkaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyatE tRtlyadinE utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadESTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSTA| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA tam tarjitatvAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvarIyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM

rOcatatarAM| 34 atha sa lOkAn ziSyAMzcAhUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAmanugantum icchatI sa AtmAmaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpaczAd AyAtu| 35 yatO yaH kazcit svaprANAmaM rakSitudmicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthanjca prANAmaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati| 36 aparanjca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANAmaM hArayati tarhi tasya kO lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavanimayEna kiM dAtuM zaknOti? 38 EtESAM vyabhiCariNAM pApinAnjca lOkAnAM sAkSAd yadi kOpi mAM matkathAnjca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAvENAgamiSyati tadA sOpi taM lajjAspadaM jnjAsyati|

9 atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM parAkramENOpasthitaM na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyantE, atra daNPAYamAnAnAM madhyEpi tAdRzA lOkAH santi| 2 atha SaPdinEbhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca gRhItvA girEruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA tESAM pratyakSE mUrtyantaraM dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridhEyam IdRzam ujjvalahimapAnAParaM jAtaM yad jagati kOpi rajakO na tAdRk pAnAParaM karttAM zaknOti| 4 aparanjca EliyO mUsAzca tEbhyO darzanaM dattvA yIzuN saha kathanaM karttumArEbhaT| 5 tadA pitarO yIzumavAdIt hE gurO'smAkamatra sthitiruttamA, tataEva vayaM tvatkRtE EkAM mUsAkRtE EkAm EliyakRtE caikAM, EtAstisraH kuTi rnirmmAma| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhE tataH sarvvE bibhayAnjcakruH| 7 Etarhi payOdastAn chAdyAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi nivEzayatEti nabhoVANI tanmEdyAnniryayau| 8 atha haThAttE caturdizo dRSTvA yIzuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH paraM girEravarOhaNakAlE sa tAn gAPham dUtyAdidEza yAvannarasUnOH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArtA yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA zmazAnAdutthAnasya kObhiprAya iti vicAryya tE tadvAkyA M svEsu gOpAyAnjcakrirE| 11 atha tE yIzuM papracchuH prathamata EliyEnAgantavyam iti vAkyA M kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyuvAca, EliyaH prathamamEtya sarvvakAryyANi sAdhayiSyati; naraputrE ca lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sOpi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajnjAsyatE| 13 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, EliyArthE lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sa Etya yayau, lOkA: svEcchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma| 14 anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpamEtya tESAM catuHpArzvE taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTvAn; 15 kintu sarvvalokAstaM dRSTvaiava camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNEmuH| 16 tadA yIzuradhyApakAnaprAkSId EtaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhvE? 17 tatO lOkAnAM kazcidEkaH pratyavAdIt hE gurO mama sUnum mUkaM bhUtadhRtanjca bhavadAsannam AnayaM| 18 yadAsau bhUtastamAkramatE tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa phENAyatE, dantairdantAn gharSati ksINO bhavati ca; tatO hEtostaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavacchiSyAn nivEditavAn kintu tE na zEkuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdIt, rE avizvAsinaH santAnA yuSmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSyE? taM madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastatsannidhiM sa Aniyata kintu taM dRSTvaiava bhUto bAlakaM dhRtvAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA phENAYamAnO lulOtha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyEdRzI dazA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sOvAdIt bAlyakAlAt| 22 bhUtOyaM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jaLE ca nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknOti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmA upakarOtu| 23 tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyetuM zaknOSi tarhi pratyayinE janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA prOccai rUvan sAzrunEtraH prOvAca, prabhO pratyEmi mamApratyayaM pratikuru| 25 atha yIzu rlOkasagghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtahUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, rE badhira mUka bhUta tvamEtasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAgrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtazCtzabdA M kRtvA tamApIPya bahirjajAma, tatO bAlakO mRtakalpO babhUva tasmAdayaM mRtaityanEkE kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzuNottApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIzau gRhaM praviSTE ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamEnaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kutO na

zaktAH? 29 sa uvAca, prArthanOpavAsau vinA kEnApyanyENA karmmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM tyAjayituM na zakyaM| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAllmadhyENA yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naicchat| 31 aparanjca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASE, naraputrO narahastESu samarpayiSyatE tE ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hatE tRtIyadinE sa uthAsyatIti| 32 kintu tatkathAM tE nAbudhyanta praSTunjca bibhyaH| 33 atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyEgRhanjcEta tAnapRcchad vartmamadhyE yUyamanyOnyaM kiM vivadadhvE sma? 34 kintu tE niruttarAstasthu ryasmAttESAM kO mukhya iti vartmAni tE'nyOnyaM vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASE yaH kazcit mukhyO bhavitumicchatI sa sarvvEbhyO gauNaH sarvvESAM sEvakazca bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamEkaM gRhltvA madhyE samupAvEzayat tatastaM krOPE kRtvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karOti sa mamAtithyaM karOti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karOti sa kEvalam mamAtithyaM karOti tanna matprErakasyApyAtithyaM karOti| 38 atha yOhan tamabratv hE gurO, asmAkamananugAminam EkaM tvAnnAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapaczAdgAmityAcca taM nyaSEdhAma| 39 kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSEdhat, yatO yaH kazcin mannAmnA citraM karmma karOti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na zakanoti| 40 tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkaM vipakSatAM na karOti sa yuSmAkamEva sapakSaH| 41 yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jnjAtvA mannAmnA kaMsaikEna pAnlyA pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalENA vanjcitO na bhaviSyati| 42 kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmESAM kSudraprAninAm EkasyApy vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhpESAlikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakarO yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi taM chindhi; 44 yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANANalanarakE karadvayavastava gamanAt karahlnasya svargapravEzastava kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava pAdO vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi, 46 yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvvANavahnau narakE dvipAdavastava nikSEpAt pAdahInasya svargapravEzastava kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narakE dvinEtrasya tava nikSEpAd EkanEtravata IzvararAjyE pravEzastava kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yatha sarvvO bali rlavaNAktaH kriyatE tathA sarvO janO vahnirUpENA lavaNAktaH kAriSyatE| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNE svAdutA na tiSThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUyA M lavaNayuktA bhavata parasparam prEma kuruta|

**10** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pArE yihUdApradEza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantikE lokAnAM samAgamE jAtE sa nijarItyanusArEna punastAn upadidEza| 2 tada phirUzinastatsamIpam Etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na vEti? 3 tataH sa pratyavAdit, atra kAryyE mUsA yuSmAn prati kimAjnjApayat? 4 ta UcuH tyAgapatram lEkhituM svapatinIM tyaktunjca mUsA'numanyatE| 5 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkam manasAM kATHinyAddhEtO rmUsA nidEZamimam alikhata| 6 kintu sRSTEraDau IzvarO narAn puMrUpENA strIrUpENA ca sasarja| 7 "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtaranjca tyaktvA svajAyAyAm AsaktO bhaviSyati, 8 tau dvAv EkAggau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatkAlamArabhya tau na dvAv EkAggau| 9 ataH kAraNAd IzvarO yadayOjyat kopi narastanna viyEjayEt| 10 atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM papracchuh| 11 tataH sOvadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyENA vyabhicArI bhavati| 12 kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicArINi bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA zizUn spRzEt, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM zizava Anlyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavasttarjayAmAsuH| 14 yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata, yata EtAdRza IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtvA rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhlyAt

sa kadApi tadrAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti| 16 ananataraM sa zizUnagkE nidhAya tESAM gAtrEsu hastau dattvAziSaM babhASE| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, Etarhi jana EkO dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhE jAnunI pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhOH paramagurO, anantAyuH prAptayE mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 18 tadA yIzuruvAca, mAM paramaM kutO vadasi? vinEzvaraM kOpi paramO na bhavati| 19 parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; stEyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyaM mA dEhi; hiMsAnjca mA kuru; pitaraU sammanyasva; nidEza EtE tvayA jnjAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, hE gurO bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnEtAn AcaRAmi| 21 tadA yIzustaM vilOkya snEhEna babhASE, tavaikasyAbhAva AstE; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrEbhyO vizrANaya, tataH svargE dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param Etya kruzaM vahan madanuvarttI bhava| 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarnya viSaNO duHkhitazca san jagAma| 23 atha yIzuzcaturdizO nirIkSya ziSyAn avAdIt, dhamilOkAnAm IzvararAjaPravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 24 tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamacckruH, kintu sa punaravadat, hE bAlakA yE dhanE vizvasanti tESAm IzvararAjaPravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjaE dhaninAM pravEzAt sUcirandhrENA mahAggsya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM| 26 tadA ziSyA atlva vismitAH parasparsaM prOcuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM zaknOti? 27 tato yIzustAn vilOkya babhASE, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nEZvarasya, yato hEtOrIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 28 tadA pitara uvAca, pazyA vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatOnugAminO jAtAH| 29 tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yO janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtramaM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA 30 gRhahRatRbhaginIpitRmAtRpAtnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zataguNAn prEtyAnantAyuzca na prApnOti tAdRzaH kOpi nAsti| (aiōnios g165, aiōnios g166) 31 kintvagrIyA anEkE lOKah zESAH, zESIyA anEkE lOKAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti| 32 atha yirUzAlamyAnakAIE yIzustESAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAttE citraM jnjAtvA paczAdgAminO bhUtvA bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItvA svIyA M yadyad ghaTiSyatE tattat tEbhyAH kathayituM prArEbhyE; 33 pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAnjca karEsu samarpayiSyatE; tE ca vadhadNPajnjAM dApayitvA paradEzIyAnAM karEsu taM samarpayiSyanti| 34 tE tamupahasya kazayA prahRtya tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSipyA taM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtIyadInE prOtthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadEH putrau yAkUbyOhanau tadantikam Etya prOcatuH, hE gurO yad AvAbhyAM yaciSyatE tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karOtu nivEdanamidamAvayOH| 36 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchatha? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNIyaM? 37 tadA tau prOcatuH, AvayOrEkaM dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE caikaM tavaizvaryayapadE samupavESTum AjnjApayA| 38 kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajnjAtvEdaM prArthayEthE, yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEna yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyatE? yasmin majjanEnAhaM majjiSyE tanmajjanE majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyatE? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyatE| 39 tadA yIzuravadat yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEnAvazyaM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yEna majjanEna cAhaM majjiyyE tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE| 40 kintu yESAmartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyA M kamapi mama dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE vA samupavEzayituM mamAdhikArO nAsti| 41 athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyOhanbhyAM cukupuH| 42 kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASE, anyadEzlyAnAM rAjatvA M yE kurvvanti tE tESAm Eva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA yE mahAlOkAstE tESAm adhipatitvA M kurvvantiItyUyaM jAnitha| 43 kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH prAdhAnyA M vAnjchati sa yuSmAkaM sEvakO bhaviSyati, 44 yuSmAkaM yO mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvvesAM kigkarO bhaviSyati| 45 yato manuSyaputraH sEvyo bhavituM nAgataH sEvAM karttAM tathAnEkESAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtunjcAgataH| 46 atha tE yirlhOnagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlOkaizca saha yIzo rgamanakAIE TImayasya putrO barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzvE bhikSArtham upaviSTaH| 47 sa nAsaratIyasya

yIzOrAgamanavArttAM prApya prOcAi rvaktumArEbH, hE yIzO dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva|  
**48** tatOnEkE lOkA maunlbhavEtI taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhiKamuccai rjagAda, hE  
 yIzO dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| **49** tadA yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidEza, tatO  
 lOkAstamandhamAhUya babhASirE, hE nara, sthirO bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| **50**  
 tadA sa uttarlyavastraM nikSipyA prOtthAya yIzOH samIpAM gataH| **51** tatO yIzustamavadat  
 tvayA kiM prArthyatE? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmI? tadA sOndhastamuvAca, hE gurO  
 madlyA drSTirbhavEt| **52** tatO yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSlT, tasmAt  
 tatkSaNaM sa drSTiM prApya pathA yIzOH pazcAd yayau|

**11** anantaraM tESu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayO rbaitphagibaithanIyapurayOrantikasthaM  
 jaitunanAmAdrimAgatEsu yIzuH prESaNakAlE dvau ziSyAvidaM vAkyAM jagAda, **2**  
 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yO naraM nAvahat taM  
 garddabhzAvakaM drakSyathastaM mOcayitvAnayataM| **3** kintu yuvAM karMMedaM kutaH  
 kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kOpi pRcchati tarhi prabhOratra prayOjanamastiIti kathitE  
 sa zIghraM tamatra prESayiSyati| **4** tatastau gatvA dvimArgamElanE kasyacid dvArasya  
 pArzvE taM garddabhzAvakaM prApya mOcayataH, **5** Etarhi tatrOpasthitalOkAnAM kazcid  
 apRcchat, garddabhzizuM kutO mOcayathaH? **6** tada yIzOrAjnjAnusArEna tEbhyaH pratyuditE  
 tatkSaNaM tamAdAtuM tE'nujajnuH| **7** atha tau yIzOH sannidhiM garddabhazizum Anlya  
 tadupari svavastrANi pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTAHi| **8** tadAnEkE pathi  
 svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchitavA mArgE vikIrrNAH| **9** aparanjca  
 pazcAdgAmino'gragAminazca sarvvE janA ucAiHsvaREna vaktumArEbhirE, jaya jaya yaH  
 paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti| **10** tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdo  
 yadrAjyaM paramEzvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAyE svargE Izvarasya  
 jayO bhavEt| **11** itthaM yIzu ryirUzAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvvAni vastUni  
 drSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthitE dvAdazaziSyasahitO baithaniyaM jagAma| **12** aparEhani  
 baithaniyAd AgamanasamayE kSudhArttO babhUva| **13** tatO dUrE sapatramuPumbarapAdapaM  
 vilOkya tatra kinjcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRStaM yayau, tadAniM phalapAtanasya  
 samayO nAgacchati| tatastatrOpasthitaH patrANi vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn,  
**14** adyArabhyA kOpi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhunjijita; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH  
 zuzruvuH| (**aiōn g165**) **15** tadanantaraM tESu yirUzAlamamAyAtESu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA  
 tatrasthAnAM baNjAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavirkEtRNAM AsanAni ca nyubjayAnjcakAra  
 sarvvAn krEtRn vikrEtRMzca bahizcakAra| **16** aparaM mandiramadhyEna kimapi pAtraM  
 vOPhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| **17** lOkAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtlyAnAM  
 prArthanAgRham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviSyati Etat kiM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyAM  
 tadEva cOrANAM gahvaraM kurutha| **18** imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca  
 taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti tathOpAyaM mRgAyAmAsuH, kintu tasyOpadEzAt sarvvE  
 lOkA vismayaM gatA atastE tasmAd bibhyuH| **19** atha sAyaMsamaya upasthitE yIzurnagarAd  
 bahirvavrAja| **20** anantaraM prAtaHkAlE tE tEna mArgEna gacchantastamuPumbaramahIruhuM  
 samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH| **21** tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyAM smaran yIzuM babhASaM, hE gurO  
 pażyatu ya uPumbaraviTapI bhavatA zaptaH sa zusko babhUva| **22** tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt,  
 yUyamIzvarE vizvasita| **23** yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kOpi yadyEtadgiriM vadati,  
 tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, prOktamidaM vAkyamavazyA ghaTiSyatE, manasA kimapi  
 na sandihya cEdidaM vizvasEt tarhi tasya vAkyAnusArEna tad ghaTiSyatE| **24** atO hEtOrahaM  
 yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAlE yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhvE tattadavazyA prApsyatha, ittham  
 vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha| **25** aparanjca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthitESu yadi kOpi  
 yuSmAkam aparAdhI tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM svargasthaH  
 pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyatE| **26** kintu yadi na kSamadhvE tarhi vaH svargasthaH

pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyatE| 27 anantaraM tE puna ryirUzAlamaM pravivizuH, yIzu ryadA madhyEmandiram itastato gacchatI, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAnjczacz tadantikamEtya kathAmimAM papracchuH, 28 tvaM kEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtAni karOSi? tathaitAni karmmANi karttAM kEnAdiSTOSi? 29 tatO yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn EkakathAM pRcchArmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjnjayAhaM karmmANyEtAni karOmi tad yuSmabhyA M kathayiSyAmi| 30 yOhanO majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahaYA M kathayata| 31 tE parasparaM vivEktuM prArEbhirE, tad IzvarAd babhUvEti cEd vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathamEtAM kathayiSyati| 32 mAnavAd abhavaditi cEd vadAmastarhi lokEbhyO bhayamasti yatO hEtOH sarvVE yOhanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyantE| 33 ataEva tE yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH| yIzuruvAca, tarhi yEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtAni karOmi, ahamapi yuSmabhyA M tanna kathayiSyAmi|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rdRSTA ntEna tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhe, kazcidEkO drAkSAkSEtraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhyE drAkSApESaNakuNPam akhanat, tathaM tasya gaPamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkSEtraM kRSivalESu samarpaM dUradaEzaM jagAma| 2 tadanantaraM phalakAlE kRSivalEbhyO drAkSAkSEtraphalAni prAptuM tESAM savidhE bhRtyam EkaM prAhinOT| 3 kintu kRSivalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya rikta hastaM visasRjuH| 4 tataH sa punaranyamEkaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu tE kRSivalAH pASANAGhAtaistaSYa zirO bhagktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM sOparaM dAsaM prAhinOT tada tE taM jaghnuH, Evam anEkESAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhzaca taiH kRtaH| 6 tataH paraM mayA svaputrE prahitE tE tamavazyA M sammaMsyantE, ityuktvAvazESE tESAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM prEsayAmAsa| 7 kintu kRSivalAH parasparaM jagaduH, ESa uttarAdhikAri, Agacchata vayamEnaM hanmastathA kRtE 'dhikArOyam asmAkaM bhaviSyati| 8 tatastaM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSAkSEtrAd bahiH prAkSipan| 9 anEnAsau drAkSAkSEtrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa Etya tAn kRSivalAn saMhatya tatkSEtram anyESu kRSivalESu samarpayiSyati| 10 aparanjca, "sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANA M yantu tucchakaM| prAdhAnapraprastaraH kONE sa Eva saMbhabiSyati| 11 Etat karmma parEzasyAMdbhutaM nO dRSTitO bhavEt||" imAM zAstrIyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApAThiSta? 12 tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTA ntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvvA taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lokEbhyO bibhyuH, tadanantaraM tE taM vihAya vavrajuH| 13 aparanjca tE tasya vAkyadoSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzinO hErOdIlyAMzca lokAn tadantikam prEsayAmAsuH| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, hE gurO bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurOdhA M na manyatE, pakSapAtanjca na karOti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM mArgaM darzayati vayamEtat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karO dEyO na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmO na vA? 15 kintu sa tESAM kapaTaM jnjAtvA jagAda, kutO mAM parIkSadhvE? EkaM mudrApAdaM samAniya mAM darzayata| 16 tadA tairEkasmin mudrApAdE samAnilE sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma muRtti rvA kasya? tE pratyUcuH, kaisarasya| 17 tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyAni kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyAni tu IzvarAya datta; tatastE vismayaM mEnirE| 18 atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM yE na manyantE tE sidUkinO yIzOH samIpamAgatya taM papracchuH; 19 hE gurO kazcijjanO yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyatE tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gRhItvA bhrAtu rvaMzOtpattiM kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhata| 20 kintu kEcit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatastESAM jyESThabhrAtA vivaha niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tatO dvitIyO bhrAtA tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sOpi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtlyOpi bhrAtA tAdRzObhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItvA niHsantAnAH santO'mriyanta, sarvvazESE sApi strI mriyatE sma| 23 atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAlE yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA tESAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviSyati? yatastE saptaiva tAM vyavaha| 24 tatO yIzuH pratiyuvAca zAstram Izvarazaktinca yUyamajnjAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25

mRtaLoKAnAmutthAnaM sati tE na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svarglyadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| 26 punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbaczEzvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhyE tiSThan IzvarO mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthE sA kathA mUsAlikhitE pustakE kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? 27 IzvarO jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddhEtO ryUyaM mahAbhramENA tiSThatha| 28 Etarhi EkOdhyApaka Etya tESASmitthaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzustESAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvV A taM prSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjnjAnAM kA zrESThA? tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca, 29 "hE isrAyEllOkA avadhatta, asmAkaM prabhuH paramEzvara Eka Eva, 30 yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramEzvarE priyadhvaM," ityAjnjA zrESThA| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prEma kurudhvaM," ESA yaA dvitIyAjnjA sA tAdRzI; EtAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjnjAbhyAm anyA kApyAjnjA zrESThA nAsti| 32 tadA s0dhyApakastamavadat, hE gurO satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM prOktavAn yata EkasmAd IzvarAd anyO dvitIya IzvarO nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca IzvarE prEmakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat prEmakaraNanjca sarvvEbhyo hOmabalidAnAdibhyaH zraSThA bhavati| 34 tatO yIzuH subuddhEriva tasyEdam uttaraM zrutvA taM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrOsijitaH paraM tEna saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA| 35 anantaraM madhyEmandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApakA abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kutO dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvEzEnEdaM kathayAmAsa] yathA] "mama prabhumiDaM vAkyavadat paramEzvaraH] tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapiThaM karomi na] tAvat kAlaM madlyE tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza]" 37 yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAnO bhavitumarhati? itarE lOkAstatkathAM zrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn yE narA dIrghaparidhEyAni haTTE vipanau ca 39 lOkakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhE pradhAnAsanAni bhOjanakAlE pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAgkSantE; 40 vidhavAnAM sarvvvasvaM grasisvA chalAd dIrghakAlam prArthatayanE tEbhya upAdhyAyEbhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; tE'dhikatarAn daNPAn prApsyanti| 41 tadanantaraM lOkA bhANPAgArE mudrA yathA nikSipanti bhANPAgArasya sammukhE samupavizya yIzustadavalulOka; tadAnIM bahavO dhaninastasya madhyE bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan| 42 paczAd EkA daridrA vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat| 43 tadA yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi yE bhANPAgArE'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tEbhyaH sarvvEbhya iyaM vidhavA daridrA dhikam niHkSipati sma| 44 yatastE prabhUtadhanasya kinjicit nirakSipan kintu dInEyaM svadinayApanayOgyaM kinjcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvvasvaM nirakSipat|

**13** anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAlE tasya ziSyANAmEkastaM vyAhRtavAn hE gurO pazyatu kIdRzAH pASANAH kIdRk ca nicayanaM| 2 tadA yIzustam avadat tvAM kimEtad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANOpi dvitIyapASANOpari na sthAsyati sarvvE 'dhaHkSEpsyantE| 3 atha yasmin kAlE jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhE sa samupaviSTastasmin kAlE pitarO yAkUb yOhan AndriyazcaitE taM rahasi papracchuH, 4 EtA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tatO yAzustAn vaktumArEbhe, kOpi yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khrISTOhamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAnEkE samAgatya lOkAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti; 7 kintu yUyaM raNasya vArtAM raNAPambaranja zrutvA mA vyAkulA bhavata, ghaTanA EtA avazyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtatO na yugAntO bhaviSyati| 8 dEzasya vipakSatayA dEzo rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAnE sthAnE bhUmikampO durbhikSaM mahAklEZAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva EtE duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUyam AtmArthE sAvadhAnAstiThata, yatO lOkA rAjasabhAyAM

yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhE prahariSyanti; yUyaM madarthE dEzAdhipAn  
 bhUpAMzca prati sAkSyadAnAya tESAM sammukhE upasthApayiSyadhvE| 10 zESibhavanAt  
 pUrvvaM sarvvAn dEzIyAn prati susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyatE| 11 kintu yadA tE yuSmAn  
 dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tada yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivEcanaM mA  
 kuruta tadarthaM kinjcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam  
 upasthApayiSyatE tadEva vadiSyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya  
 vaktA| 12 tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahastESu samarpayiSyatE,  
 tathA patyAni mAtApitrO rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayiSyanti| 13 mama nAmahEtOH sarvvESAM  
 savidhE yUyaM jugupsitA bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zESaparyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyatE  
 saEva paritrAsyatE| 14 dAniyElbhaviSyadvAdinA prOktaM sarvvanAzi jugupsitanjca vastu  
 yadA tvayOgysthAnE vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yO janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA yE  
 yihUdlyadEzE tiSThanti tE mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM; 15 tathA yO narO gRhOpari tiSThanti sa  
 gRhamadhyA M nAvarOhatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyEgRhaM na pravizatu; 16 tathA  
 ca yO naraH kSEtrE tiSThanti sOpi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu| 17 tadAnIM  
 garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINanjca yOSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati| 18 yuSmAkaM palAyanaM  
 zItakAlE yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 19 yatastadA yAdRzI durghaTanA  
 ghaTiSyatE tAdRzI durghaTanA IzvarasRSTEH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na  
 janiSyatE ca| 20 aparanjca paramEzvarO yadi tasya samayasya saMkSEpaM na karOti tarhi  
 kasyApi prANabhRtO rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manOnItAn akarOt tESAM  
 svamanOnItAnAM hEtOH sa tadanEhasam saMkSEpsyati| 21 anyacca pazyata khrISTOTra sthAnE  
 vA tatra sthAnE vidyatE, tasminkAlE yadi kazcid yuSmAn EtAdRzaM vAkyam vyAharati, tarhi  
 tasmin vAkyE bhaiva vizvasita| 22 yatOnEkE mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca  
 samupasthAya bahUni cihnAnyadbhutAni karmmAni ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati  
 tarhi manOnItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti| 23 pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM  
 sarvvakAryasya vArTTAM yuSmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 24 aparanjca tasya  
 klEzakAlasyAvyavahitE parakAlE bhAskaraH sAndhakArO bhaviSyati tathaiva candracandrikAM  
 na dAsyati| 25 nabhaHsthAni nakSatrAni patiSyanti, vyOmamaNPalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti|  
 26 tadAnIM mahAparAkramENa mahaizvaryyENa ca mEghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM  
 mAnavAH samIkSiSyantE| 27 anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhObhUmyOH slmAM yAvad  
 jagatazcaturdigbyaH svamanOnItalokAn saMgraHSyati| 28 uPumbaratarO rdRSTAntaM  
 zikSadhvaM yadOPumbarasya tarO rnavInAH zAkha jAyantE pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti, tada  
 nidAghakAlaH saidhO bhavatIti yUyaM jnjAtuM zknutha| 29 tadvat EtA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa  
 kAlO dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta| 30 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikAlokAnAM  
 gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvAni ghaTiSyantE| 31 dyAvApRthivyo rvicalitayOH satyO rmadlyA  
 vANI na vicaliSyati| 32 aparanjca svargasthadUtagaNO vA putrO vA tAtAdanyaH kOpi taM  
 divasaM taM daNPaM vA na jnjApayati| 33 atAha samayaH kadA bhaviSyati, EtajjnJAnAbhAvAd  
 yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtvA prArthayadhvaM; 34 yadvat kazcit pumAn  
 svanivEzanAd dUrAdEzaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAlE dAsESu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitvA  
 sarvvAn svE svE karmaNi niyOjayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan  
 naraputraH| 35 grhapatih sAyaMkAlE nizlthE vA tRtlyayAmE vA prAtaHkAlE vA kadAgamiSyati  
 tad yUyaM na jAnItha; 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM  
 jAgaritAstiSThata| 37 yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadEva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThatEti|

**14** tadA nistArOtsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayOrArambhasya dinadvayE 'vaziSTE pradhAnayAjakA  
 adhyApakAzca kEnApi chalEna yIzuM dharttAM hantunjca mRgayAnjcakrirE; 2 kintu  
 lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUcirE, nacOtsavakAla ucitamEtaditi| 3 anantaraM baithaniyApurE  
 zimOnakuSThino gRhE yOzau bhOtkumupaviSTE sati kAcid yOSit pANParapASANasya

sampuTakEna mahArghyOttamatailam Anlya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyOttamAggE tailadhArAM pAtayAnjcakrE| 4 tasmAt kEcit svAntE kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutOyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyEtat taila vyakrESyata tarhi mudrApAdazatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralOkEbhyO dAtumazakSyata, kathAmEtAM kathayitvA tayA yOSitA sAkAM vAcAyuhyan| 6 kintu yIzuruvAca, kuta Etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmOttamaM kRtavatl| 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadEcchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi| 8 asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarOdiyaM, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM samEtaM madvapuSi tailam amarddayat| 9 ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhyE yatra yatra susaMvAdOyaM pracArayiSyatE tatra tatra yOSita EtasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkrakarmmaitat pracArayiSyatE| 10 tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyAnAmEka ISkariyOtiyayihUdAkhyO yIzuM parakarESu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya| 11 tE tasya vAkyAM samAkArNya santuSTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM tESAM karESu samarpaNAyOpAyaM mRgayAmAsa| 12 anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya prathamE'hani nistArOtmavArthaM mESamAraNAsamayE ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kimicchatI bhavAn? 13 tadAnIM sa tESAM dvayAM prErayan babhASE yuvayOH puramadhyA gatayOH satO ryO janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkSAT kariSyati tasyaiva paczAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM pravEkSyati tadbhavanapatIM vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSyOhaM nistArOtsavlyA bhOjanaM kariSyAmi, sA bhOjanazAlA kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajitAM bRhatIcanjca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmasmadarthaM bhOjyadravyANyAsAdayataM| 16 tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathOktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArOtsavasya bhOjyadravyANi samAsAdayEtAm| 17 anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAlE dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvvESu bhOjanAya prOpaviSTESu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkamEkO janO yo mayA saha bhuMktE mAM parakErESu samarpayiSyatE| 19 tadAnIM tE duHkhitAH santa EkaikazastaM praSTumArabdhabantaH sa kimahaM? paczAd anya EkObhidadhE sa kimahaM? 20 tataH sa pratyavadad EtESAM dvAdazAnAM yo janO mayA samaM bhOjanApAtrE pAniM majayiSyati sa Eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yo janO mAnavasutaM samarpayiSyatE hanta tasya janmAbhAvE sati bhadramabhaviSyat| 22 aparanjca tESAM bhOjanasamayE yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhagktvA tEbhyO dattvA babhASE, Etad gRhItvA bhunjIldhvam Etanmama vigraharUpaM| 23 anantaraM sa kaMsA M gRhItvEzvarasya guNAn kIrtaityitvA tEbhyO dadau, tatastE sarvvE papuH| 24 aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zONitamEtat| 25 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE yAvat sadyOjAtaM drAkSArasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasAM puna rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM tE gItamEkaM saMgiya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha yIzustAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM pratyUhO bhaviSyati yato likhitamAstE yathA, mESANAM rakSakanjcAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH| mESANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNO bhaviSyati| 28 kantu madutthAnE jATe yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAllaM vraqiSyAmi| 29 tadA pitaraH pratibabhASE, yadyapi sarvvESAM pratyUhO bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati| 30 tatO yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNaDAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnOSyasE| 31 kintu sa gAPhaM vyAharaD yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANO yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnOSyE; sarvvE'pItarE tathaiva babhASirE| 32 aparanjca tESu gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gatESu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthayE tAvadatra sthAnE yUyaM samupavizata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca gRhItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsitO vyAkulitazca tEbhyA

kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prANO mE'tIva daHkhamEti, yUyaM jAgratOtra sthAnE tiSThata| 35 tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhOmukhaH patitvA prArhitavAnEtat, yadi bhavituM zakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayOyaM mattO dUrIbhavatu| 36 aparamuditavAn hE pita rhE pitaH sarvvEM tvayA sAdhyaM, tatO hEtOrimaM kaMsaM mattO dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamEcchAtO na tavEcchAtO bhavatu| 37 tataH paraM sa Etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSya pitaraM prOvAca, zimOn tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmEkAm api jAgrituM na zaknosi? 38 parkSAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacEtanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM| 39 atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat prArthayAnjcakrE| 40 parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tadA tESAM lOcanAni nidrayA pUrNaNi, tasmAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavyA ta Etad bOddhuM na zEkuH| 41 tataHparaM tRtIlyavAraM Agatya tEbhyO 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmyatha? yathESTaM jAtaM, samayazCOpasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilOkAnAM pAniSu samarpayatE| 42 uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmO yo janO mAM parapAniSu samarpayiSyatE pazyata sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM kathAM kathayati sa, EtarhidvAdazAnAmEkO yihUdA nAmA ziSyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalOkAnAnjca sannidhEH khaggalaguPadhAriNO bahulOkAn gRhItvA tasya samipa upasthitavAn| 44 aparanjcAsau parapAniSu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti sagkEtaM kRtavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa EvAsau tamEva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45 atO hEtOH sa Agatyaiva yOzOH savidhaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO, ityuktvA taM cucumba| 46 tadA tE tadupari pAnInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| 47 tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lOkAnAmEkaH khaggam niSkOSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkaM prahRtya tasya karNaM cicchEda| 48 pazcAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaggAn laguPAMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH? 49 madhyEmandirAM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAlE yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanEna zAstrIyaM vacanaM sEdhanIyaM| 50 tadA sarvvE ziSyAstAM parityajya palAyAnjcakrE| 51 athaikO yuvA mAnavO nagnakAyE vastramEkaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vravan yuvalOkai rdhRtO 52 vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAnjcakrE| 53 aparanjc yasmin sthAnE pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAcInalOkAzca mahAyAjakEna saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAnE mahAyAjakasya samipaM yIzuM ninyuH| 54 pitarO dUrE tatpazcAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlrikAM pravizya kigkaraiH sahOpavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha| 55 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayitum tatprAtikUlyEna sAkSiNO mRgAyAnjcakrE, kintu na prAptAH| 56 anEkaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyE dattEpi tESAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta| 57 sarvvazESE kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyEna mRSAsAkSyA dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhyE punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasAbhiriti| 59 kintu tatrApi tESAM sAkSyakathA na saggAtAH| 60 atha mahAyAjakO madhyEsabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, EtE janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduH tvamEtasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? 61 kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunlbhUya tasyau; tatO mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pRSTAvAn tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayO 'bhiSiktastratA? 62 tadA yIzustaM prOvAca bhavAmyaham yUyanca sarvvazaktimatO dakSiNapArzvE samupavizantaM mEgha mArulya samAyAntanjca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamanaM chitvA vyAvaharat 64 kimasmAkAM sAkSibhiH prayOjanam? IzvaranindAvAkyA M yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvvE jagadurayaM nidhanadaNPamarhati| 65 tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nicikSEpa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya capETEna hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capETaistamAjaghnuH 66 tataH paraM pitarE'TTAlikAdhaHkOSThE tiSThathi mahAyAjakasyaikA dAsI samEtya 67 taM vihnitApaM gRhIlantaM vilOkya taM sunirIkSya babhASE tvamapi nAsaratlyayIzOH sagginAm EkO jana AsiH| 68 kintu sOpahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapryahaM na buddhyE| tadAnIM pitarE catvaraM gatavati kukkuTO rurAva| 69

athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM tESAmEkO janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn paczAt tatrashA lOkAH pitaraM prOcustvamavazyaM tESAmEkO janaH yatastvaM gAlIlyO nara iti tavOccAraNaM prakAzayati| 71 tadA sa zapathAbhizApau kRtvA prOvAca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAnE'haM| 72 tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTO 'rAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnOSyasi, iti yadvAkyA M yIzunA samuditaM tat tadA saMsmRtya pitarO rOditum Arabhata|

**15** atha prabhAtE sati pradhAnayAjakAH prAnjca upAdhyAyAH sarvvE mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzuM bandhayitva pilAtAkhyasya dEzAdhipatEH savidhaM nltvA samarpayAmAsuH| 2 tadA pilAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalOkAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi| 3 aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyEsu dOSamArOpayAnjcakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca| 4 tadAnIM pilAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nOttarayasi? pazyaitE tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyEsu sAkSaM dadati| 5 kantu yIzustadApi nOttaram dadau tataH pilAta AzcaryyaM jagAma| 6 aparanjca kArAbaddhE kastiMzcit janE tanmahOtsavakALE lOkai ryAcitE dEzAdhipatistaM mOcayati| 7 yE ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplavE vadhamapi kRtavantastESAM madhyE tadAnOM barabbAnAmaka EkO baddha AsIt| 8 atO hEtOH pUrvvAparlyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA lOkA ucchairuvantaH pilAtasya samakSaM nivEdayAmAsuH| 9 tadA pilAtastAnAcakyau tarhi kiM yihUdIlyAnAM rAjAnaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE? 10 yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrSyAta Eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa vivEda| 11 kintu yathA barabbAM mOcayati tatha prArthatyituM pradhAnayAjakA lOkAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12 atha pilAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIlyAnAM rAjEti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE? 13 tadA tE punarapi prOccaiH prOcustaM kruzE vEdhaya| 14 tasmAt pilAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kRtavAn? kintu tE punazca ruvantO vyAjhrustaM kruzE vEdhaya| 15 tadA pilAtaH sarvvAllOkAn tOSayitumicchan barabbAM mOcayitvA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahRtya kruzE vEddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16 anantaraM sainyagaNO'TTAlikAm arthAd adhipatE rgRham yIzuM nltvA sEnAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17 paczAt tE taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitvA zirasi samArOpya 18 hE yihUdIlyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskartAmArEbhirE| 19 tasyOttamAggE vEtrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtrE niSThIvanjca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhE jAnupAtaM praNOMuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmrvavarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastrAM taM paryyadhApayan kruzE vEddhuM bahirninyuzca| 21 tataH paraM sEkandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimOnnAmA kurINiyalOka EkaH kutazcid grAmAdEtya pathi yAti taM tE yIzOH kruzam vOPhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgaltaA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnIya 23 tE gandharasamizritaM drAkSArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin kruzE viddhE sati tESAmEkaikazaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya 25 tasya paridhEyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH| 26 aparam ESa yihUdIlyAnAM rAjEti likhitaM dosapatraM tasya ziraUrdvvam ArOpayAnjcakruH| 27 tasya vAmadakSiNayO rdvau caurau kruzayO rvividhAtE| 28 tEnaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNitO bhaviSyati," iti zAstrOktaM vacanaM siddhamabhuTa| 29 anantaraM mArgE yE yE lOkA gamanAgamanE cakrustE sarvva Eva zirAMsyAndOlya nindantO jagaduH, rE mandiranAzaka rE dinatravayadhyE tannirmmAyaka, 30 adhunAtmAnam avitvA kruzAdavarOha| 31 kinjca pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasparaM cacakSirE ESa parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na zaknOti| 32 yadIsrAyElO rAjAbhiSiktastrAta bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruzAdavarOhatu vayaM tad dRSTvA vizvasiSyAmaH; kinjca yau lOkau tEna sArddhaM kruzE 'vidhyEtAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH| 33 atha dvitIyayAmAt tRTlyayAmaM yAvat sarvvO dEzaH sAndhakArObhUt| 34 tatastRtlyapraharE yIzuruccairavadat ElI ElI lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "hE madIza madIza tvaM paryyatAksIH kutO hi mAM?" 35 tadA samIpasthalOkAnAM kEcit tadvAkyA M nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa

Eliyam AhUyati| 36 tata EkO janO dhAvitvAgatya spanjjE 'mlarasaM pUravitvA taM naPAgrE nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha Eliya EnamavarOhayitum Eti na vEtI pazyAmi| 37 atha ylZuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| 38 tadA mandirasya javanikOrdvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNPAbhUt| 39 kinjca itthamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdvA tadrakSaNAya niyukto yaH sEnApatirAsIt sOvadat narOyam Izvaraputra iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbO yOsEzca mAtAnyamariyam zAlOmI ca yAH striyO 41 gAllpradEzE yIzuM sEvitvA tadanugAmiyo jAtA imAstadanyAzca yA anEkA nAryO yIzunA sArddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata 43 IzvararAjyApEkSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantrI samEtaM plIAtasavidhAm nirbhayO gatvA yIzOrdEhaM yayAcE| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH plIAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasEnApatimAhUya sa kadA mRta iti papraccha| 45 zatasEmanApatimukhAt tajinjAtvA yUsaphE yIzOrdEhaM dadau| 46 pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzOH kAyamavarOhya tEna vAsaA vESTAyitvA girau khAtazmazAnE sthApitavAn pASANaM lOThayitvA dvAri nidadhE| 47 kintu yatra sOsthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yOsimAtRmariyam ca dadRzatRH|

**16** atha vizrAmavArE gatE magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlOmI cEmAstaM marddayitum sugandhidhravyAni krItvA 2 saptAhaprathamadinE'tipratyUSE sUryyOdayakAlE zmazAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu zmazAnadvArapASANO'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyatIti tAH parasparyAM gadanti! 4 Etarhi nirkSya pASANO dvArO 'pasArita iti dadRzuH| 5 pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarnadIrghaparicchadAvRtamEkaM yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camaccakruH| 6 so'vadat, mAbhaiSTA yUyaM kruzE hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gavEsayatha sOtra nAsti zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadiidaM pazyata| 7 kintu tEna yathOktaM tathA yuSmAkamagrE gAllaM yAsyatE tatra sa yuSmAn sAkSAt kariSyatE yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyEbhyaH pitarAya ca vArtAmimAM kathayata| 8 tAH kampitA visititAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzca| 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadinE pratyUSE zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImaryamE prathamaM darzanaM dadau| 10 tataH sA gatvA zOKarOdanakRdbhyO'nugatalOkEbhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattvAniti zrutvA tE na pratyayan| 12 pazcAt tESAM dvAyO rgrAmayAnakAlE yIzuranyavEzaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana dadau! 13 tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyEbhyastAM kathAM kathayAnjcakratuH kintu tayOH kathAmapi tE na pratyayan| 14 zESata EkAdazaziSyESu bhOjanOpaviSTESu yIzustEbhyO darzanaM dadau tathOtthAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalOkAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt tESAmavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hEtubhyAM sa tAMstarjitatvAn| 15 atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata| 16 tatra yaH kazcid vizvarya majjitO bhavEt sa paritrAsyatE kintu yo na vizvasiSyati sa daNPayiSyatE| 17 kinjca yE pratyESyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmaM prakAzayiSyatE tE mannAmna bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpeSu dhRtESu prANAnAzakavastuni pltE ca tESAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rOgiNAM gAtrESu karArpitE tE'rOgA bhaviSyanti ca| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramEzvarasya dakSiNa upavivEza| 20 tatastE prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArEbhirE prabhustu tESAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramAnavatIM cakAra| iti|

# lUkaH

**1** prathamato yE sAkSiNO vAkyapracArakAzcAsan tE'smAkAM madhyE yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma **2** tadanusAratO'nyEpi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH| **3** ataEva hE mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA azikSyathAstAsAM dRPhapramANAni yathA prApnOSi **4** tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvAni jnjAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lEkhituM matimakArSam| **5** yihUdAdEzlyahErOdnAmakE rAjatvaM kurvvati abyayAjakasya paryAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka EkO yAjakO hArONavaMzOdbhavaM illzEvAkhyA **6** tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdOSau prabhOH sarvvAjnjA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| **7** tayOH santAna EkOpi nAsIt, yata illzEvA bandhyA tau dvAvEva vRddhAvabhavatAm| **8** yadA svaparyyAnukramEna sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjaklyAM karmma karOti **9** tadA yajnjasya dinaparipAyyA paramEzvarasya mandirE pravEzakALE dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| **10** taddhUpajvAlanakAlE lokanivahE prArthanAM kartum bahistiSThati **11** sati sikhariyO yasyAM vEdyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzvE paramEzvarasya dUta Eka upasthitO darzanaM dadau| **12** taM drSTvA sikhariya udvivijE zazagkE ca| **13** tadA sa dUtastaM babhASE hE sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyaA jAtA tava bhAryyA illzEvA putraM prasOSyatE tasya nAma yOhan iti kariSyasi| **14** kinjca tvaM sAnandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiSyanti ca| **15** yatO hEtOH sa paramEzvarasya gOcarE mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH **16** san isrAyElvAmzIyAn anEkAn prabhOH paramEzvarasya mArgamAnESyati| **17** santAnAn prati pitRNAM manAMsi dharmmajnjAnaM pratyanaJnjAgrAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhOH paramEzvarasya sEvArtham EkAM sajjitAtiM vidhAtunjca sa EliyarUpAtmazaktiPrAptastasyAgrE gamiSyati| **18** tadA sikhariyO dUtamavAdIt kathamEtad vEtsyAm? yatOham vRddhO mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA| **19** tatO dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyEzvarasya sAkSAdvartI jibrAyElnAmA dUtoham tvaya saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamiMAM ZubhavArttAM dAtunjca prESitaH| **20** kintu madIyAM vAkyAM kAlE phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadEva tAni na sEtsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazaktO mUkO bhava| **21** tadAnIM yE yE lOkAH sikhariyamapaikSanta tE madhyEmandiram tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyaM mEnirE| **22** sa bahirAgatO yadA kimapi vAkyAM vaktumazaktaH sagkEtaM kRtvA niHzabdastasyau tadA madhyEmandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tEna prAptam iti sarvvE bubudhirE| **23** anantaraM tasya sEvanaparyyAye sampUrNE sati sa nijagEham jagAma| **24** katipayadinESu gatESu tasya bhAryyA illzEvA garbbhavatI babhUva **25** paczAt sA panjcamAsAn saMgOpyAkathayat lOkAnAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNPayituM paramEzvarO mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmmEdRzaM kRtavAn| **26** aparanja tasyA garbbhasya SaSThE mAsE jAtE gAllpradEzIyanAsaratpurE **27** dAyUdo vaMzIyAya yUSaphnAmnE puruSAya yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyEl dUta IzvarENA prahitaH| **28** sa gatvA jagAda hE IzvarAnugRhItakanyE tava ZubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH paramEzvarastava sahAyOsti nArINAM madhyE tvamEva dhanyA| **29** tadAnIM sA tam dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti manasA cintayAmAsa| **30** tato dUto'vadat hE mariyam bhayaM mAkArSIH, tvayi paramEzvarasyAnugrahOsti| **31** pazyA tvaM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasOSyasE tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi| **32** sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvEbhyaH zrESThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH paramEzvarastasya piturdAyUda siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; **33** tathA sa yAkUbO vaMzOpari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAntO na bhaviSyati| (**aiōn g165**) **34** tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhASE nAham puruSasaggaM karOmi tarhi kathamEtat sambhaviSyati? **35** tato dUto'kathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarvvazrESThasya zaktistavOpari

chAyAM kariSyati tatO hEtOstava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlakO janiSyatE sa Izvaraputra iti  
khyAtiM prApsyati| 36 aparanjca pazy tava jnjAtirillzEvA yAM sarvvE bandhyAmavadan  
idAniM sA vArddhakyE santAnamEkaM garbbhE'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsObhUt| 37  
kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya| 38 tadA mariyam jagAda, pazy prabhErahaM dAsi  
mahyaM tava vAkyAnusArEna sarvvamEtad ghaTatAm; ananataraM dUtastasyAH samIpAt  
pratasthE| 39 atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradEzIyahUdAyA  
nagaramEkaM zlghraM gatvA 40 sikhariyayAjakasya gRhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm illzEvAM  
sambOdhyAvadat| 41 tatO mariyamaH sambOdhanavAkyE illzEvAyAH karNayOH praviSTamAtrE  
sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlakO nanartta| tata illzEvA pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNA satI 42  
prOccairgaditumArEbhe, yOSitAM madhyE tvamEva dhanyaA, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH|  
43 tvaM prabhOrmAtA, mama nivEzanE tvayA caraNAvarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyamEtat| 44  
pazy tava vAkyE mama karNayOH praviSTamAtrE sati mamOdarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta|  
45 yA strI vyazvasIt sA dhanyaA, yatO hEtOstAM prati paramEzvarOktaM vAkyaM sarvvaM  
siddhaM bhaviSyati| 46 tadAniM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM parEzasya karOti mAmakaM  
manaH| 47 mamAtmA tArakEzE ca samullAsaM pragacchatI| 48 akarOt sa prabhu rduSTiM  
svadAsyA durgatiM prati| pazyAdyArabhyA mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sadA| 49 yaH  
sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakaM| sa Eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn manmittakaM|  
50 yE bibhyati janAstasmAt tESAM santAnapaMktiSu| anukampA tadiyA ca sarvvadaiva  
sutiSThati| 51 svabAhulatastEna prAkAzyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNaSArddhaM  
vikIryyantE'bhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllOkAn balinaczAvarOhya saH| padESuccESu  
lOkAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi| 53 kSudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya  
saH| sakalAn dhanino lOkAn visRjed riktahestakAn| 54 ibrAhImi ca tadvamZyA dayAsti sadaiva  
tAM| smRtvA purA pitRNAM nO yathA sAkSAt pratizrutaM| (aiōn g165) 55 isrAyElsEvakastEna  
tathOpakriyatE svayaM|| 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyENa mAsatrayam illzEvayA sahOSitvA  
vyAghuyya nijanivEzanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram illzEvAyAH prasavakAla upasthitE sati  
sA putraM prAsOSTA| 58 tataH paramEzvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn Etat zrutvA  
samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mumudirE| 59 tathASTamE dinE tE bAlakasya  
tvacaM chEttum Etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumiSuH| 60  
kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yOhan iti karttavyam| 61 tada tE vyAharan tava  
vaMzamadhyE nAmEdRzaM kasyApi nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaram sikhariyaM prati  
sagkEtya papracchuH zizOH kiM nAma kAriSyatE? 63 tataH sa phalakamEkaM yAcitvA lilEkha  
tasya nAma yOhan bhaviSyati| tasmAt sarvvE AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 64 tatkSaNaM sikhariyasya  
jihvAjAPyE'pagatE sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM  
cakAra| 65 tasmAccaturdiksthAH samIpavAsilOkA bhItA EvamEtAH sarvvAH kathA yihUdAyAH  
parvvatamayapradEzasya sarvvatra pracAritAH| 66 tasmAt zrOtArO manaHsu sthApayitvA  
kathayAmbabhUvuH kldRzOyaM bAlO bhaviSyati? atha paramEzvarastasya sahAyObhUt| 67 tadA  
yOhanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san EtAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyam  
kathayAmAsa| 68 isrAyElaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramEzvaraH| anugRhya nijAllOkAn  
sa Eva parimOcayEt| 69 vipakSajanahastEbhyO yathA mOcyAmahE vayaM| yAvajjIvanjca  
dharmmEna sAralyENA ca nirbhayAH| 70 sEvAmahai tamEvaikam EtatkAraNaMeva ca| svaklyam  
supavitranjca saMsMrtya niyamaM sadA| 71 kRpayA puruSAN pUrvvAn nikaSArthAttu naH  
pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpE yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA| 72 tamEva saphalaM karttaM tathA  
zatrugaNasya ca| RtlyAkAriNazcaiva karEbhyO rakSaNAya naH| 73 srSTEH prathamataH svlyaiH  
pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiōn g165) 74 yathOktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sEvakasya tu| 75  
vaMzE trAtAramEkaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 atO hE bAlaka tvantu sarvvEbhyA  
zrESTha Eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAtO bhaviSyasi| asmAkaM caraNaN kSEmE

mArgE cAlayituM sadA| EvaM dhvAntE'rthatO mRtyOzchAyAyAM yE tu mAnavAH| 77  
upavISTAstu tAnEva prakAzayitumEva hij kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmEva paramEzvaraH| 78  
UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivaSmabhyAM prAdAttu darzanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lOkAnAM  
pApamOcanE| 79 paritrANasya tEbhyO hi jnjAnavizrANAnAya ca prabhO rmArgaM pariSkarttuM  
tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi|| 80 atha bAlakaH zarIrENA buddhyA ca varddhitumArEbhE; aparanjca sa  
isrAyElO vaMzIyalOkAnAM samIpE yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntarE nyavasat|

**2** aparanjca tasmin kAlE rAjyasya sarvvESAM lOkAnAM nAmAni lEkhayitum agastakaisara  
AjnjApayAmAsa| 2 tadanusArENA kurINiyanAmani suriyAdEzasya zAsakE sati nAmalEkhanaM  
prArEbhE| 3 atO hEtO rnAma lEkhituM sarvvE janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH| 4  
tadAniM yUSaph nAma lEkhituM vAgdattayA svabhAryayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha  
svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kAraNAd gAlilpradEzasya nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdAprodEzasya  
baitlEhamAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyacca tatra sthAnE tayOstiSThatOH satO  
rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthitE 7 sA taM prathamasaTuM prAsOSTa kintu tasmin vAsagRhE  
sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastrENA vESTayitvA gOzAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 8 anantaraM  
yE kiyantO mESapAlakAH svamEsavrajarakSAyai tatpradEZt sthitvA rajanyAM prAntarE  
prahariNaH karmma kurvvanti, 9 tESAM samIpAM paramEzvarasya dUta AgatyOpatasthu; tada  
catuSpArzvE paramEzvarasya tEjasaH prakAzitatvAt tE'tizazagkirE| 10 tada sa dUta uvAca  
mA bhaiSTA pazyatAdya dAyUdaH purE yuSmannimittaM trAtA prabhUH khriSTO'janiSTA, 11  
sarvvESAM lOkAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maggalaRttAntaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| 12  
yUyam (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastravESTitaM taM bAlakaM gOzAlAyAM zayanaM drakSyatha  
yuSmAn pratidaM cihnaM bhaviSyati| 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt  
svarglyAH pRtanA Agatya kathAm imAM kathayitvEzvarasya guNanAnavadiSuH, yathA, 14  
sarvvOrdvvasthairIzvarasya mahimA samprakAzyatAM| zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santoSazca  
narAn prati|| 15 tataH paraM tESAM sannidhE rdUtagaNE svargaM gatE mESapAlakAH parasparam  
avEcan Agacchata prabhUH paramEzvarO yAM ghaTanAM jnjApitavAni tasyA yAtharyaM  
jnjAtuM vayamadhunA baitlEhampuraM yAmaH| 16 paczAt tE tUrNaM vrajityvA mariyamaM  
yUSaphaM gOzAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakanjca dadRzuH| 17 ittham dRSTvA bAlakasyArthE prOktAM  
sarvvakathAM tE prAcArayAnjcakruH| 18 tatO yE lOkA mESarakSakANAM vadanEbhyastAM  
vArttAM zuzruvustE mahAzcaryyaM mEnirE| 19 kintu mariyam EtatsarvvaghaTanAnAM  
tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpaczAd dUtavijnaptAnurUpaM zrutvA  
dRSTvA ca mESapAlakA Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAdanjca kurvvANAH parAvRtya  
yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakchEdanakAlE'StamadivasE samupasthitE tasya garbbhasthitEH  
purvvAM svargIyadUtO yathAjnjApayat tadanurUpaM tE tannAmadhEyaM yIzuriti cakrirE|  
22 tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusArENA mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthitE, 23  
"prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramEzvarE samarpayatAM," iti paramEzvarasya  
vyavasthayA 24 yIzuM paramEzvarE samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapOtadvayaM  
pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM tE taM grHltvA yirUzAlamam AyayuH| 25  
yirUzAlampuranivAsI zimiyOnnAmA dhArmmika Eka AsIt sa isrAyElaH sAntvanAmapEkSya  
tasthau kinjca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM prabhUNA paramEzvarENAbhiSiktE  
trAtari tvayA na dRSTE tvaM na mariSyasiti vAkyaM pavitrENA AtmanA tasma prAkathyata| 27  
aparanjca yadA yIzOH pitA mAtA ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM  
mandiram AninyatustadA 28 zimiyOn Atmana AkarSaNEna mandiramAgatya taM krOPE  
nidhAya Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 hE prabhO tava dAsOyaM  
nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyANO bhavata saMvisRjyatAm| 30 yataH sakaladEzasya  
diptayE diptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyElIyalOkasya mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu  
sammukhE tvamajIjanaH| saEva vidyatE'smAkAM dhravaM nayananagOcarE|| 33 tadAniM

tEnOktA EtAH sakalAH kathAH zrutvA tasya mAtA yUSaph ca vismayaM mEnAtE| 34 tataH param zimiyOn tEbhya AziSaM dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAca, pazyi isrAyElO vaMzamadhyE bahUnAM pAtanAyOtthApanAya ca tathA virOdhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanOgatAnAM prakaTikaraNAya bAlakOyAM niyuktOsti| 35 tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlEna vyatsyantE| 36 aparanjca AzErasya vaMzIyaphinUyElO duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyEkA yA vivAhAt param sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tatO vidhavA bhUtvA caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM 37 mandirE sthitvA prArthanOpavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asEvata sApi strI tasmin samayE mandiramAgatya 38 paramEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsinO yAvanto lokA muktimapEkSya sthitAstAn yIzOrvRttAntaM jnjApayAmAsa| 39 itthaM paramEzvarasya vyavasthAnusArENA sarvvEsu karmmasu kRtEsu tau punazca gAllIO nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAtE| 40 tatpaczAd bAlakaH zarIrENA vRddhimEta ynjAnENA paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca bhavitumArEbhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugrahO babhUva| 41 tasya pitA mAtA ca prativarSaM nistArOtsavasamayE yirUzAlamam agacchatAm| 42 aparanjca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaskE sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusArENA yirUzAlamaM gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtA kintu yIzurbAlakO yirUzAlami tiSThati| yUSaph tanmAtA ca tad aviditvA 44 sa saggibhiH saha vidyata Etacca budvvA dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu zESE jnjAtibandhUnAM samIpE mRgayitvA taduddEzamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUzAlamam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAnjcakratuH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNPitAnAM madhyE tESAM kathAH zRNvan tattvAM pRcchaMzca mandirE samupaviSTaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH| 47 tadA tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraizca sarvvE zrOtArO vismayamApadyantE| 48 tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janakO jananI ca camaccakratuH kinjca tasya mAtA tamavadat, hE putra, kathamAvAM pratIthtaM samAcarastvam? pazyi tava pitAhanjca zOkAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma| 49 tataH sOvadat kutO mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhE mayA sthAtavyam Etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jnjAyatE? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM bOddhuM nAzaknutAM| 51 tataH param sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayOrvazibhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA EtAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIzO rbuddhiH zarIranjca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAnjcAnugrahO varddhitum ArEbhe|

**3** anantaraM tibiriyaKaisarasya rAjatvasya panjcadazE vatsarE sati yadA pantIyapIlAtO yihUdAdEzAdhipati rhErOd tu gAllpradEzasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhOnItyApradEzasya ca rAjAsIt luSAnIyanAmA avilInIdEzasya rAjAsIt 2 hAnan kiyaphAzcEmau pradhAnayAjkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yOhanE madhyEprAntaram Izvarasya vAkyE prakAzitE sati 3 sa yarddana ubhayataTapradEzAn samEtya pApamOcanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadiyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArEbhe| 4 yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthE yAdRzI lipirAstE yathA, paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathanjcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA| 5 kAriSyantE samucchrAyAH sakalA nimnabhUmayaH| kAriSyantE natAH sarvvE parvvatAzcOpaparvvatAH| kAriSyantE ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH saralA bhuvaH| kAriSyantE samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH| 6 IzvarENA kRtaM trAnAM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityEtat prAntarE vAkyAM vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 7 yE yE lokA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sOvadat rE rE sarpavaMzA AgAminaH kOpAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcEtayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdRzIM manObhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayOgyaM phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANEbhya EtEbhya Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnOtpAdanE samarthaH| 9 aparanjca tarumUle'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnOsti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyatE'gnau nikSipyatE ca| 10 tadAnIM lokAstaM papracchustarhi kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH? 11 tataH sOvAdlt yasya dvE vasanE vidyEtE sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMnjca yasya khAdyadravyaM

vidyatE sOpi tathaiva karOtu| 12 tataH paraM karasanjcAyinO majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH  
 hE gurO kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH? 13 tataH sOkathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhilita| 14  
 anantaraM sEnAgaNa Etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rvA karttavyam? tataH sObhidadhE kasya  
 kAmapi hAniM mA kArSTA tathA mRSApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavEtanEna ca santuSyA tiSThata|  
 15 aparanjca lOKa apEkSayA sthitvA sarvvEpIti manOBhi rvitarkayAnjcakruH, yOhanayam  
 abhiSiktastrAtA na vEti? 16 tadA yOhan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jalE'ham yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM  
 kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi tAdRza Eko mattO gurutaraH  
 pumAn Eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpE pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati| 17 aparanjca tasya hastE zUrpa  
 AstE sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM prasphotya gOdhUmAn sarvvAn bhANPAgArE saMgraHISyati  
 kintu bUSAni sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati| 18 yOhan upadEzEnEtthaM nAnAkathA  
 lOKAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa| 19 aparanjca hErOd rAjA philipnAmnaH sahOdarasya  
 bhAryyAM hErOdyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmAni kRtavAn tadaH ca 20  
 yOhanA tiraskRtO bhUtvA kArAgArE tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakAra| 21  
 itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samayE sarvvE yOhanA majjitAstadAnIM yIzurupyAgatya majjitaH| 22  
 tadanantaraM tEna prArthitE mEghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn  
 bhUtvA kapOtavat taduparyyavarurOha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH  
 santOSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yIzuH prAyENA triMzadvarSavayaska AsIt|  
 laukikajnjAnE tu sa yUSaphaH putraH, 24 yUSaph ELEH putraH, ElirmattataH putraH, mattat  
 lEvEH putraH, lEvi rmalkEH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH|  
 25 yUSaph mattathiyaH putraH, mattathiya AmOsA putraH, AmOs nahUmaH putraH,  
 nahUm iSlEH putraH iSlrnagEH putraH| 26 nagirmATAH putraH, mAT mattathiyaH putraH,  
 mattathiyaH zimiyEH putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdAH putraH| 27 yihUdA  
 yOhAnAH putraH, yOhAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltIyElaH  
 putraH, zaltIyEl nErEH putraH| 28 nErirmalkEH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi kOSamaH  
 putraH, kOSam ilmOdadaH putraH, ilmOdad EraH putraH| 29 Er yOzEH putraH, yOziH illyESaraH  
 putraH, illyESar yOrImaH putraH, yOrIm mattataH putraH, mattata lEvEH putraH| 30 lEvIH  
 zimiyOnaH putraH, zimiyOn yihUdAH putraH, yihUdA yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yOnanaH  
 putraH, yAnan illyAkImaH putraH| 31 illyAkImH milEyAH putraH, milEyA mainanaH putraH,  
 mainan mattattasya putraH, mattattO nAthetaH putraH, nAtheta dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd  
 yizayaH putraH, yizaya ObEdaH putra, ObEd bOyasA putraH, bOyas salmOnaH putraH, salmOn  
 nahazOnaH putraH| 33 nahazOn ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm  
 hiSrONaH putraH, hiSrON pErasaH putraH, pEras yihUdAH putraH| 34 yihUdA yAkUbA putraH,  
 yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm tEraHaH putraH, tEraH nAhOraH  
 putraH| 35 nAhOr sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pElagaH putraH, pElag EvaraH  
 putraH, Evar zElahaH putraH| 36 zElah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad  
 zAmaH putraH, zAm nOhaH putraH, nOho lEmakaH putraH| 37 lEmak mithUzElahaH putraH,  
 mithUzElah hanOkaH putraH, hanOk yEradaH putraH, yErad mahalalElaH putraH, mahalalEl  
 kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inOzaH putraH, inOz zEtaH putraH, zEt AdamaH putra, Adam  
 Izvarasya putraH|

**4** tataH paraM yIzuH pavitrENAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA  
 prAntaraM nItaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAnA parIkSitO'bhuT, 2 kinjca tAni  
 sarvvadinAni bhOjanaM vinA sthitivAt kAlE pUrNE sa kSudhitavAn| 3 tataH zaitAnAgatya  
 tamavadat tvaM cEdlZvarasya putrastarhi prastarAnEtAn AjnjayA pUpAn kurul| 4 tadA yIzuruvAca,  
 lipirIdRzI vidyatE manujaH kEvalEna pUpEna na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjnjAbhi  
 rjIvati| 5 tadA zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItvA nimiSaikamadhyE jagataH sarvvarAjyAni  
 darzitavAn| 6 pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam Etad vibhavaM pratApanjca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan

mayi samarpitamAstE yaM prati mamEcchA jAyatE tasmai dAtuM zaknOmi, 7 tvaM cEnmAM bhajasE tarhi sarvamEtat tavaiva bhaviSyati| 8 tadA yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAstE, nijaM prabhuM paramEzvaraM bhajasva kEvalaM tamEva sEvasva ca| 9 atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nltvA mandirasya cUPAyA upari samupavEzya jagAda tvaM cEdIzvarasya putrastarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yato lipirAstE, AjnjApayiSyati svlyAn dUtAn sa paramEzvaraH| 11 rakSituM sarvamArgE tvAM tEna tvaccaraNE yathA| na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti tE tathA| 12 tadA yIzunA pratyuktam idamapuyktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parEzaM mA parIkSasva| 13 paczAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNAttaM tyaktvA yayau| 14 tadA yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAllpradEzaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtizcaturdizaM vyAnazE| 15 sa tESAM bhajanagRhEsu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsitO babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpuramEtya vizrAmavArE svAcArAd bhajanagEhaM pravizya paThitumuttasthaul 17 tatO yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustakE tasya karadattE sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamANAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha| 18 AtmA tu paramEzasya madlyOpari vidyatE daridrEsu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mA mObhiSiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNallOkAn susvasthAn karttumEva ca| bandikRtEsu lokEsu mukte rghOSayituM vacaH| nEtrAni dAtumandhEbhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| 19 parEzAnugrahE kAlaM pracArayitumEva ca| sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAxEva prahiNOTi saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM badvvA paricArakasya hastE samarpa cAsanE samupaviSTAh, tatO bhajanagRhE yAvantO lokA Asan tE sarvvE'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulOkirE| 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvAni likhitavacanAni yuSmAkAM madhyE siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhe| 22 tataH sarvvE tasmin anvarajyanta, kinjca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhizcamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putrO na? 23 tadA sO'vAdId hE cikitsaka svamEva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRtavAn tadaZrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadEzE kuru kathAmEtAM yUyamEvAvazyaM mA M vadiSyatha| 24 punaH sOvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kOpi bhaviSyadvAdI svadEzE satkAram na prApnOti| 25 aparanjca yathArthaM vacmi, Eliyasya jIvanakAlE yadA sArddhatritayavarSANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin dEzE mahAdurbhikSam ajaniSTA tadAnIm israYelo dEzasya madhyE bahvyO vidhavA Asan, 26 kintu sIdOnpradEzIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm EkAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAzcidapi samIpE EliyaH prEritO nAbhUt| 27 aparanjca illzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAlE israYelD EzE bhavaH kuSThina Asan kintu surlyadEzIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kOpyanyaH pariSkRtO nAbhUt| 28 imAM kathAM zrutvA bhajanagEhasthitA lOkAH sakrOdham utthAya 29 nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari tESAM nagaraM sthApitamAstE tasmAnnikSEptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa tESAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagAma| 31 tataH paraM yIzurgAllpradEzIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavArE lOkAnupadESTum ArabdhavAn| 32 tadupadEzAt sarvvE camaccakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan| 33 tadAnIM tadbhajanagEhasthitO'mEdhyabhUtgrasta EkO jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa, 34 hE nAsaratIyayIzO'smAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitrO jana EtadahaM jAnAmi| 35 tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava itO bahirbhava; tataH sOmEdhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAnE pAtayitvA kinjcidapyahimSitzvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn| 36 tataH sarvvE lOkAzcamatkRtya parasparsaM vaktumArEbhirE kOyaM camatkAraH| Esa prabhAvENA parAkramENA cAmEdhyabhUtAn AjnjApayati tEnaiva tE bahirgacchanti| 37 anantaraM caturdiksthadEzAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnOti| 38 tadanantaraM sa bhajanagEhAd bahirAgatya zimOnO nivEzanaM pravivEza tadA tasya zvazrUrjvarENAtyantaM pIPitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samIpE sthityvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tEnaiva tAM jvarO'tyAkSIt tataH sA tatksaNam utthAya tAn siSEvE| 40 atha sUryyAstakAlE svESAM yE yE

janA nAnArOgaiH pIPitA Asan lOkAstAn yIzOH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa Ekaikasya gAtrE karamarpayitvA tAnarOgAn cakAra| 41 tatO bhUta bahubhyO nirgatyA cItzabdaM kRtvA ca babhASirE tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sObhiSiktatrAtEti tE vividurEtasmAt kAraNAT tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSEdha| 42 aparanjca prabhAtE sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthE pazcAt janAstamanvicchiantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan| 43 kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarlyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purAnYapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastdar�thamEva prEritOhaM| 44 atha gAllio bhajanagEhESu sa upadidEza|

**5** anantaraM yIzurEkadA ginEsarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tadA lOKa IzvarIyakathAM zrOtuM tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpE naudvayaM dadarza kinjca matsyOpajIvinO nAvAM vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti| 3 tatastayOrdvayO rmadhyE zimOnO nAvAmAruhya tIrAt kinjciddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lOKaM prOpadiSTavAn| 4 pazcAt tam prastAvAM samApya sa zimOnaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa| 5 tataH zimOna babhASE, hE gurO yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAminIM parizramya matsyakamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavatO nidEZato jAlaM kSipAmaH| 6 atha jAlE kSiptE bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH prachinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saggina AyAtum iggitEna samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrAyAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tadA zimOnpitarastad vilOkya yIzOzcaraNayOH patitvA, hE prabhOhaM pApI narO mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yatO jAlE patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimOn tatsagginazca camatkRtavantaH; zimOnaH sahakAriNau sivadEH putrau yAkUb yOhan cEmau tAdRzaM babhUvatuH| 10 tadA yIzuH zimOnaM jagAda mA bhaiSIradyArabhyA tvaM manuSyadharO bhaviSyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu tE sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAminO babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit purE tiSThati jana EkaH sarvvAggakuSThastaM vilOkya tasya samIpE nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArEbhE, hE prabhO yadi bhavAnicchatI tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zakanoti| 13 tadAnIM sa pAniM prasAryya tadaggaM spRzan babhASE tvaM pariSkriyasvEti mamEcchAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuStHAt muktaH| 14 pazcAt sa tamAjnjApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpajca gatvA svaM darzaya, lOKEbhyO nijapariSkRtatvaysa pramANadAnAya mUsAjnjAnusArENA dravyamuttmRjasva ca| 15 tathApi yIzOH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArEbhe kinjca tasya kathAM zrOtuM svIyarOgEbhyO mOktunjca lOKa AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArtHayAnjcakrE| 17 aparanjca EkadA yIzurupadizati, Etarhi gAlliyihUdApradEzayOH sarvvanagarEbhyO yirUzAlamazca kiyantaH phirUzilOKa vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya tadantikE samupavivizuH, tasmin kAlE lOKAnAmArOgyakAraNAT prabhOH prabhAvaH pracakAzE| 18 pazcAt kiyantO lOKa EkAM pakSAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzOH samIpamAnEtuM sammukhE sthApayitunjca vyApriyanta| 19 kintu buhujananivahasamvAdhAt na zaknuyantO gRhOpari gatvA gRhapRSThaM khanitvA taM pakSAghAtinaM sakhaTvaM gRhamadhyE yIzOH sammukhE 'varOhayAmAsuH| 20 tadA yIzustESAm IdRzaM vizvAsaM vilOkya taM pakSAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, hE mAava tava pApamakSamayata| 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, ESa jana IzvaraM nindati kOyaM? kEvalamIzvaraM vinA pApA M kSantuM kaH zakanoti? 22 tadA yIzustESAm itthaM cintanaM viditvA tEbhyOkathayad yUyaM manObhiH kutO vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakSamA jAtA yadvA tvamutthAya vraja EtayO rmadhyE kA kathA sukahyA? 24 kintu pRthivyAM pApA M kSantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamastiI yathA yUyaM jnjAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhltvA gRhA M yAhiti tvAmAdizAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatkSaNaM utthAya sarvvESAM sAkSAt nijazayAnIyA M gRhltvA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAn nijanivEzanaM yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvvE vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyAnYadarzAma ityuktvA paramEzvaraM dhanyaM

prOditAH| 27 tataH paraM bahircacchan karasanjcayasthAnE lEvinAmAnaM karasanjcAyakaM drRSTvA yIzustamabhidadhE mama pazcAdEhi| 28 tasmAt sa tatkSaNAt sarvvaM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya| 29 anantaraM lEvi rnijagRhE tadarthaM mahAbhOjyaM cakAra, tada taiH sahAnEkE karasanjcAyinastadanyalOkAzca bhOktumupavivizuH| 30 tasmAt kAraNaT caNPAlAnAM pApilOkAnAnjca saggE yUyaM kutO bhaMgdhvE pivatha cEti kathAM kathayitvA phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArEbhirE| 31 tasmAd yIzustAn pratyavOcad arOgalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti kintu sarOgANAmEva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatOsni kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina Eva| 33 tatastE prOcuH, yOhanaH phirUzinAnjca ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthatyantE ca kintu tava ziSyAH kutO bhunjitatE pivanti ca? 34 tadA sa tAnAcakhyau varE saggE tiSThati varasya sakhigaNaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha? 35 kintu yadA tESAM nikaTAd varO nESyatE tadA tE samupavatsyanti| 36 sOpParamapi dRSTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastrE kOpi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastEna sEvanEna jIrNavastrA chidyatE, nUtanapurAtanavastrayO rmElanjca na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM kOpi nutanaM drAkSArasaM na nidadhAti, yatO navInadrAkSArasasya tEjasA purAtani kutU rvidIryyatE tatO drAkSArasaH patati kutUzca nazyati| 38 tatO hEtO rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSArasaH nidhAtavyastEnObhayasya rakSA bhavati| 39 aparanjca purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pltvA kOpi nUtanaM na vAnjchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prazastam|

**6** acaranjca parvvaNO dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavArE zasyakSEtrENA yIzOrgamanakAE tasya ziSyAH kaNizaM chittvA karEsu marddayitvA khAditumArEbhirE| 2 tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavArE yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyud tasya sagginaZca kSudhArtaH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya 4 yE darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyabhOjanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubbajE saggibhyOpi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApAThi? 5 paczAt sa tAnavadat manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati| 6 anantaram anyavizrAmavArE sa bhajanagEhaM pravizya samupadizati| tadA tatsthAnE zuSkadakSiNakara EkaH pumAn upatasthivAn| 7 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasmin dOSamArOpayituM sa vizrAmavArE tasya svAsthyaM karOti navEti pratIkSitudumArEbhirE| 8 tada yIzustESAM cintAM viditvA taM zuSkakaraM pumAMsaM prOvAca, tvamutthAya madhyasthAnE tiSTha| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIzustAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavArE hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, EtESAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? 10 paczAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilOkyA taM mAnavaM babhASE, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastEna tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthObhavat| 11 tasmAt tE pracaNPakOpAnvitA yIzuM kiM kariSyantIti parasparaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa parvvatamArUhyEzvaramuddizya prArthatyamAnaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13 atha dinE sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn tESAM madhyE 14 pitaranAmnA khyAtaH zimOn tasya bhrAtA Andriyazca yAkUb yOhan ca philip Barthalamayazca 15 mathiH thOmA Alphyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmnA khyAtaH zimOn 16 ca yAkUBo bhrAtA yihUdAzca taM yaH parakarEsu samarpayiSyati sa ISkarIyOtiyaihUdAzcaitAn dvAdaza janAn manOnItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prErIta iti tESAM nAma cakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tashthau tatastasya ziSyasagghO yihUdAdEzAd yirUzAlamazca sOraH sIdOnazca jaladHE rOdhAsO jananiihAzca Etya tasya kathAzcraNArthaM rOgamuktyarthanjca tasya samIpE tashthuH| 18 amEdhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTAmAgatya svAsthyaM prApUH| 19 sarvvESAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitativAt sarvvE lOkA Etya taM spraSTuM yEtirE| 20 paczAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, hE daridrA yUyaM dhanyaA yata IzvarlyE rAjyE vO'dhikArOsti| 21 hE adhunA kSudhitalOkA yUyaM dhanyaA yatO yUyaM tarpsyatha; hE iha rOdinO janA

yUyaM dhanyA yatO yUyaM hasiSyatha| 22 yadA loka manuSyasUnO rnAmahEtO ryuSmAn RtIyiSyantE pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tadA yUyaM dhanyAH| 23 svargE yuSmAkaM yathESTaM phalaM bhaviSyati, EtadarthaM tasmin dinE prOllasata AnandEna nRtyata ca, tESAM pUrvvapuruSAzca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan| 24 kintu hA hA dhanavantO yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritRpTA yUyaM kSudhitA bhaviSyatha; 25 iha hasantO yUyaM vata yuSmAbhiH zOcitavyaM rOditavyanjca| 26 sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkAM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH| 27 hE zrOtArO yuSmabhymaham kathayAmi, yUyaM zatruSu prlyadhvaM yE ca yuSmAn dviSanti tESAmapi hitaM kuruta| 28 yE ca yuSmAn zapanti tEbhya AzisaM datta yE ca yuSmAn avamanyantE tESAM maggalaM prArthayadhvaM| 29 yadi kazcit tava kapOLE capETAgHAtaM karOti tarhi taM prati kapOlam anyaM parAvartta sammukhikuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gATriyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridhEyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAcAtE tasmai dEhi, yazca tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAcasva| 31 parEbhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apEkSadhdvE parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata| 32 yE janA yuSmAsu prlyantE kEvalaM tESu prlyamANESu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilOkA api svESu prlyamANESu prlyantE| 33 yadi hitakAriNa Eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilOkA api tathA kurvvanti| 34 yEbhya RNaparizOdhasya prAptipratyAzAstE kEvalaM tESu RNE samarpitE yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzayA pApilOkA api pApjianESu RNAm arpantil| 35 atO yUyaM ripuSvapi prlyadhvaM, parahitam kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktvA RNAmarpayata, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyanjca sarvvapradhAnasya santAnA iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yatO yuSmAkaM pitA kRtaghnAnAM durvTattAnAnjca hitamAcarati| 36 ata Eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRzA dayAlavO bhavata| 37 aparanjca parAn dOSiNO mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM dOSiKrtA na bhaviSyatha; adaNPyAn mA daNPayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNPmA na prApsyatha; parESAM dOSAn kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi dOSAH kSamiSyantE| 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, varanjca lokaH parimANapAtraM pradalayya sanjcAlya prOnjcAlya paripUryya yuSmAkaM krOPESu samarpayiSyanti; yUyaM yEna parimANEna parimAthA tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmatkRtE parimAsyatE| 39 atha sa tEbhyo drSTAntakathAmakathayat, andhO janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zaknOti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM garttE na patiSyataH? 40 gurOH ziSyO na zrESThaH kintu ziSyE siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavitum zaknOti| 41 aparanjca tvaM svacakSuSi nAsAm adRStvA tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadEva kutaH pazyami? 42 svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyatE tAm ajnjAtvA, bhrAtastava nEtrAt tRNAm bahiH karOmIti vAkyAM bhrAtaraM kathaM vaktuM zaknOSi? hE kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tatO bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNAm bahiH karttuM sudRStiM prApsyasi| 43 anyanjca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamannuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca phalamannuttamaM na phalati kAraNAdatA phalaistaravO jnjAyantE| 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kOpi uPumbaraphalA ni na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakOlivRkSAdapi kOpi drAkSaphalaM na pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhulOkO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANPAgArAd uttamAni dravyAni bahiH karOti, duSTO lOkaczAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANPAgArAt kutsitAni dravyAni nirgamayati yatO'ntaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabAvAnurUpAni vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti| 46 aparanjca mamAjnjAnurUpaM nAcaritvA kutO mAM prabhO prabhO iti vadatha? 47 yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama kathA nizamya tadanurUpaM karmma karOti sa kasya sadRzO bhavati tadaHaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| 48 yo janO gabhIraM khanityA pASANasthalE bhittiM nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tEna saha tasyOpamA bhavati; yata AplAvijalamEtya tasya mUlE vEgEna vahadapi tadgEhaM lAPayituM na zaknOti yatastasya bhittiH pASANOpari tiSThati| 49 kintu yaH kazcin mama kathAH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittiM vinA mRdupari

gRhanirmmAtmA samAnO bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vEgEna yadA vahati tada tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyatE|

7 tataH paraM sa lOkAnAM karNagOcarE tAn sarvvAn upadEzAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati 2 tada zatasEnApatEH priyadAsa EkO mRtakalpaH pIPita AsIt| 3 ataH sEnApati ryIzO rvArttAM nizamy dAsasyArOgyakaraNAya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNAya yihUdlyAn kiyataH prAcaH prESayAmAsa| 4 tE yIzOrantikaM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArEbhirE, sa sEnApati rbhavatOnugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5 yataH sOsmajjAtIyEsu lOkEsu prlyatE tathAsmatkRtE bhajanagEhaM nirmmitavAn| 6 tasmAd yIzustaiH saha gatvA nivEzanasya samIpAM prApa, tada sa zatasEnApati rvakSyamANavAkyAM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNOT| hE prabhO svayaM zramO na karttavyO yad bhavatA madgEhamadhyE pAdarpaNaM kriyEta tadapyaahaM nArhAmi, 7 kinjcAhaM bhavatsamIpAM yAtumapi nAtmAAnAM yOgyaM buddhavAn, tatO bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tEnaiva mama dAsaH svasthO bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM parAdhInOpi mamAdhInA yAH sEnAH santi tAsAm EkajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prOktE sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prOktE sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati Etat kurvviti prOktE sa tadEva karOt| 9 yIzuridaM vAkyAM zruttvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvarya pacAdvarttinO lOkAn babhASE ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyElO vaMzamadhyEpi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavam| 10 tatastE prESitA grRhaM gatvA taM pIPitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH| 11 parE'hani sa nAyInAkhyaM nagaraM jagAma tasyAnEkE ziSyA anyE ca lOkAstEna sArddhaM yayuH| 12 tESu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prAptESu kiyantO lOkA EkaM mRtamanaujaM vahantO nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturEkaputrastanmAtA ca vidhava; tayA sArddhaM tannagarlyA bahavO lOkA Asan| 13 prabhustAM vilOkya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA roDIH| sa samIpamityA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tada sa uvAca hE yuvamanuSyA tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham AjnjApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mRto janastatkSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tatO yIzustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvvE lokaH zazagkirE; EkO mahAbhaviSyadvAdi madhyE'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalOkAnanvagRhlAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdEzaM tasya caturdiksthadEzanja tasyaitatkIrtti rvyAnazE| 18 tataH paraM yOhanaH ziSyEsu taM tadvRttAntaM jnjApitavatsu 19 sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhuya yIzuM prati vakSyamANaM vAkyAM vaktuM prESayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apEkSya tiSThAmO vayaM kiM sa Eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapEkSya sthAsyAmaH? 20 paczAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apEkSya tiSThAmO vayaM, kiM saEva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapEkSya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yOhan majjaka AvAM prESitavAn| 21 tasmin daNPE yIzUrOgiNO mahAvyAdhimatO duSTabhUttagrastAMzca bahUn svasthAn kRtvA, anEkAndhEbhyazcakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca, 22 yuvAM vrajatam andhA nEtrAni kharjjAzcaraNAri ca prApnuvant, kuSThinaH pariSkriyantE, badhirAH zravaNAri mRtAzca jIvanAni prApnuvant, daridrANAM samIpESu susaMvAdaH pracAryyatE, yaM prati vighnasvarUpOhaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 EtAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yOhanaM jnjApayatam| 24 tayO rdUtayO rgatayOH satO ryOhani sa lOkAn vaktumupacakramE, yUyaM madhyEprAntaraM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyunA kampitaM naPaM? 25 yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu yE sUkSmamRduvastrAni paridadhati sUttamAni dravyAni bhunjitatE ca tE rAjadhAnISu tiSThanti| 26 tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinOpi zrESTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi; 27 pazyA svakiyadUtantu tavAgra prESayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadlyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati| yadarthE lipiriyam AstE sa Eva yOhan| 28 atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhyE yOhanO majjakAt zrESThaH kOpi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjyE yaH sarvvasmAt

kSudraH sa yOhanOpi zrESThaH| 29 aparanjca sarvvE lokAH karamanjcAyinazca tasya vAkyAni  
zrutvA yOhanA majjanEna majjitAH paramEzvaram nirdOSaM mEnirE| 30 kintu phirUzinO  
vyavasthApakAzca tEna na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyOpadEzaM niSphalam akurvvan| 31  
atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kEnOpamAmi? tE kasya sadRzAH? 32 yE  
bAlakaA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkaM  
nikaTE vaMzIrvAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiSta, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTa arOdiSma,  
kintu yuyaM na yyalapiSTa, bAlakairEtAdRzaistESam upamA bhavati| 33 yatO yOhan majjaka  
Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSArasanjca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastOyam|  
34 tataH paraM mAivasuta AgatyAkhAdapivanjca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH  
surApazcANPalapApinAM bandhurEkO janO dRzyatAm| 35 kintu jnjAninO jnjAnaM nirdOSaM  
viduH| 36 paczAdEkaH phirUzI yIzuM bhOjanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhAma gatvA  
bhOktumupaviSTaH| 37 Etarhi tatphirUzinO gRhE yIzu rbhEktum upAvEkSIt tacchrutvA  
tannagaravAsinI kApi duSTA nArI pANParaprastarasya sampuTakE sugandhitailam Anlya 38  
tasya paczAt pAdayOH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca nEtrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSAlya  
nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tEna sugandhitailEna mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa  
nimantrayitA phirUzI manasA cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdI bhavEt tarhi EnaM  
spRzati yA strI sA kA kIdRzI cEti jnjAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sA duSTA| 40 tadA yAzustaM  
jagAda, hE zimOn tvAM prati mama kinjcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASE, hE gurO tad  
vadatu| 41 EkOttamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayOrEkaH panjcazatAni mudrApAdAn  
aparazca panjcAzat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayOH zOdhyaAbhAvAt  
sa uttamarNastayO rRNEx cakSamE; tasmAt tayOrdvayOH kastasmin prESyatE bahu? tad  
brUhI| 43 zimOn pratyuvAca, mayA budhyatE yasyAdhikam RNAM cakSamE sa iti; tatO  
yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya  
zimOnamavOcat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhE mayyAgatE tvaM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalAM  
nAdAH kintu yOSidESA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSAlya kEzairamArkSIt| 45 tvaM mMAM  
nAcumbiH kintu yOSidESA svlyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau cumbituM na vyaraMsta|  
46 tvanjca madlyOttamAgge kinjcidapi tailaM nAmardiH kintu yOSidESA mama caraNau  
sugandhitailEnAmarddit| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, EtasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tatO bahu  
prlyatE kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyatE sOlpaM prlyatE| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhASE,  
tvadIyaM pApamakSamyata| 49 tadA tEna sArddhaM yE bhOktum upavivizustE parasparaM  
vaktumArEbhirE, ayaM pApAma kSamatE ka ESaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava  
vizvAsastvAM paryyatrasta tvaM kSEmENA vraja|

**8** aparanjca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagarESu nAnAgrAmESu ca  
gacchan izvarIyarAjatvarya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArEbhE| 2 tadA yasyAH sapta  
bhUta niragacchan sA magdalInti vikhyAtA mariyam hErOdrAjasya gRhAdhipatEH hoSE  
rbhAryyA yOhana zUzAnA 3 prabhRtayO yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtEbhyO rOgEbhyazca  
mukTAH satyO nijavibhUTI rvyayitvA tamasEvanta, tAH sarvvAstEna sArddham Asan| 4  
anantaraM nAnAnagarEbhyo bahavO lokA Agatya tasya samIpE'milan, tadA sa tEbhya EkAM  
dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| EkaH kRSibalO bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 5 tatO vapanakALE  
katipayAni bljAni mArgapArzvE pEtuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni  
ca| 6 katipayAni bljAni pASANasthalE patitAni yadyapi tAnyagkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt  
zuzuSuH| 7 katipayAni bljAni kaNTakivanamadhyE patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya  
tAni jagrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabljAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM pEtustastAnyagkurayitvA  
zataguNAni phalAni phEluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prOccaiH prOvAca, yasya zrOtum zrOtrE  
staH sa zRNOTu| 9 tataH paraM ziSyAstam papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 10  
tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjasya guhyAni jnjAtuM yuSmabhyamadhikArO dIyatE kintvanyE

yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyantE ca tadarthaM tESAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH  
 kathaM dRSTAEna kathyante| 11 dRSTA ntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarlyakathaM bljasvarUpA| 12 yE  
 kathaM AtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANA M na prApnuvanti tadAzayEna  
 zaitAnEtya hRdayAtR tAM kathaM apaharati ta Eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13  
 yE kathaM zrutvA sAnandaM gRhlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya  
 parIkSAkALE bhrazyanti taEva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 yE kathaM zrutvA yAnti  
 viSayacintAyAM dhanalObhEna EhikasukhE ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta  
 EvOptablJakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH| 15 kintu yE zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaicAntaHkaraNaiH kathaM  
 gRhlanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta EvOttamamRtsvarUpAH| 16 aparanjca  
 pradIpAM prajvAlya kOpi pAtrenA nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhOpi na sthApayati, kintu  
 dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati, tasmAt pravEzakA diptiM pazyanti| 17 yanna prakAzayiSyatE  
 tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyatE tAdRg gRpataM  
 vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 atO yUyaM kEna prakArEna zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya  
 samIpE barddhatE tasmai punardAsyatE kintu yasyAzrayE na barddhatE tasya yadyadasti  
 tadapi tasmAt nESyatE| 19 aparanjca ylzo rmAtA bhrAtarazca tasya samIpAM jigamiSavaH 20  
 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zEkuH| tatpazcAt tava mAtA bhrAtarazca  
 tvAM sAkSAt cikIrSantO bahistiSThanatIti vArtAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa pratyuvAca;  
 yE janA Izvarasya kathaM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taEva mama mAtA bhrAtarazca| 22  
 anantaraM EkadA ylzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya  
 pAram yAmaH, tatastE jagmuH| 23 tESu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt  
 prabalajhanjbhzagamAd hradE naukAyAM taraggairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd  
 ylzoRantikaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO prANA nO yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tadA  
 sa utthAya vAyuM taraggAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa  
 tAn babhASE yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAttE bhItA vismitAzca parasparsaM jagaduH, ahO  
 kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyanjcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdEzaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM  
 gAllpradEZasya sammukhasthagidErIyapradEZE naukAyAM lagantyAM taTE'varOhamAvAd  
 27 bahutithakAlaM bhUtgrasta EkO mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAkSAccakAra| sa manuSO  
 vAsO na paridadhat gRhE ca na vasan kEvalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa| 28 sa ylzuM dRSTvaiva  
 cIcchabdaM cakAra tasya sammukhE patitvA prOccairjagAda ca, hE sarvvapradhAnEZvarasya  
 putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karOmi mAM mA yAtaya| 29 yataH sa  
 taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amEdhyabhUtam AdidEza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd  
 dadhAra tasmAllOkAH zRgkhAlEna nigapENA ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt  
 madhyEprAntaraM yayau| 30 anantaraM ylzungtaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama  
 nAma bAhiN O yatO bahavO bhUtAstamAzizriyuH| 31 atha bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, gabhIraM  
 garttaM gantuM mAjnjApayAsmAn| (Abysos g12) 32 tadA parvvatOpari varAhavrajzcarati tasmAd  
 bhUtA vinayEna prOcuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnli; tataH sOnujnjau|  
 33 tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca  
 tatksaNaT kaTakEna dhAvantO hradE prANAn vijRhuH| 34 tad dRSTvA zUkararakSakAH  
 palAyamAnA nagaraM grAmanjca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35 tataH kiM  
 vRttam EtaddrzanArthaM lOKa nirgatya ylzoH samIpAM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktbhUtaM  
 parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad ylzoZcaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilOkyA bibhyuH|  
 36 yE lOKAstarya bhUtgrastasya svAsthyaKaraNaM dadRzustE tEbhyA H sarvvavRttAntaM  
 kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM tasya gidErIyapradEZasya caturdiksthA bahavO janA atitrasA  
 vinayEna taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tatO  
 vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tadAnIM tyaktbhUtamanujastEna saha sthAtuM prArthayAnjcakrE 39  
 kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRgmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivEzanaM gatvA vijnjApaya, ylzuH

kathAmEtAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajivtA yIzustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayituM prArEbhi| 40 atha yIzau parAvRtyAgatE lOkAstAM AdarENA jagRhu ryasmAttE sarvvE tamapEkSANjcakrirE| 41 tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmnO bhajanagEhasyaikOdhipa Agatya yIzOzcaraNayOH patitvA svanivEzanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra, 42 yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaskA kanyaikAsIt sA mRtakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakALE mArgE lOkAnAM mahAn samAgamO babhUva| 43 dvAdazavarSANi pradararOgagrastA nAnA vaidyaizcikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyAM na prAptA yA yOSit sA yIzOH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragrantiM pasparza| 44 tasmAt tatkSaNAt tasyA raktasrAvO ruddhaH| 45 tadAnIM yIzuravadat kEnAhaM spRStaH? tatO'nEkairanaggikRtE pitarastasya sagginazcAvadan, hE gurO lOkA nikaTastAH santastava dEhE gharSayanti, tathApi kEnAhaM spRStaiti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati? 46 yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kEnApyahaM spRSTO, yato mattaH zakti rnirgatEti mayA nizcitemajnjAyil| 47 tadA sA nArI svayaM na guptEti viditvA kampamAnA sati tasya sammukhE papAta; yEna nimittEna taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yEna prakArENA svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAkSAdAcakhyau| 48 tataH sa tAM jagAda hE kanyE susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSIt tvaM kSEmEnA yAhil| 49 yIzOrEtadvAkyavadanakALE tasyAdhipatE rnivEzanAt kazcillOka Agatya taM babhASE, tava kanyA mRtA guruM mA klizAna| 50 kintu yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiSIH kEvalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sA jIviSyati| 51 atha tasya nivEzanE prAptE sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjca kanyAyA mA taraM pitaranjca vinA, anyaM kanjcana pravESTuM vArAyAmAsa| 52 aparanjca yE rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvaAn janAn uvAca, yUyAM mA rOdiSTA kanyA na mRtA nidrAti| 53 kintu sA nizcitaM mRtEti jnjAtvA tE tamupajahasuH| 54 pazcAt sa sarvvaAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuvE, hE kanyE tvamuttiSTha, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prANESu punarAgatESu sA tatkSaNAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai kinjcid bhakSyaM dAtum AdidEza| 56 tatastasyAH pitaraU vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidEza ghaTanAyA EtasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM|

**9** tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rOgAn pratikarttunjca tEbhyaH zaktimAdhipatyanjca dadau| 2 aparanjca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rOgiNAMArOgyaM karttunjca prEraNakALE tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyaM mudrA dvitIyavastram, ESAM kimapi mA gRhIlta| 4 yUyanjca yannivEzanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivEzanE tiSThata| 5 tatra yadi kasyacit purasya lOkA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakALE tESAM viruddham sAkSyArthaM yuSmAkam padadhULIH sampAtayata| 6 atha tE prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pIPitAn svasthAn karttunjca grAmESu bhramituM prArEbhi| 7 Etarhi hErOd rAjA yIzOH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRzamudvivijE 8 yataH kEcidUcuryOhan zmazAnAdudatiSThat| kEcidUcuH, EliyO darzanaM dattavAn; EvamanyalokA UcuH pUrvvilyaH kaczid bhaviSyadvAdi samutthitaH| 9 kintu hErOduvAca yOhanaH zirO'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyEdRkkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnOmi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchat| 10 anantaraM prEritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmAni cakrustAni yIzavE kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nltvA guptaM jagAma| 11 pazcAl lOkAstad viditvA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya prasaggamuktavAn, yESAM cikitsayA prayOjanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca| 12 aparanjca divAvasannE sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzOrantikam Etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAnE tiSThAmaH, tato nagarAni grAmAni gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakSyadravyAni krEtuM jananiyahA M bhavAn visRjatu| 13 tadA sa uvAca, yUyamEva tAn bhEjayadhvaM; tatastE prOcurasmAkaM nikaTE kEvalaM panjca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyantE, ataEva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittamEtESAM bhakSyadravyESu na krItESu na bhavati| 14 tatra prAyENA panjcasahasrAni puruSA Asan| 15

tadA sa ziSyAn jagAda panjcAzat panjcAzajjanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavEzayata, tasmAt tE tadanusArENA sarvvalOkAnupavEzayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn panjca pUpAn mInadvayanja gRhItvA svargaM vilOkyEzvaraguNAn kIrttayAnjcakrE bhagktA ca lOkEbhyaH parivESaNArthaM ziSyESu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvvE bhuktvA tRpTiM gatA avaziSTAnAnjca dvAdaza PallakAn saMjagRhuH| 18 athaikadA nirjanE ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAlE tAn papraccha, lOkA mAM kaM vadanti? 19 tatastE prAcuH, tvAM yOhanmajakaM vadanti; kEcit tvAm EliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kEcid vadanti| 20 tadA sa uvAca, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH| 21 tada sa tAn dRPhamAdidEza, kathAmEtAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputrENA vahuyAtanA bhOktavyAH prAcInalOkaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sOvajnjAya hantavyaH kintu tRtIyadivasE zmazAnAt tEnOtthAtavyam| 23 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama paczAd gantuM vAnjchatI tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dinE dinE kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama paczAdAgacchatu| 24 yatO yaH kazcit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH kazcin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati| 25 kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnOti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya kO lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kazcin mAM mama vAkyaM vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputrO yadA svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUTAnAnjca tEjObhiH parivESTita AgamiSyati tadA sOpi taM lajjAspadaM jnjAsyati| 27 kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM na dRSTAvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyantE, EtAdRzAH kiyantO lOkA atra sthanE'pi daNPAYamAnAH santi| 28 EtadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyENASTasu dinEsu gatEsu sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjca gRhItvA prArthayituM parvvatamEkaM samArurOha| 29 atha tasya prArthanakAlE tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAtA, tadlyAM vastramujvalazuklaM jAtaM| 30 aparanjca mUsA EliyazcObhau tEjasvinau dRSTau 31 tau tEna yirUzAlampurE yo mRtyuH sAdhiSyatE tadlyAM kathAM tEna sArddhaM kathayitum ArEbhAtE| 32 tadA pitarAdayaH svasya saggiN nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tEjastEna sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH| 33 atha tayOrubhayO rgamanakAlE pitarO yIzuM babhASE, hE gurO'smAkAma sthAnE'smin sthitiH zubhA, tata EKA tvadartha, EkA mUsArtha, EKA EliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyOsmAbhi rnirmmliyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa| 34 aparanjca tadvAkyavadanakAlE payOda Eka Agatya tESAmupari chAyAM cakAra, tatastanmadhyE tayOH pravEZAt tE zazagkirE| 35 tadA tasmAt payOdAd iyamAkAzlyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putraM prati kRpAdRSTiM karOtu, mama sa EvaikaH putraH| 36 iti zabdE jAtE tE yIzumEkAkinaM dadRzuH kintu tE tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamEkAmapi nOktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 parE'hani tESu tasmAcchaiIAd avarUPhESu taM sAkSAT karttuM bahavO lOkA AjagmuH| 38 tESAM madhyAd EkO jana uccairuvAca, hE gurO ahaM vinayaM karOmi mama putraM prati kRpAdRSTiM karOtu, mama sa EvaikaH putraH| 39 bhUtEna dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM cIcchabdaM karOti tanmukhAt phENA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta ittham vidAryya kliSTvA prAyastaM na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpE nyavEdayaM kintu tE na zEkuH| 41 tadA yIzuravAdit, rE AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNAni ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya| 42 tatastasminnAgatamAtrE bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIzustamAmEdhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa| 43 Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilOkyA sarvvE camaccakrUH; ittham yIzOH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlOkairAzcaryyE manyamAnE sati sa ziSyAn babhASE, 44 kathEyaM yuSmAkam karNESu pravizatu, manuSyaputrO manuSyANAM karEsu samarpayiSyatE| 45 kintu tE tAM kathAM na bubudhirE, spaSTAtvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyastESAM bOdhagamyO na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi tE bhayAt praSTuM na zEkuH| 46 tadanantaraM tESAM madhyE kaH zrESThaH kathAmEtAM gRhItvA tE mithO vivAdaM cakruH| 47 tatO yIzustESAM manObhiprAyaM

viditvA bAlakamEkaM gRhltvA svasya nikaTE sthApayitvA tAn jagAda, 48 yO janO mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkaM madhyEyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnItE sa Eva zrESTho bhaviSyati| 49 aparanjca yOhan vyAjahAra hE prabhE tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSam EkaM dRSTavantO vayaM, kintvasmAkam apaczAd gAmiTvAt taM nyaSEdhAm| tadAnIM yIzuruvAca, 50 taM mA niSEdhata, yatO yO janOsmAkaM na vipakSaH sa EvAsmAkaM sapakSO bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArOhaNasamaya upasthitE sa sthiracEtA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgrE dUtAn prEsAyAmAsa| 52 tasmAt tE gatvA tasya prayOjanlyadravyANi saMgraHItum zOmirONlyAnAM grAmaM pravivizuH| 53 kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tatO hEtO rlOkAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH| 54 ataEva yAkUbyOhanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, hE prabhO EliyO yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum EtAn bhasmikarttunjcA vahnimAjnjApayAmaH? bhavAn kimicchat? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuSmAkaM manObhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha| 56 manujasutO manujAnAM prANAn nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSituM Agacchat| paczAd itaragrAmaM tE yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakALE jana EkastaM babhASE, hE prabhO bhavAn yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhamaPI tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gOmAyUnAM garttA AsatE, vihAyasIyavihagAnAM nIPAni ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasa ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama paczAd Ehi; tataH sa uvAca, hE prabhO pUrvvaM pitaraM zmazAnE sthApayituM mAmAdizatu| 60 tadaH yIzuruvAca, mRtA mRtAn zmazAnE sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvEzvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya| 61 tatOnyaH kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO mayApi bhavataH paczAd gaMsyatE, kintu pUrvvaM mama nivEzanasya parijanAnAm anumatIM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavatA| 62 tadAnIM yIzustaM prOktavAn, yO janO lAggalE karamarpayitvA paczAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

**10** tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni NagarAni yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni NagarAni tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu chEdakA alpE; tasmAddhEtOH zasyakSEtrE chEdakAn aparAnapi prEsayituM kSEtravAminaM prArthayadhvaM| 3 yUyaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhyE mEsazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahiNOmi| 4 yUyaM kSudraM mahad va vasanasamuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhIlta, mArgamadhyE kamapi mA namata ca| 5 aparanjca yUyaM yad yat nivEzanaM pravizatha tatra nivEzanasyAsya maggalaM bhUyAditi vAkyAma prathamam vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin nivEzanE yadi maggalaPatraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaggalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nOcEt yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyate| 7 aparanjca tE yatkinjcid dAsyanti tadEva bhuktvA pltvA tasminnivEzanE sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI janO bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRham mA yAsyatha| 8 anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTESu lokA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadEva khAdiSyathal| 9 tannagarasthAn rOgiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmEtAnjca pracArayiSyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTESu lokA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmEtAM vadiSyatha, 11 yuSmAkam nagarIyA yA dhUlyO'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikUlyEna sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta| 12 ahaM yuSmabhyA M yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradinE tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidOmO daza sahyA bhaviSyati| 13 hA hA kOrAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhyE yAdRzAni AzcaryyANi karmmA Nyakriyanta, tAni karmmAni yadi sOrasIdOnO rnagarayOrakAriSyanta, tadA itO bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrAni paridhAya gAtrEsu bhasma vilipy samupavizya samakhEtsyanta| 14 atO vicAradivasE yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnnivAsinAM dazA sahyA bhaviSyati| 15 hE kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM

yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi| (Hadēs g86) 16 yO janO yuSmAkaM vAkyaM gRhlAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM  
 gRhlAti; kinjca yO janO yuSmAkam avajnjAM karOti sa mamaivAvajnjAM karOti; yO janO  
 mamAvajnjAM karOti ca sa matprErakasyaivAvajnjAM karOti| 17 atha tE saptatiziSyA AnandEna  
 pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO bhavatO nAmnA bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazlbhavanti|  
 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam| 19 pazyata  
 sarpAn vRzcikAn ripOH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyA M zaktiM  
 dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati| 20 bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazlbhavanti,  
 Etannimittat mA samullasata, svargE yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata|  
 21 tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhilAdaH kathayAmAsa hE svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE  
 pitastvaM jnjAnavatAM viduSAnjca lOkAnAM purastAt sarvvamEtad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM  
 purastAt prAkAzaya EtasmAddhEtOstvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, hE pitariitthaM bhavatu yad EtadEva  
 tava gOcara uttamam| 22 pitrA sarvvAni mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti  
 kinjca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn tanjca vinA kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti|  
 23 tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyamEtAni sarvvAni pazyatha tatO  
 yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyaAni| 24 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyam yAni sarvvAni pazyatha tAni  
 bahavO bhaviSyadvAdinO bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantOpi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi  
 ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyantE tAH zrOtumicchantOpi zrOtuM nAlabhanta| 25 anantaram EkO  
 vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parlkSituM papraccha, hE upadEzaka anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA  
 kiM karaNIyAM? (aiōnios g166) 26 yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthE vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM  
 kIdRk paThasi? 27 tataH sOvadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazktibhiH  
 sarvvacittaizca prabhau paramEzvarE prEma kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuru ca| 28  
 tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavOcaH, ittham Acara tEnaiva jlviSyasi| 29  
 kintu sa janaH svaM nirddOSaM jnjApayituM yIzuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsI kaH? tatO  
 yIzuH pratyuvAca, 30 EkO janO yirUzAlampurAd yirlhOpuraM yAti, Etarhi dasyUnAM karESu  
 patitE tE tasya vastrAdikaM hRtvantaH tamAhaty mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktvA yayuH| 31  
 akasmAd EkO yAjakastEna mArgENA gacchan taM dRSTvA mArgAnyapArzvEna jagAma| 32  
 ittham EkO lEvlyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilOkyAnyEna pArzvEna jagAma|  
 33 kintvEkaH zOmirONIyO gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM gatvA  
 tasya kSatESu tailaM drAkSArasanjca prakSipyA kSatAni baddhvA nijavAhanOpari tamupavEzya  
 pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSEvE| 35 parasmin divasE njagamanakAlE dvau mudrApAdau  
 tadgRhAsvAminE dattvAvadat janamEnaM sEvasva tatra yO'dhikO vyayO bhaviSyati tamahaM  
 punarAgamanakAlE parizOtsyAmi| 36 ESAM trayANAM madhyE tasya dasyuhastapatitasya  
 janasya samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyatE? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa  
 yastasmin dayAM cakAra| tadA yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara| 38 tataH paraM tE  
 gacchanta EkaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA stri svagRhE tasyAtithyaM cakAra| 39  
 tasmAt mariyam nAmadhEyA tasyA bhaginiI yIzOH padasamIpA uvavizya tasyOpadEzakathAM  
 zrOtumArEbhe| 40 kintu marthA nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhEtOstasya  
 samIpamAgatya babhASE; hE prabhO mama bhaginiI kEvalaM mamOpari sarvvakarmaNAM  
 bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavatA kinjcidapi na manO nidhlyatE kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM  
 bhavAn tAmAdizatu| 41 tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca hE marthE hE marthE, tvaM nAnAkAryyESu  
 cintitavatI vyagrA cAsi, 42 kintu prayOjanIyam EkamAtram AstE| aparanjca yamuttamaM  
 bhAgaM kOpi harttuM na zaknOti saEva mariyamA vRtaH|

**11** anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAnE prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH  
 ziSyastaM jagAda hE prabhO yOhan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA  
 bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu| 2 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAlE yUyam itthaM  
 kathayadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM

bhavatu; svargE yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavEcchayA sarvvaM bhavatu| 3 pratyaham  
asmAkaM prayOjanIyaM bhOjyaM dEhi| 4 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahE  
tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kSamasva| asmApari kSamasva mAnaya kintu pApAtmanO  
rakSa| 5 paczAt sOpParamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkaM kasyacid bandhustiSThati nizithE  
ca tasya samIpam sa gatvA vadati, 6 hE bandhO pathika EkO bandhu rmama nivEzanam  
AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntikE kimapi nAsti, ataEva pUpatrayaM mahyam  
RNAM dEhi; 7 tadA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativedatimAM mA klizAna, idAniM dvAraM  
ruddhaM zayanE mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknOmi,  
8 tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nOttiSThati tathApi  
vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayOjanaM tadeva dAsyati| 9 ataH  
kAraNaT kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyam dAsyati, mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzaM  
prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tatO yuSmabhyam dvAraM mOkSyatE| 10 yO yAcAtE sa prApnOti,  
yO mRgayatE sa EvOddEzaM prApnOti, yO dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mOcyatE|  
11 putrENa pUpE yAcitE tasmai pASANaM dadAti vA matsyE yAcitE tasmai sarpaM dadAti  
12 vA aNPE yAcitE tasmai vrZcikaM dadAti yuSmAkaM madhyE ka EtAdRzaH pitAstE? 13  
tasmAdEva yUyamabhadrA api yadi svavabAlakEbhyA uttamAni dravyAni dAtuM jAnItha  
tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakEbhyA kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati? 14  
anantaraM ylzungA kasmAccid Ekasmin muKabhUtE tyAjitE sati sa bhUtatyaktO mAnuSO vAkyaM  
vaktum ArEbhE; tatO lOkAH sakalA AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 15 kintu tESAM kEcidiCucu rjanOyaM  
bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtAn tyAjayati| 16 taM parIkSituM kEcidi AkAzlyam EkaM  
cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAnjcakrirE| 17 tadA sa tESAM manaHkalpanAM jnjAtvA  
kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lOkA yadi parasparsaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati;  
kEcidi gRhasthA yadi parasparsaM virundhanti tarhi tEpi nazyanti| 18 tathaiva zaitAnapi  
svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn  
tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM  
santAnAH kEna tyAjayanti? tasmAt taEva kathAyA EtasyA vicArayitArO bhaviSyanti| 20 kintu  
yadyaham Izvarasya parAkramENA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya  
rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati| 21 balavAn pumAn susajjamAnO yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakSati  
tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati| 22 kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya  
yadi taM jayati tarhi yEsu zastrAstrEsu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvAni hRtvA tasya dravyAni  
gRhlAti| 23 ataH kAraNaAd yO mama sapakSO na sa vipakSaH, yO mayA saha na saMgRhlAti  
sa vikirati| 24 aparanjca amEdhyabhUtO mAnuSasyAntarnigatya zuSkasthAnE bhrAntvA  
vizrAmaM mRgayatE kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatOhaM punastad gRhaM  
parAvRtya yAmi| 25 tatO gatvA tad gRhaM mArjitaM zObhitanjca dRSTvA 26 tatkSaNam  
apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahAnayati tE ca tadgRhaM pavizya  
nivasanti tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH zESadazA duHkhatarA bhavati| 27 asyAH  
kathAyAH kathanakAlE janatAmadhyasthA kAcinnAri tamuccaiHsvaram prOvAca, yA yOSit tvAM  
garbbhE'dhArayat stanyamApAyayacca saiva dhanya| 28 kintu sOkathayat yE paramEzvarasya  
kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taEva dhanyaAH| 29 tataH paraM tasyAntikE bahulOkAnAM  
samAgamE jAtE sa vaktumArEbhE, AdhunikA dustAlOkAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu  
yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinaczihnaM vinAnyat kinjciccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyatE| 30 yUnas  
tu yathA nInivIyalOkAnAM samIpE cihnarUpObhavat tathA vidyamAnalOkAnAM ESAM  
samIpE manuSyaputrOpi cihnarUpO bhaviSyati| 31 vicArasamayE idAnIntanalOkAnAM  
prAtikUlyEna dakSiNadEzlyA rAjnjI prOtthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sA rAjnjI  
sulEmAna upadEzakathAM zrOtum pRthivyAH slmAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulEmAnOpi  
gurutara EkO janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE| 32 aparanjca vicArasamayE nInivIyalOkA api

varttamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItyEna prOtthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yato  
 hEtostE yUnasO vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasOtigurutara EkO  
 janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE| 33 pradIpam prajvAlyA drONasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAnE vA  
 kOpi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravEzibhO diptiM dAtAM dipAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati| 34  
 dEhasya pradIpaczakSustasmAdEva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM  
 diptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi malImasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM  
 sthAsyati| 35 asmAt kAraNAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthE  
 sAvadhAno bhava| 36 yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMzE sAndhakArE na jAtE sarvvaM yadi  
 diptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM diptidAyiprOjvalan pradIp iva tava savarvazarIraM diptimad  
 bhaviSyati| 37 EtatkathAyAH kathanakAlE phiruzyEkO bhEjanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa,  
 tataH sa gatvA bhOktum upavivEza| 38 kintu bhOjanAt pUrvvaM nAmAgkSIT Etad dRSTvA sa  
 phiruzyAzcaryyaM mEnE| 39 tadA prabhustaM prOvAca yUyaM phirUzilOKAH pAnapatrANAM  
 bhOjanapatrANAnjcA bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca  
 paripUrNaM tiSThati| 40 hE sarvvE nirbOdhA yO bahiH sasarja sa Eva kimanta rna sasarja? 41 tata  
 Eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivEdyatAM tasmin kRte yuSmAkaM sarvvAni zucitAM  
 yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUzigaNA yUyaM nyAyam IzvarE prEma ca parityajya poDinAyA  
 arudAdInAM sarvvESAM zAkAnAnjcA dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA  
 zEsasyAlagghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsit| 43 hA hA phirUzinO yUyaM bhajanagEhE prOccAsanE  
 ApaNESu ca namaskArESu prlyadhdhE| 44 vata kapaTinO'dhyApakAH phirUzinazca lOkAyat  
 zmazAnam anupalabhya tadupari gacchanti yUyaM tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha|  
 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm EkA ylZumavadat, hE upadEzaka vAkyEnEdRzEnAsmAsvapi  
 dOSam ArOpayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyaM mAnuSANAM upari  
 duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam EkAggulyApi tAn bhArAn na spRzatha| 47  
 hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'vadhiSustESAM zmazAnAni yUyaM  
 nirmmAtha| 48 tEnaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmAAni saMmanyadhdvE tadEva  
 sapramAnAM kurutha ca, yatastE tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM tESAM zmazAnAni nirmmAtha| 49  
 ataEva Izvarasya zAstrE prOktamasti tESAmantikE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prEritAMzca prEsayiSyAmi  
 tatastE tESAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tAPazSyinti| 50 EtasmAt kAraNAt hAbilaH  
 zONitapAtamArabhyA mandirajnjavEdyO rmadhyE hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM  
 51 jagataH sRSTimArabhyA pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAm  
 aparAdhadaNPA ESAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi  
 sarvvE daNPA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM jnjAnasya kunjcikAM  
 hRtvA svayaM na praviSTA yE pravESTunjca prayAsinastAnapi pravESTuM vAritavantaH| 53  
 itthAM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH 54 santastamapavadituM tasya  
 kathAyA dOSaM dhartamicchantO nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kOpayitunjca  
 prArEbhirE|

**12** tadAnIM lokAH sahasram sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata EkaikO 'nyESAmupari  
 patitum upacakramE; tadA ylzuH ziSyAn babhASE, yUyaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakApaTyE  
 vizESENa sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 2 yato yanna prakAzayiSyatE tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti;  
 tathA yanna jnjAsyatE tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakArE tiSThanatO yAH kathA  
 akathayata tAH sarvvAH kathA diptau zrOSyantE nirjanE karNE ca yadakathayata gRhapRSThAt  
 tat pracArayiSyate| 4 hE bandhavO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yE zarIrasya nAzaM vinA kimapyaparaM  
 karttuM na zakruvanti tEbhyO mA bhaiSTA| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhEtavyam ityahaM vadAmi,  
 yaH zarIrA M nAzayitvA narakaM nikSEptuM zaknOti tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi  
 vadAmi tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta| (**Geenna g1067**) 6 panjca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM  
 tAmrakhaNPAbhyAM na vikrIyantE? tathApIzvarastESAm Ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuSmAkaM

ziraHkEzA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhyOpi yUyaM bahuMulyAH| 8  
aparam yuSmabhyAM kathayAmi yaH kaczin mAnuSANAM sAkSAN mAM svikarOti manusyaputra  
IzvaradUtAnAM sAkSAT taM svikariSyati| 9 kintu yaH kaczinmAnuSANAM sAkSANmAm  
asvIkarOti tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAkSAd aham asvIkariSyAmi| 10 anyacca yaH kaczin  
manujasutasya nindAbhAvEna kAnjcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM bhaviSyati  
kintu yadi kaczit pavitraM AtmA nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM na bhaviSyati|  
11 yada lOkA yuSmAn bhajanagEhaM vicArakartRrAjyakartRNAM sammukhanjca nESyanti  
tadA kEna prakArEna kimuttaraM vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cEtyatra mA cintayata; 12  
yatO yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaEva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati|  
13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kaczijjanastaM jagAda hE gurO mayA saha paitRkaM  
dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjnjApayatu bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat hE manuSya  
yuvayO rvicAraM vibhAganjca karttuM mAM kO niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa lOkAnavadat  
lObhE sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yatO bahusampattiprAptyA manuSyasyAyu rna  
bhavati| 16 pazcAd drSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, Ekasya dhaninO bhUmaU  
bahUni zasyAni jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manasA cintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni  
samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi? 18 tatOvadat itthaM  
kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANPAgArAni bhagktvA bRhadbhANPAgArAni nirmmAya tamadhyE  
sarvvaphalAni dravyAni ca sthApayiSyAmi| 19 aparam nijamanO vadiSyAmi, hE manO  
bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyAni sanjcitAni santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pltvA kautukanjca  
kuru| kintvIzvarastam avadat, 20 rE nirbOdha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvattO nESyantE tata EtAni  
yAni dravyAni tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti? 21 ataEva yaH kaczid Izvarasya samIpE  
dhanasanjcayamakRtvA kEvalaM svanikaTE sanjcayaM karOti sOpi tAdRzaH| 22 atha sa ziSyEbhyaH  
kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA  
jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArSTA| 23 bhakSyAjjIvanaM bhUsaNaccharIranjca  
zrESThaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, tE na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti,  
tESAM bhANPAgArAni na santi kOSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastEbhyO bhakSyAni dadAti,  
yUyaM pakSibhyA zrESThatarA na kiM? 25 aparanjca bhAvayitvA nijAyusAh kSaNamAtraM  
varddhayituM zakenOti, EtAdRzo lAkO yuSmAkaM madhyE kOsti? 26 ataEva kSudraM kAryyaM  
sAdhayitum asamarthA yUyam anyasmin kAryyE kuto bhAvayatha? 27 anyacca kAmpiluSpaM  
kathAM varddhatE tadApi vicArayata, tat kanjcana zramaM na karOti tantUMzca na janayati  
kintu yuSmabhyAM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulEmAn bahvazvaryyAnvitOpi puSpasyAsya  
sadRzo vibhUSitO nAsIt| 28 adya kSEtrE varttamAnaM zvazcUllyAM kSEpsyamAnaM yat tRNAM,  
tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUsayati tarhi hE alpapratyayinO yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati?  
29 ataEva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? EtadarthaM mA cESTadhvaM mA  
saMdighvajca| 30 jagatO dEvArccakA EtAni sarvvAni cESTanatE; ESu vastuSu yuSmAkaM  
prayOjanamAstE iti yuSmAkaM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataEvEzvarasya rAjyArthaM sacESTA bhavata  
tathA kRTe sarvvANyEtAni dravyAni yuSmabhyAM pradAyiSyantE| 32 hE kSudramEsavraja  
yUyam mA bhaiSTA yuSmabhyAM rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti| 33 ataEva  
yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti,  
kITAzca na kSAyayanti tAdRze svargE nijArtham ajarE sampuTakE 'kSayaM dhanaM sanjcinita  
ca; 34 yatO yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttatE tatrEva yuSmAkaM manaH| 35 aparanjca yUyaM  
pradIpam jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti  
tadaiva dvAraM mOcayituM yathA bhRtyA apEkSya tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi tiSThata| 37  
yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacEtanAn tiSThato drakSyati taEva dhanyAH; ahaM yuSmAn  
yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhOjanArtham upavEzya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpamEtya  
parivEsayiSyati| 38 yadi dvitIyE tRtIyE vA praharE samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taEva

dAsA dhanyAH| 39 aparanjca kasmin kSaNE caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjnjAtuM zaknOti tadAvazyaM jAgran nijagRhE sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyamEtad vitta| 40 ataEva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yatO yasmin kSaNE taM nAprEkSadhvE tasminnEva kSaNE manuSyaputra AgamiSyati| 41 tadA pitaraH papraccha, hE prabhO bhavAn kimasmA uddizya kiM sarvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuhU prOvAca, prabhuhU samucitakAlE nijaparivArArthaM bhOjyaparivESaNaya yaM tatpadE niyOkSyati tAdRzO vizvAsyO bOddhA karmmA AdhIzaH kOsti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam EtAdRzE karmmA Ni pravRttAM drakSyati saEva dAsO dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasasyAdhipatiM kariSyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambEnAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAsO yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhOktuM pAtuM maditunjca prArabhatE, 46 tarhi yadA prabhuhU nApEkSiSyatE yasmin kSaNE sO'cEtanazca sthAsyati tasminnEva kSaNE tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMzaM nirUpayiSyati| 47 yO dAsaH prabhErAjnjAM jnjAtvApi sajjitO na tiSThati tadAjnjAnusArENA ca kAryyaM na karOti sOnEkAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yO janO'jnjAtvA prahArArhaM karmmA karOti sOlpapraharAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bAhulyEna dattaM tasmAdEva bAhulyEna grahiSyatE, mAnuSA yasya nikaTE bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcantE| 49 ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSEptum AgatOsmi, sa cEd idAnImEva prajvalati tatra mama ka cintA? 50 kintu yEna majjanEnAhAm magnO bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi| 51 mElanaM karttuM jagad AgatOsmi yUyaM kimiththaM bOdhadhvE? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM mElanAbhAvaM karttuMm AgatOsmi| 52 yasmAdEtatkAlamArabhyA EkatrasthaparirjanAnAM madhyE panjcajanAH pRthag bhUtvA trayO janA dvayOrjanayOH pratikULa dvau janau ca trayANAM janAnAM pratikULau bhaviSyati| 53 pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSO bhaviSyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhvA vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA bhaviSyati| 54 sa lOkEbhyOparamapi kathayAmAsa, paczimadizi mEghOdgamaM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSti rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyatE| 55 aparaM dakSiNatO vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAghO bhaviSyati tataH sOpi jAyatE| 56 rE rE kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM bOddhuM zaknutha, 57 kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kutO bOddhuM na zaknutha? yUyanjca svayAM kutO na nyASyaM vicArayatha? 58 aparanjca vivAdinA sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpAM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nOcEt sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpAM nayati| vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpAM samarpayati prahartta tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzESaM kapardakeSu na parizOdhiteSu tvAM tatO muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi|

**13** aparanjca pIlAtO yESAM gAllilyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat tESAM gAllilyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajanA upasthApya ylZavE kathayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa pratyuvAca tESAM lOkAnAm EtAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatkAraNAd yUyaM kimanyEbhyO gAllilyEbhyOpyadhidhikApinastAn bOdhadhvE? 3 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttitEsu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| 4 aparanjca zllohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd yE'STAdazajanA mRtAstE yirUzAlami nivAsisarvvalOkEbhyO'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bOdhadhvE? 5 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttitEsu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| 6 anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad EkO janO drAkSAkSEtramadhyA EkamuPumbaravRkSaM rOpitavAn| paczAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveSayAmAsa, 7 kintu phalAprAptEH kAraNAd udyAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya EtasminnuPumbaratarau kSalAnyanicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnOmi tarurayaM kutO vRtha sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? EnaM chindhil| 8 tatO bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, hE prabhO punarvarSamEkaM sthAtum Adiza; Etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM

sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalituM zaknOti yadi na phalati tarhi paczAt chEtsyasi| 10 atha vizrAmavArE bhajanagEhE yIzurupadizati 11 tasmit samayE bhUtagrastatvAt kubjibhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kEnApyupAyEna Rju rbhavituM na zaknOti yA durbbalA stri, 12 tAM tatrOpasthitAM vilOkya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn hE nAri tava daurbbalyAt tvaM muktA bhava| 13 tataH paraM tasyA gATre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA RjurbhUtvEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArEbhE| 14 kintu vizrAmavArE yIzunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagEhasyAdhipatiH prakupyA lokAn uvAca, SaTsu dinESu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhEtOH svAsthyArthaM tESu dinESu Agacchata, vizrAmavArE mAgacchata| 15 tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca rE kapaTinO yuSmAkam Ekaiko janO vizrAmavArE svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmOcayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? 16 tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyA nAri kiM vizrAmavArE na mOcayitavyA? 17 ESu vAklyESu kathitESu tasya vipakSAH salajja jAtAH kintu tEna kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNaT lokanivahaH sAnandO'bhavat| 18 anantaraM sOvadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kEna tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat sarSapabljaM gRhltvA kaczijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bljamagkuritaM sat mahAvRkSO'jAyata, tatastasya zAkhAsu vihAyasyiyahigA Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzEna sarSapabljeNa tulyaM| 20 punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit stri gRhltvA drONatrayaparimitagOdhUmacUrNESu sthApayAmAsa, 21 tataH kramENA tat sarvvagOdhUmacUrNaM vyApnOti, tasya kiNvarya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagarE nagarE grAmE grAmE samupadizan jagAma| 23 tada kaczijjanastaM papraccha, hE prabhO kiM kEvalam alpE lokAH paritrAsyantE? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAca, saMkiNradvArENA pravESTuM yataghvaM, yatOhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pravESTuM cESTiSyantE kintu na zakSyanti| 25 gRhapatinOtthAya dvArE ruddhE sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthityA dvAramAhatya vadatha, hE prabhO hE prabhO asmatkAraNaD dvAraM mOcayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutrattyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tadA yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAkSAd vayaM bhEjanaM pAnanjca kRtavantaH, tvanjcAsmAkaM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn| 27 kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutrattyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; hE durAcArino yUyaM mattO dUrIbhavata| 28 tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkAM yAkUbanjca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rOdanaM dantairdantagharsaNanjca kariSyatha| 29 aparanjca pUrvvapaczimadSiNOTtaradigbhyO lokA Agatya Izvarasya rAjyE nivatsyanti| 30 pazyatEtthaM zESiA lokA agra bhaviSyanti, agrIyA lokAzca zESA bhaviSyanti| 31 aparanjca tasmin dinE kiyantaH phirUzina Agatya yIzuM prOcuH, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, hErOd tvAM jighAMsatil| 32 tataH sa pratyavOcat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rOgiNO'rOgiNaH kRtvA tRtIyEhni sEtsyAmi, kathAmEtAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya zvaH parazvazca mayA gamanAgamanE karttavyE, yato hEtO ryirUzAlamO bahiH kutrApi kOpi bhaviSyadvAdi na ghAniSyatE| 34 hE yirUzAlam hE yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO haMsI tavAntikE prEritAn prastarairmArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSAdhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhlAti, tathAhamapi tava zizUn saMgrahltuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH| 35 pazyata yuSmAkAM vAsasthAnAni prOcchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabhO rnAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha|

**14** anantaraM vizrAmavArE yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzino gRhE bhOktuM gatavati tE taM vIkSitum ArEbhirE| 2 tadA jalOdarI tasya sammukhE sthitaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavArE svAsthyA karttavyaM na vA? tatastE kimapi na pratyUcuH| 4 tadA sa taM rOgiNaM svasthaM kRtvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkAM kasyacid garddabhO vRSabho VA cEd garttE patati tarhi vizrAmavArE

tatkSaNaM sa kiM taM nOtthApayiSyati? 6 tatastE kathAyA EtasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zEkuH| 7 aparanjca pradhAnasthAnamanOnltatvakaraNaM vilOkya sa nimantritAn EtadupadEzakathAM jagAda, 8 tvaM vivAhAdibhOjyESu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAnE mOpAvEkSIH| tvattO gauravAnvitamantritajana AyAtE 9 nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dEhiIti vAkyA M cEd vakSyati tarhi tvaM sagkucitO bhUtvA sthAna itarasmin upavESTum udyamSyasi| 10 asmAt kAraNAdEva tvaM nimantritO gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tatO nimantrayitAgatya vadiSyati, hE bandhO prOccasthAnaM gatvOpaviza, tathA sati bhOjanOpaviSTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkSAT tvaM mAnyo bhaviSyasi| 11 yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyatE, kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyatE| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhnE rAtrau vA bhOjyE kRtE nijabandhugaNO vA bhrAtRgaNO vA jnjAtigaNO vA dhanigaNO vA samIpavAsigaNO vA EtAn na nimantraya, tathA kRtE cEt tE tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizOdhO bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yadA bhEjyaM karOSi tadA daridrazuSkakarakhanjjAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AziSaM lapsyasE, tESu parizOdhaM karttumazknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmuthAnakAlE tvaM phalAM lapsyasE| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamya bhOjanOpaviStaH kazcit kathayAmAsa, yO jana Izvarasya rAjyE bhOktuM lapsyatE saEva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa uvAca, kazcit janO rAtrau bhEjyaM kRtvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tatO bhOjanasamayE nimantritalOkAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata| 18 kintu tE sarvva EkaikaM chalam kRtvA kSamAM prArthayAnjcakrirE| prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kSEtramEkaM kRtavAnahaM tadEva draSTuM mayA gantavyam, ataEva mAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya| 19 anyO janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAhamaM kRtavAn tAn parlkSituM yAmi tasmAdEva mAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya| 20 aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUPhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na zaknOmi| 21 pazcAt sa dAsO gatvA nijaprabhOH sAkSAT sarvvavRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsa, tatOsau gRhatpiH kupyitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sannivEzAn mArgAMzcA gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhanjjAndhAn atrAnaya| 22 tatO dAsO'vadat, hE prabhO bhavata AjnjAnusArENAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA prabhuh puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamUlAni ca yAtvA madlyagRhapUraNArthaM lOkAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamEkOpi mamAsya rAtribhOjyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM buhuSu lOkESu ylZOH pazcAd vrajiteSu satsu sa vyAghuTya tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kazcin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtarO bhagimyO nijapranAzca, EtEbhyA sarvvEbhyO mayyadhikaM prEma na karOti, sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 27 yaH kazcit svlyA M kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sOpi mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 28 durganirmmANE kativyayO bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya Etanna gaNayati, yuSmAkaM madhya EtAdRzaH kOsti? 29 nOcEd bhittiM kRtvA zESE yadi samApayituM na zakSyati, 30 tarhi mAnuSOyaM nicEtum Arabhata samApayituM nAzknOt, iti vyAhRtya sarvvE tamupahasiSyanti| 31 aparanjca bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dazasahasrANi sainyAni gRhItvA viMzatisahasrEH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na vETi prathamam upavizya na vicArayati EtAdRzo bhUmipatiH kaH? 32 yadi na zaknOti tarhi ripAvatidUrE tiSThati sati nijadUtaM prEsya sandhiM karttuM prArthayEta| 33 tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH kazcin madarthaM sarvvavsaM hAtuM na zaknOti sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lOkAstad bahiH kSipantiyasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOrtu|

**15** tadA karasanjcAyinaH pApinazca lOkA upadEzkathAM zrOtuM ylZOH samIpam Agacchan| 2 tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH ESa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha

praNayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMktE] 3 tadA sa tEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn,  
4 kasyacit zatameSESu tiSThatmu tESAmEkaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyEprAntaram  
EkOnazatamESAn vihAya hAritamEsasya uddEZaprAptiparyyanataM na gavEsayati, EtAdRzO  
lokO yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE? 5 tasyOddEzaM prApya hrSTamanAstAM skandhE  
nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, 6 hAritaM mEsAM  
prAptOham atO hEtO rmayA sArddham Anandata| 7 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi,  
yESAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayOjanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikOnazatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya  
AnandastasmAd Ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svargE 'dhikAnandO jAyatE|  
8 aparanjca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNPAnAm EkakhanPE hAritE pradIpAM prajvAlya gRhA  
sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnEna na gavEsayati, EtAdRzI yOSit kAstE? 9 prAptE  
sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNPAM prAptAhaM  
tasmAdEva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, EkEna pApina  
manasi parivarttitE, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyEpyAnandO jAyatE| 11 aparanjca sa kathayAmAsa,  
kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayOH kaniSThaH putraH pitrE kathayAmAsa, hE pitastava  
sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dEhi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM  
vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM  
saMgRhya dUrAdEzaM gatvA duSTAcaraNEna sarvvAM sampattiM nAzayAmAsa| 14 tasya  
sarvvadhanE vyayaM gatE taddEzE mahAdurbhikSaM babbUva, tatastasya dainyadazA bhavitum  
ArEbhE| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA taddEziyaM gRhasthamEkam Azrayata; tataH sataM  
zUkaravrajaM cArayituM prAntaraM prEsayAmAsa| 16 kEnApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa  
zUkaraphalavalkalEna piciNPapUraNAM vavAnjcha| 17 zESE sa manasi cEtanAM prApya  
kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpE kati kati vEtanabhujo dAsA yathESTaM tatOdhikanjca  
bhakSyaM prApruvanti kintvahaM kSudhA mumUrSuH| 18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpAM  
gatvA kathAmEtAM vadiSyAmi, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava  
putraitivikhyAtO bhavituM na yOgyOsmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kRtvA sthApaya| 20  
pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpAM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUrE taM nirIkSya dayAnjcakrE,  
dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gRhItvA taM cucumba ca| 21 tadA putra uvAca, hE pitar Izvarasya  
tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraitivikhyAtO bhavituM na yOgyOsmi ca| 22  
kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn AdidEza, sarvvOttamavastrAnYAnIya paridhApayatainAM hastE  
cAgguryakam arpayata pAdayOzcOpAnahau samarpayata; 23 puSTaM gOvatsam AnIya mArayata  
ca taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma| 24 yatO mama putrOyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca  
labdhObhUt tatata Ananditum ArEbhirE| 25 tatkAlE tasya jyESThaH putraH kSEtra Asit| atha  
sa nivEzanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyAnAnjca zabdaM zrutvA 26 dAsAnAm  
Ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNamasya? 27 tataH sOvAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca  
taM suzarIraM prApya puSTaM gOvatsaM mArItavAn| 28 tataH sa prakupyA nivEzanAntaH  
pravESTuM na sammEnE; tatastasya pita bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaraM  
pratyuvAca, pazy tava kAnjcidayAjnjAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM sEvE  
tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi chAgamEkamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30  
kintu tava yaH putrO vEzyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtrE  
tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM gOvatsaM mArItavAn| 31 tadA tasya pitAvOcat, hE putra tvA  
sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAstE tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu tavAyaM bhrAta  
mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtvA prAptObhUt, EtasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum  
ucitamasAkam|

**16** aparanjca yIzuH ziSyEbhyOnyAmEkAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid dhanavatO  
manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIzE sampattErapavyayE'pavAditE sati 2 tasya prabhustam  
AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNOMi sA kIdRzI? tvaM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNO

gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapadE tvaM na sthAsyasi| 3 tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzO manasA cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSyE'haM? mRdaM khanituM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSitunjca lajjiSyE'haM| 4 ataEva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyutE sati yathA lokA mahyam AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyatE| 5 pazcAt sa svaprabhOrEkaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAca, EkazatAPhakatalAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzaH prOvAca, tava patramAnIya zlghramupavizya tatra panjcAzataM likha| 7 pazcAdanyamEkaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sOvAdId EkazatAPhakagOdhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya azItiM likha| 8 tEnaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsA; ittham diptirUpasantAnEbhya EtatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAlE'dhikabuddhimantO bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 9 atO vadAmi yUyamapayayathArthEna dhanEna mitrANI labhadhvAM tatO yuSmAsu padabhraSTESvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti| (aiōnios g166) 10 yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpi vizvAsyO bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE'vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpyavizvAsyO bhavati| 11 ataEva ayathArthEna dhanEna yadi yUyamavizvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkaM karESu kaH samarpayiSyati? 12 yadi ca paradhanEna yUyam avizvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM svakIyadhanaM yuSmabhyA M kO dAsyati? 13 kOpi dAsa ubhau prabhU sEvituM na zaknOti, yata Ekasmin prIyamANO'nyasmInnaprIyatE yadvA EkaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchIkarOti tadvat yUyamapi dhanEZvarau sEvituM na zaknutha| 14 tadaItAH sarvvAH kathAH zrutvA lObhiphirUzinastamupajahsuH| 15 tataH sa uvAca, yUyAmanuSyANAM nikaTE svAn nirdOSAn darzayatha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAnIzvaro jAnAti, yat manuSyANAm ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghRNyaM| 16 yOhana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpE vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM lEkhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, EkaikO lokastanmadhyaM yatnEna pravizati ca| 17 varaM nabhasaH pRthiviyAzca lOpO bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA EkabindOrapi lOpO na bhaviSyati| 18 yaH kazcit svlyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sOpi paradArAna gacchati| 19 EkO dhanI manuSyAH zuklAni sUkSmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritOSarUpENAbhuMktApivacca| 20 sarvvAggE kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridrastasya dhanavatO bhojanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTaM bhOktuM vAnjchan tasya dvArE patitvAtiSThat; 21 atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihan| 22 kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH krOPa upavEzayAmAsuH| 23 pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAnE sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paralOkE sa vEdanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkSyA bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkrOPa iliyAsaranjca vilOkya ruvannuvAca; (Hadēs g86) 24 hE pitar ibrAhIm anugRhyA aggulyagrabhAgaM jalE majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaraM prEraya, yato vahnizikhAtOhaM vyathitOsmi| 25 tadA ibrAhIm babhASE, hE putra tvaM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn Etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkanjca sthAnayO rmadhyE mahadvicchEdO'sti tata EtatsthAnasya lOkAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lOka Etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvantil| 27 tadA sa uktavAn, hE pitastarhi tvAM nivEdayAmi mama pitu rgEhE yE mama panjca bhrAtaraH santi 28 tE yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM tESAM samIpam iliyAsaraM prEraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca pustakAni tESAM nikaTE santi tE tadvacanAni manyantAM| 30 tadA sa nivEdayAmAsa, hE pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtaLoKAnAM kazcit tESAM samIpam yAti tarhi tE manAMsi vyAghOTayiSyanti| 31 tata

ibrAhIm jagAda, tE yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca vacanAni na manyantE tarhi mRtalOkAnAM kasmimZcid utthitEpi tE tasya mantraNAM na maMsyantE|

**17** itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA yEna ghaTiSyantE tasya durgati rbhaviSyati| 2 EtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vighnajanAnAt kaNThabaddhapesaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajalE majjanAM bhadraM| 3 yUyAM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava kinjcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tEna yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva| 4 punarEkadinamadhyE yadi sa tava saptakRtvO'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva| 5 tadA prEritAH prabhumi avadan asmAkAM vizvAsaM varddhaya| 6 prabhuruvAca, yadi yuSmAkAM sarSapaikapramANO vizvAsOsti tarhi tvaM samUlamatpATitO bhUtvA samudre rOpitO bhava kathAyAm EtasyAm EtaduPumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkAM AjnjAvahO bhaviSyati| 7 aparaM svadAsE halaM vAhayitvA vA pazUn cArayitvA kSEtrAd AgatE sati taM vadati, Ehi bhOktumupaviza, yuSmAkAM EtAdRzaH kOsti? 8 varanjca pUrvvAM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhunjje pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara paczAt tvamapi bhOkSyasE pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati? 9 tEna dAsEna prabhOrAjnjAnurUpE karmmaNi kRtE prabhuh kiM tasmin bAdhitO jAtAH? nEtthaM budhyatE mayA| 10 itthaM nirUpitEsu sarvakarmmasu kRtEsu satmu yUyamapidaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNO dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAtramEva kRtaM| 11 sa yirUzAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zOmirONGAllpradEzamadhyEna gacchati, 12 Etarhi kutracid grAmE pravEzamAtrE dazakuSThinastaM sAkSAT kRtvA 13 dUrE tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArEbhirE, hE prabhO yIzO dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa tAn drSTvA jagAda, yUyAM yAjakAnAM samIpE svAn darzayata, tatastE gacchantO rOgAt pariSkRtAH| 15 tadA tESAmEkaH svaM svasthaM dRSTvA prOccairlzvaraM dhanyaM vadani vyAghuTyAyAtO yIzO rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNAdhObhUma papAta; 16 sa cAsIt zOmirONI| 17 tadA yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? talyanyE navajanAH kutra? 18 IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam EnaM vidEzinaM vinA kOpyanyO na prApyata| 19 tadA sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsaStE tvAM svasthaM kRtvAn| 20 atha kadEzvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatIti phirUzbihI pRSTE sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryyadarzanEna na bhaviSyati| 21 ata Etasmin pazy tasmin vA pazy, iti vAkyaM lOkA vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvaM yuSmAkAM antarEvAstE| 22 tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamEkaM draSTum vAnjchiSyatE kintu na darziSyatE, IdRkkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pazy vA tatra pazyEti vAkyaM lOkA vakSyanti, kintu tESAM paczAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca| 24 yatastaPid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzatE tadvat nijadinE manujasunuH prakAzisyatE| 25 kintu tatpUrvvAM tEnAnEkAni duKhAni bhOktavyAnyEtadvarttamAnalOkaizca sO'vajnjAtavyaH| 26 nOhasya vidyamAnakAlE yathAbhavat manuSyasunuH kAlEpi tathA bhaviSyati| 27 yAvatkAlaM nOhO mahApOtAM nArOhad AplAvivAryyEtya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA lOkA abhunjjeApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca; 28 itthaM lOTO varttamAnakAlEpi yathA lOkA bhOjanapAnakrayavikrayaroNaNagRhanirmmAnakarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yadA lOT sidOmO nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAzayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputraprakAzadinEpi bhaviSyati| 31 tadA yadi kazcid gRhOpari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnEtum avaruhyA naitu; yazca kSEtrE tiSThati sOpi vyAghuTyA nAyAtu| 32 lOTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yah prANAn rakSituM cESTiSyatE sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saEva prANAn rakSiSyati| 34 yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayO rlOkayOrEkO dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE| 35 striyau yugapat pESaNIM vyAvarttayiSyastayOrEkA dhAriSyatE parAtyakSyatE| 36 puruSau kSEtrE sthAsyatstayOrEkO

dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE| 37 tadaH tE papracchuH, hE prabhO kutrEtthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti|

**18** aparanjca lokaIairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthatavyam ityAzayEna yIzunA dRSTAnta EkaH kathitaH| 2 kutracinnagarE kazcit prAPvivAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhEt mAnuSAMzca nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhvA tatsamIpamEtya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurvvti nivEdayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prAPvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaggIkRtavAn pazcAccitE cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhEmi manuSyAnapi na manyE 5 tathApyESA vidhvA mAM klznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nOcEt sA sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariSyati| 6 pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprAPvivAkO yadAha tatra manO nidhadhvAM| 7 Izvarasya yE 'bhirucitalOkA divAnizaM prArthatantE sa bahudinAni vilambyApi tESAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati? 8 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tada pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati? 9 yE svAn dhArmmikAn jnjAtvA parAn tucchikurvvti EtAdRgbyhA, kiyadbhya imam dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa| 10 EkaH phirUzyaparaH karasanjcAyI dvAvimau prArthatituM mandiraM gatau| 11 tatO'sau phirUzyEkapArzvE tiSThan hE Izvara ahamanyalOkavat lOThayitAnyAyI pArAdArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasanjcAyiastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dinEsu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampattE rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, EtatkathAM kathayan prArthatAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasanjcAyI dUrE tiSThan svargaM draSTuM nEcchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan hE Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthatAmAsa| 14 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayOrdvayO rmadhyE kEvalaH karasanjcAyI puNyavattvEna gaNito nijagRhaM jagAma, yato yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyate kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyatE| 15 atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lOkAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnEtRn tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMzca mA vArayata; yata IzvararAjyAdhikAriNa ESAM sadRzAH| 17 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yO janaH zizoH sadRzo bhUtva IzvararAjyaM na gRhlati sa kEnApi prakArENA tat pravESTuM na zaknOti| 18 aparam EkOdhipatistaM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA kiM kartavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 19 yIzuruvAca, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kOpi paramO na bhavati| 20 paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA cOraya, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dEhi, mAtarAm pitaranjca saMmanyasva, EtA ya AjnjAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tada sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvvA EtA AcarAmi| 22 iti kathAM zrutvA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karma nyUnamAstE, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrEbhyO vitara, tasmAt svargE dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmi bhava| 23 kintvEtAM kathAM zrutvA sOdhipatiH zuzOca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt| 24 tada yIzustamatizOkAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyapravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjyE dharinaH pravEzAt sUcEzchidrENA mahAggasya gamanAgamanE sukarE| 26 zrOtAraH papracchustarhi kEna paritrANAm prApsyatE? 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAneSENAzakyaM tad IzvarEna zakyaM| 28 tada pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAminO'bhavAma| 29 tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santAnAMzca tyaktava| 30 iha kAlE tatO'dhikaM parakAlE 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kOpi nAsti (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASE, pazyata vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputrE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyatE; 32 vastutstu sO'nyadEZlyAnAM hastEsu samarpayiSyatE, tE tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSEpsyanti, kazAbhiH prahRtya taM haniSyanti ca, 33 kintu tRtIyadinE sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati| 34 EtasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM kinjcidapi tE bOddhuM na zEkuH tESAM nikaTE'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM tE

jnjAtuM na zEkuzca| 35 atha tasmin yirihOH purasyAntikaM prAptE kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarOt 36 sa lOkasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatkAraNaM pRSTavAn| 37 nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lOkairuktE sauccairvaktumArEbhe, 38 hE dAyUdaH santAna yIzO mAM dayasva| 39 tatOgragAminastaM mauni tiSThEtI tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, hE dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 40 tadA yIzuH sthagitO bhUtvA svAntikE tamAnEtum AdidEza| 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, hE prabhO'haM draSTuM labhai| 42 tadA yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRhAna tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| 43 tatastatkSaNAt tasya cakSuSI prasannE; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpaczAd yau, tadAlOkyA sarvvE lOkA IzvaraM prazaMsitum ArEbhira|

**19** yadA yIzu ryirihOpuraM pravizya tanmadhyEna gacchaMstadA 2 sakkEyanAmA karasanjcAyinAM pradhAnO dhanavAnEkO 3 yIzuH kIdRgiti draSTuM cESTtitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllOkasaMghamadhyE taddarzanamaprAppa 4 yEna pathA sa yAsyati tatpathE'grE dhAvitvA taM draSTuM uPumbaratarumArurOha| 5 paczAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvAM vilOkya taM drSTvAvAdIt, hE sakkEya tvaM zIghramavarOha mayAdya tvadgEhE vastavyaM| 6 tataH sa zIghramavaruhyA sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha| 7 tad drSTvA sarvvE vivadamAnA vaktumArEbhirE, sOtitithivEna duSTalOkagRhaM gacchatI| 8 kintu sakkEyO daNPAYamAnO vaktumArEbhE, hE prabhO pazya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrEbhyO dadE, aparam anyAyaM kRtvA kasmdAdapi yadi kadApi kinjcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi| 9 tadA yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAnO'taH kAraNAAd adyAsya gRhE trANamupasthitam| 10 yad hAritaM tat mRgayituM rakSutnjca manuSyaputra AgatavAn| 11 atha sa yirUzAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjatvAsyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti lOkairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrOtRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa| 12 kOpi mahAllOkO nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItvA punarAgantuM dUrAdEzaM jagAma| 13 yAtrAkAlE nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dasasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyAM kurutEtyAdidEza| 14 kintu tasya prajAstamavajnjAya manuSyamEnam asmAkamupari rAjatvAm na kArayivYama imAM vArttAM tannikaTE prErAyAmAsuH| 15 atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn EkaikO janO bANijyEna kiM labdhavAn iti jnjAtuM yESu dAsESu mudrA arpaya tAn AhUyAnEtum AdidEza| 16 tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, hE prabhO tava tayaikAY mudrayA dazamudrA labdhAH| 17 tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamO dAsaH svalpEna vizvAsyO jAta itaH kAraNAAt tvaM dazanagarANAm adhipO bhava| 18 dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, hE prabhO tavaikAY mudrayA panjcamudrA labdhAH| 19 tataH sa uvAca, tvaM panjcAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava| 20 tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO pazya tava yA mudrA ahaM vastrE baddhvAsthApayaM sEyaM| 21 tvaM kRpA NO yannAsthApayastadapi gRhAsi, yannAvapastadEva ca chinatsi tatOhaM tvattO bhitaH| 22 tada sa jagAda, rE duSTadAsa tava vAkyEna tvAM dOSiNaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadEva gRhAmi, yadahaM nAvapanjca tadEva chinadmi, EtAdRzaH kRpA NOhamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, 23 tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTE kutO nAsthApayaH? tayA kRtE'ham Agatya kusIdEna sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam| 24 paczAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjnjApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta| 25 tE prOcuH prabhO'sya dazamudrAH santi| 26 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzrayE vaddhatE 'dhikaM tasmai dAyiSyatE, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiSyatE| 27 kintu mamAdhipativasya vazatvE sthAtum asammanyamAnA yE mama ripavastAnAnlya mama samakSaM saMharata| 28 ityupadEzakathAM kathayitvA sOgragaH san yirUzAlamapuraM yau| 29 tatO baitphagiBaithanlyAgrAmayOH samIpE jaitunAdrErantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktvA prESayAmAsa, 30 yuvAmamuM sammukhastagrAmaM pravizyaiva yaM kOpi mAnuSaH kadApi nArOhat taM garddabhazAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mOcayitvAnayataM| 31 tatra kutO

mOcayathaH? iti cEt kOpi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhEratra prayOjanam AstE] 32 tadA tau praritau gatvA tatkathAnusArENA sarvvaM prAptau| 33 gardabhzAvakamOcanakAlE tatvAmina UcuH, gardabhzAvakaM kutO mOcayathaH? 34 tAvUcatuH prabhOratra prayOjanam AstE| 35 paczAt tau taM gardabhzAvakaM yIzOrantikamAnlya tatprSThE nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIzumArOhayAmAsatuH| 36 atha yAtrAkAlE lOkAH pathi svavastrANi pAtayitum ArEbhirE 37 aparaM jaitunAdrErupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTA ni mahAkarmmAni smRtvA, 38 yO rAjA prabhO rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svargE kuzalaM sarvvOccE jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmEtAM kathayitvA sAnandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArEbhe| 39 tadA lOkAraNyamadhyastAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA yIzuM prOcuH, hE upadEzaka svaziSyAn tarjaya| 40 sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamiI nIravAstiSThanti tarhi pASANA ucaiH kathAH kathayiSyanti| 41 paczAt tatpurAntikamEtya tadavalOkya sAzrupAtaM jagAda, 42 hA hA cEt tvamagrE'jnjaSyathAH, tavAsminnEva dimE vA yadi svamaggalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSaNEsmin tattava dRSTEragOcaram bhavati| 43 tvaM svatrANakAlE na manO nyadhatthA iti hEtO ryatkAlE tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIrEnA vESTayitvA rOtsyanti 44 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhyE pASANaikOpi pASANOpri na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati| 45 atha madhyEmandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNO bahiSkurvvan 46 avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti lipirAstE kintu yUyaM tadEva cairANAM gahvaram kurutha| 47 paczAt sa pratyahaM madhyEmandiram upadidEza; tataH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAcInAzca taM nAzayituM cicESTirE; 48 kintu tadupadEzE sarvvE lOkA niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt tE tatkarttuM nAvakAzaM prApUH|

**20** athaikadA yIzu rmanidarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOkAnupadizati, Etarhi pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAnjcaczca tannikaTamAgatya papracchhuH 2 kayAjnjayA tvaM karmmAnYEtAni karOSi? kO vA tvAmAjnjApayat? tadasmA vada| 3 sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmEkAM pRcchAmi tasyOttaraM vadata| 4 yOhanO majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjnjAtO jAtaM? 5 tataste mithO vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kutO na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati| 6 yadi manuSyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvvE lOkA asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yatO yOhan bhaviSyadvAditi sarvvE dRPhaM jAnanti| 7 ataEva tE pratyUcuH kasyAjnjayA jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH| 8 tada yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjnjayA karmmAnYEtAti karOmIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 9 atha lOkAnAM sAkSAT sa imAM dRSTA ntakathAM vaktumArEbhe, kazcid drAkSAkSEtraM kRtvA tat kSEtraM kRSIvalAnAM hastESu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUrAdEzaM jagAma| 10 atha phalakAlE phalAni grahItu kRSIvalAnAM samIpE dAsaM prAhinOT kintu kRSIvalAstaM prahRtya rikta hastaM visasarjuH| 11 tataH sOdhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM prEsayAmAsa, tE tamapi prahRtya kuyvayahRtya rikta hastaM visasRjuH| 12 tataH sa tRtlyavAram anyaM prAhinOT tE tamapi kSatAggaM kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH| 13 tadA kSEtrapati rvicArayAmAsa, marnEdAniM kiM karttavyaM? mama priyE putrE prahitE tE tamavazyam dRSTvA samAdariSyantE| 14 kintu kRSIvalAstaM nirlkSya parasparsaM vivicya prOcuH, ayamuttarAdhikAri Agacchatainam hanmastatOdhikArOsmAkaM bhaviSyati| 15 tataste taM kSEtrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSEtrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati? 16 sa Agatya tAn kRSIvalAn hatvA parEsAM hastESu tatkSEtraM samarpayiSyati; iti kathAM zrutvA tE 'vadan EtAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu| 17 kintu yIzustAnavalOkya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayA kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| pradhAnaprasrastaraH kONE sa Eva hi bhaviSyati| Etasya zAstrIyavacanasya kiM tAtparyam? 18 aparaM tatpASANOpri yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyaTE kintu yasyOpari sa pASANaH patiSyati sa tEna dhUlvac cUrNIbhaviSyati| 19 sOsmAkaM viruddhaM dRSTA ntamimaM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAnjchuH kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH| 20 ataEva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadOSaM dhRtvA taM dEzAdhipasya sAdhuvEzadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpE

prESayAmAsuH] 21 tadA tE taM papracchuH, hE upadEZaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapEkSya satyatvEnaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayamEtajjAnImaH] 22 kaisararAjAya karOsmAbhi rdEyO na vA? 23 sa tESAM vanjcanaM jnjAtvAvadat kutO mAM parikSadhvE? mAM mudrAmEkaM darzayata| 24 iha likhitA mUrtiriyaM nAma ca kasya? tE'vadan kaisarasya| 25 tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllOkAnAM sAkSAT tatkathAyAH kamapi dOSaM dhartumaprApya tE tasyOttarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27 aparanjca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaggIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanTO janA Agatya taM papracchuH, 28 hE upadEZaka zAstrE mUsA asmAn pratIti lilEkha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM nihsantAnO mriyatE sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvaMzam utpAdayiSyati| 29 tathAca kEcit sapta bhrAtara Asan tESAM jyESThO bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tRtiyazca tAmEva vyuvAha; 31 itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmEva vivahya nirapatyaH santO mamruH| 32 zESE sA strI ca mamAra| 33 ataEva zmazAnAdutthAnakAIE tESAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH sA tESAM saptAnAmEva bhAryyAsIt| 34 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, Etasya jagatO lOKa vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti (aiōn g165) 35 kintu yE tajtagatprAptiyOgyatvEna gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccOtthAisyanti tE na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti, (aiōn g165) 36 tE puna rna mriyantE kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH stambOpAkhyAnE paramEzvara IbrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbaczEzvara ityuktvA mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramAnAm lilEkha| 38 ataEva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmEva prabhuH, tannikaTE sarvvE jIvantaH santi| 39 iti zrutvA kiyanOdhyApakA UcuH, hE upadEZaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM tESAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt| 41 pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khriSTA H sa dAyUdaH santAna EtAM kathAM lOKAH kathaM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumiDA M vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| 43 iti kathAM dAyUD svayaM gitagranthE'vadat| 44 ataEva yadi dAyUD taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati? 45 pazcAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagOcarE ziSyAnuvAca, 46 yE'dhyApakA dIrghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTapaNayO rnamaskArE bhajanagEhasya prOccAsanE bhOjanagRhasya pradhAnasthAnE ca prlyantE 47 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasisvA chalEna dIrghakAlaM prArthayantE ca tEsU sAvadhAnA bhavata, tESAmugradaNPO bhaviSyati|

**21** atha dhanilOkA bhANPAgArE dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadEva pazyati, 2 Etarhi kAciddInA vidhavA paNdvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza| 3 tatO yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridrEyaM vidhavA sarvvEbhyOdhikaM nyakSEpsIt, 4 yatOnyE svaprAjyadhanEbhya IzvarAya kinjcit nyakSEpsuH, kintu daridrEyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kinjcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSEpsIt| 5 aparanjca uttamaprastarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzObhatEtarAM kaiczidityuktE sa pratyuvAca 6 yUyaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANaikOpyanyapASANOpari na sthAsyati, sarvvE bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAlOyamAyAti| 7 tadA tE papracchuH, hE gurO ghaTanEdRzI kadA bhaviSyati? ghaTanAyA EtasyasaczihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati? 8 tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kOpi na janayati, khISTOhamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyENOpasthitaH, tESAM pazcAnmA gacchata| 9 yuddhasyOpaplavasya ca vArttAM zrutvA mA zugakdhvaM, yataH prathamam EtA ghaTanA avazyaM bhaviSyanti kintu nApAtE yugAntO bhaviSyati| 10 aparanjca kathayAmAsa, tadA dEzasya vipakSatvEna dEzo rAjyasya vipakSatvEna rAjyam utthAsyati, 11 nAnAsthAnEsu mahAbhUkampO durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyOmamaNPalasya bhayagkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNAni ca prakAzayiSyantE| 12 kintu sarvvAsAmEtAsAM

ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lOkA yuSmAn dhRtvA tAPayiSyanti, bhajanAlayE kArAyAnjca  
 samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAnjca sammukhaM  
 nESyanti ca| 13 sAkSyArtham EtAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyantE| 14 tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam  
 Etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta| 15 vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apattinjca  
 karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvAM jnjAnanjca yuSmabhyA M dAsyAmi| 16 kinjca yUyaM  
 pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhunA jnjAtyA kuTumbEna ca parakarESu samarpayiSyadhvE; tatastE  
 yuSmAkaM kanjcana kanjcana ghAtayiSyanti| 17 mama nAmnaH kAraNAT sarvvai rmanuSyai  
 ryUyam RtIyiSyadhvE| 18 kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkEzaikOpi na vinaMkSyati, 19 tasmAdEva  
 dhairyyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakSata| 20 aparanjca yirUzAlampuraM sainyavESTitaM  
 vilOkya tasyOcchinнатAyAH samayaH samipa ityavagamiSyatha| 21 tadA yihuAdEzasthA lokAH  
 parvvataM palAyantAM, yE ca nagarE tiSThanti tE dEzAntaraM palAyantA, yE ca grAmE tiSThanti  
 tE nagaraM na pravizantu, 22 yatastadA samucitadaNPanAya dharmmapustakE yAni sarvvAni  
 likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti| 23 kintu ya yAstadA garbhavatyA stanyadAvyazca  
 tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata EtAllOkAn prati kOpO dEzE ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyatE| 24  
 vastutastu tE khaggadhAraparivvaggaM lapsyantE baddhAH santaH sarvvadEzESu nAyiSyantE ca  
 kinjcAnyadEzlyAnAM samayOpasthitiparryantaM yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiSyatE|  
 25 sUryyacandranakSatrESu lakSaNAdi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarvvadEzlyAnAM duHkhaM cintA ca  
 sindhau vIcInAM tarjanaM garjananjca bhaviSyanti| 26 bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitvA  
 manujA bhiyAmRtakalpA bhaviSyanti, yatO vyOmamaNPAlE tEjasvinO dOlAyamAnA bhaviSyanti|  
 27 tada parAkramENA mahAtEjasA ca mEghArUPhAm manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti| 28  
 kintvEtAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhE sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttOlya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha,  
 yatO yuSmAkaM muktEH kAlaH savidhO bhaviSyati| 29 tatastEnaitadRSTAntakathA kathitA,  
 pazyata uPumbarAdivRkSANAM 30 navInapatrANI jAtAniti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti  
 yathA yUyaM jnjAtuM zaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm ArambhE dRSTE  
 satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jnjAsyatha| 32 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,  
 vidyamAnalOkAnAmESAM gamanAt pUrvvam EtAni ghaTiSyantE| 33 nabhObhuvOrlOpO  
 bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviSyati| 34 ataEva viSamAzanEna pAnEna ca  
 sAMmArikacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM cittESu mattESu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA  
 nOpatiSThati tadarthaM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 35 pRthivIsthasarvvalOkAn prati taddinam  
 unmAthA iva upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUyam EtadbhAvighaTanA uttartruM manujasutasya  
 sammukhE saMsthAtunjca yOgyA bhavatha kAraNaDasmAt sAvadhAnAH santO nirantaraM  
 prArthayadhvaM| 37 aparanjca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat| 38  
 tataH pratyUSE lAkAstatkathAM zrOtU M mandirE tadtantikam Agacchan|

**22** aparanjca kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya kAla upasthitE 2 pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAzca  
 yathA taM hantuM zaknuyanti tathOpAyAm acESTanta kintu lOKEbhYO bibhyuH| 3  
 Etastin samayE dvAdazaziSyESu gaNita ISkariyOtIyarUPhimAn yO yihuAdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM  
 zaitAnAzritatvAt 4 sa gatvA yathA yIzuM tESAM karESu samarpayituM zaknOti tathA mantraNAM  
 pradhAnayAjakaiH sEnApatibhizca saha cakAra| 5 tEna tE tuSTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM  
 cakruH| 6 tataH sOggIkRtya yathA lOKAnAmagOcarE taM parakarESu samarpayituM zaknOti  
 tathAvakAzaM cESTiTumArEbH| 7 atha kiNvazUnyapUpOtmavadinE, arthAt yasmin dinE  
 nistArOtsavasya mESO hantavyastasmin dinE 8 yIzuH pitaraM yOhananjcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM  
 gatvAsmAkaM bhOjanArthaM nistArOtsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM| 9 tadA tau papracchatuH  
 kucAsAdayAvO bhavataH kEcchA? 10 tadA sOvAdIt, nagarE praviSTE kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya  
 yuvAM sAkSAT kariSyati sa yannivEzanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivEzanaM tatpazcAditvA  
 nivEzanapatim iti vAkyaM vadataM, 11 yatrAhaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM  
 bhOktuM zaknOmi sAtithizAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchati| 12 tataH sa janO

dvitlyaprakOSThIyam EkaM zastaM kOSThaM darzayiSyati tatra bhOjyamAsAdayataM| 13 tatastu  
gatvA tadvAkyAnusArENA sarvvaM dRSdvA tatra nistArOtsavlyaM bhOjyamAsAdayAmAsatuH|  
14 atha kAla upasthitE yIzu rdvAdazabhiH prEritaiH saha bhOktumupavizya kathitavAn 15  
mama duHkhabhOgAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArOtsavasyaitasya bhOjyam bhOktuM  
mayAtivAnjchA kRtA| 16 yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAjyE bhOjanaM na kariSyE  
tAvatkAlam idaM na bhOkSyE| 17 tada sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNaN kIrtaityvA  
tEbhyO datvAvadat, idaM gRhilita yUyaM vibhajya pivatal| 18 yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam  
IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19  
tataH pUpaM gRhilitvA IzvaraguNaN kIrtaityvA bhagktA tEbhyO datvAvadat, yuSmadarthaM  
samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, Etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvam| 20  
atha bhOjanAntE tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhilitvAvadat, yuSmatkRtE pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tEna  
nirNitanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM| 21 pazyata yO mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati sa  
mayA saha bhOjanAsana upavizati| 22 yathA nirUpitamAstE tadanusArENA manuSyaputrasya  
gati rbhaviSyati kintu yastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati tasya santApO bhaviSyati| 23 tada  
tESAM kO jana Etat karmma kariSyati tat tE paraspramaM praSTumArEbhiraH| 24 aparaM tESAM kO  
janaH zrESThatvEna gaNayiSyatE, atrArthE tESAM vivAdObhavat| 25 asmAt kAraNaT sOvadat,  
anyadEzlyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi tE  
bhUpatityvEna vikhyAtA bhavanti ca| 26 kintu yuSmakaM tatha na bhaviSyati, yO yuSmakaM  
zrESThO bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyO bhaviSyati sa sEvakavadbhavatu|  
27 bhOjanOpaviSTaparicArakayOH kaH zrESThah? yO bhOjanAyOpavizati sa kiM zrESThO  
na bhavati? kintu yuSmakaM madhyE'haM paricArakaivAsmi| 28 aparanjca yuyaM mama  
parIkSAkAlE prathamamArabhyA mayA saha sthita| 29 EtatkAraNaT pitrA yathA madarthaM  
rAjyamEkaM nirUpitaM tathAhamaPI yuSmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama  
rAjyE bhOjanAsanE ca bhOjanapAnE kariSyadhvE siMhAsanESUpavizya cEsraYEllyAnAM  
dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhvE| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAca, hE zimOn pazyta titauNa  
dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat, 32 kintu tava vizvAsasya lOpO yathA na bhavati  
Etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttitE ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirkuru|  
33 tada sOvadat, hE prabhOhaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mRtinca yAtuM majitOsni| 34 tataH sa  
uvAca, hE pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam  
apahvoSyasE| 35 aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukAnjca vinA  
yuSmAn prAhiNavam tadA yuSmakaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? tE prOcuH kasyApi na| 36 tada  
sOvadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tEna tadgraHItavyaM,  
yasya ca kRpANO nAsti tEna svavastraM vikrIya sa krEtavyaH| 37 yatO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi,  
aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitah sa bhaviSyati| idaM yacchAstrIyaM vacanaM likhitamasti  
tanmayi phaliSyati yatO mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM sEtsyati| 38 tada tE prOcuH prabhO pazy  
imau kRpANau| tataH sOvadat Etau yathESTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusArENA  
jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH| 40 tatrOpasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA  
parIkSAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 41 paczAt sa tasmAd EkazarakSEpAd  
bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA Etat prArthayAnjcakrE, 42 hE pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyatE  
tarhi kaMsamEnaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM  
bhavatu| 43 tada tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUtO darzanaM dadau| 44 paczAt sOtyantaM  
yAtanayA vyAkulo bhUtvA punardRPhaM prArthayAnjcakrE, tasmAd bRhacchONitabindava iva  
tasya svEdabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArEbhiraH| 45 atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM  
samIpamEtya tAn manOduHkhinO nidritAn dRSTvAvadat 46 kutO nidrAtha? parIkSAyAm  
apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM| 47 EtatkathAyaAH kathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAM madhyE  
gaNitO yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitastESAm agrE calityA yIzOzcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau|

48 tadA yIzuruvAca, hE yihUdA kiM cumbanEna manuSyaputraM parakarESu samarpayasi? 49 tadA yadyad ghaTiSyatE tadanumAya saggibhiruktaM, hE prabhO vayaM ki khaggEna ghAtayiSyAmaH? 50 tata EkaH karavAlEnAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM cicchEda| 51 adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIzustasya zrutiM spRSTvA svasyaM cakAra| 52 pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya sEnApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpAnAn yaSTIMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cOraM dharttumAyAtAH? 53 yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandirE'tiSThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAniM yuSmAkaM samayOndhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha tE taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivEzanaM ninyuH| tataH pitarO dUrE dUrE pazcAditvA 55 bRhakOSThasya madhyE yatrAgnim jvAlayitvA lokaH samEtyOpaviSTAstrata taiH sArddham upavivEza| 56 atha vahnisannidhau samupavEzakA kAciddAsI manO nivizytaM nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saggE'sthAt| 57 kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdit hE nAri tamahaM na paricinOmi| 58 kSaNAntarE'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi tESAM nikarasyaikajanOsi| pitaraH pratyuvAca hE nara nAhamasmi| 59 tataH sArddhadaNPadvayAt paraM punaranyO janO nizcitya babhASE, ESa tasya saggIti satyaM yatOyaM gAlillyO lokaH| 60 tadA pitara uvAca hE nara tvaM yad vadami tadaHaM bOddhuM na zakanOmi, iti vAkyE kathitamAtrE kukkanTO rurAval| 61 tadA prabhunaVA vyAdhuTya pitarE nirIkSitE kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoSyasE iti pUrvvOktAM tasya vAkyam pitaraH smRtvA 62 bahirgatvA mahAkhEdEna cakranda| 63 tadA yai ryIzurdhRtastE tamupahasya praharttumArEbhirE| 64 vastrEna tasya dRzau baddhvA kapOLE capETAgHAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kastE kapOLE capETAgHAtaM kRtvAna? gaNayitvA tad vada| 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyam vaktumArEbhirE| 66 atha prabhAtE sati lOkaprAnjaH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyEsabhaM yIzumAnlya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatOsi na vAsmAn vada| 67 sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnuktE'pi yUyaM na vizvasiSyatha| 68 kasmiMzcivdVakyE yuSmAn pRSTE'pi mAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca| 69 kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNE pArzvE samupavEkSyati| 70 tatastE papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa EvaHaM| 71 tadA tE sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSyE'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayOjanaM? asya svamukhAdEva sAkSyA M prAptam|

**23** tataH sabhAstAH sarvvalokA utthAya taM pilAtasammukhaM nItvAprOdy a vaktumArEbhirE, 2 svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSEdhantaM rAjyaviparyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam Ena prAptA vayaM| 3 tadA pilAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4 tadaA pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilOkAn jagAd, ahamEtasya kamapyparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5 tatastE punaH sAhaminO bhUtvAvadan, ESa gAlila EtatsthAnaparyyyantE sarvvavasmin yihUdAdEzE sarvvAllOkAnupadizya kupravRttiM grAhltavAn| 6 tadA pilAtO gAlillapradEzasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM gAlillyO lokaH? 7 tataH sa gAlilpradEzIyahErOdrAjasya tadA sthitEstasya samIpE yIzuM prEsayAmAsa| 8 tadA hErOd yIzuM vilOkya santutOSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kinjicadAzcaryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhyA taM draStuM prayAsaM kRtvAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM nOvAca| 10 atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca prOttiSThantaH sAhasEna tamapavadituM prArEbhirE| 11 hErOd tasya sEnAgaNazca tamavajnjAya upahAsatvEna rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pilAtaM prati taM prAhiNOT| 12 pUrvvaM hErOdpilAtayOH parasparsaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddinE dvayO rmElanaM jAtam| 13 pazcAt pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn zAsakAn lOkAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASE, 14 rAjyaviparyayakArakOyam ityuktvA manuSyamEnaM mama nikaTamAnaiSTA kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi prOktApavAdAnurUpENAsya

kOpyaparAdhaH sapramANO na jAtaH, 15 yUyanjca hErOdaH sannidhau prESitA mayA tatrAsya kOpyaparAdhastEnApi na prAptaH| pazyatAnEna vadhahEtukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdEnaM tAPayitvA vihAsyAmi| 17 tatrOtsavE tESAmEkO mOcayitavyaH| 18 iti hEtOstE prOccairEkadA prOcuH, EnAM dUrIkRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mOcaya| 19 sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt| 20 kintu pilAtO yIzuM mOcayituM vAnjchan punastAnuvAca| 21 tathApyEnaM kruzE vyadha kruzE vyadheti vadantastE ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tRtlyavAraM jagAda kutah? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAhamsya kamapi vadhaparAdhaM prAptaH kEvalaM tAPayitvAmuM tyajAmi| 23 tathApi tE punarEnaM kruzE vyadha ityuktvA prOccairdRPhaM prArthayAnjcakrIrE; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalaravE prabalE sati tESAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pilAta AdidEza| 25 rAjadrOhavadhayOraparAdhEna kArAsthA M yaM janaM tE yayAcirE taM mOcayitvA yIzuM tESAmicchAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha tE yIzuM gRhItvA yAnti, Etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimOnanAmAnaM kurINiYaM janaM dhRtvA yIzOH pazcAnnEtuM tasya skandhE kruzamarpayAmAsuH| 27 tato lOkAraNyamadhyE bahustriyO rudatyO vilapantyazca yIzOH pazcAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, hE yirUzAlamO nAryyO yuyaM madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApAtyArthanjca rudit; 29 pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyO nAbhavan stanyanjca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhyA yada dhanya vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tadA hE zailA asmAkamupari patata, hE upazailA asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lOkA vakSyanti| 31 yataH satEjasI zAkhini cEdEtad ghaTatE tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyatE? 32 tadA tE hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tEna sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya tam kruzE vividhuH; taddvayOraparAdhinOrEkaM tasya dakSiNO tadanyaM vAmE kruzE vividhuH| 34 tadA yIzurakathayat, hE pitarEtAn kSamasva yata EtE yat karmma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pazcAttE guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrAni vibhajya jagRhuH| 35 tatra lOkasaMghastiSThan dadarza; tE tESAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, ESa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvarENAhhirucitO 'bhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakSatu| 36 tadanyaH sEnAgaNA Etya tasmai amlarasAM datvA parihasya prOvAca, 37 cEttvaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svAM rakSa| 38 yihUdlyAnAM rAjEti vAkyAM yUnAnIyarOmIyEbrIyAkSarai rlikhitAM tacchirasa UrddhvE'sthApyata| 39 tadObhayapArzvayO rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayOrEkastaM vinindya babhASE, cEttvam abhiSiktOsi tarhi svamAvAnjca rakSa| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kinjcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNPOsi, 41 yOgyapAtrE AvAM svasvakarmaNaM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanEna kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIzuM jagAda hE prabhE bhavAn svarAjyapravEzakAlE mAM smaratu| 43 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralOkasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| 44 aparanjca dvitIyAmAt tRtlyayAmaparyyyantaM ravEstEjasOntarhitatvAt sarvvadEzO'ndhakArENAvRtO 45 mandirasya yavanikA ca chidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva| 46 tatO yIzuruccairuvAca, hE pita rmamAtmAAnaM tava karE samarpayE, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau| 47 tadaItA ghaTanA drSTvA zatasEnApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya AsIt| 48 atha yAvantO lOkA draSTum AgatAstE tA ghaTanA drSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gatAH| 49 yIzO rjnJAtayo yA yA yOSitaZca gAllastEna sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUrE sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH| 50 tadA yihUdlyAnAM mantraNaM kriyAnjcAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apEkSamANO 51 yihUdidEzIyO 'rimathiyanagarIyO yUSaphnAmA mantri bhadrO dhArmmikazca pumAn 52 pilAtAntikaM gatvA yIzO rdEhaM yayAcE| 53 pazcAd vapuravarOhya vAsasA saMvESTya yatra kOpi mAnuSO nAsthApyata tasmin zailE svAtE zmazAnE tadaSthApyat| 54 taddinamAyOjanIyA dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpah| 55 aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAlla AgatA yOSitaH pazcAditvA zmazAnE tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca drSTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidravyatailAni kRtvA vidhivad vizrAmavArE vizrAmavAcaM cakruH|

**24** atha saptAhaprathamadinE'tipratyUSE tA yOSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravyaM gRhItvA  
tadanyAbhiH kiyatlbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH| 2 kintu zmazAnadvArAt  
pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA 3 tAH pravizya prabhO rdEhamaprApya 4 vyAkulA bhavanti  
Etarhi tEjOmayastraAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpE samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH  
zagkAyukTA bhUmAvadhOmukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhyE jIvantaM  
kutO mRgayaTHa? 6 sOtra nAsti sa udashAt| 7 pApinAM karESu samarpitEna kruzE hatEna ca  
manuSyaputrENa tRtlyadivasE zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli tiSThan yuSmabhyAM  
kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8 tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA| 9 anantaraM  
zmazAnAd gatvA tA EkAdazaziSyAdibhyaH sarvvEbhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| 10  
magdalInlmaryam, yOhanA, yAkUbO mAAta mariyam tadanyAH sagginyO yOSitazca prEritEbhyA  
EtAH sarvvA vArttAH kathayAmAsuH 11 kintu tAsAM kathAM anarthakhyAnamAtraM  
buddhvA kOpi na pratyait| 12 tada pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra  
ca prahvO bhUtvA pArzvaikasthApitaM kEvalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAzcaryyaM  
manyamAnO yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthE| 13 tasminnEva dinE dvau ziyyau  
yirUzAlamazcatuSkrozAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gacchantaU 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM  
kathAmakathayatAM 15 tayOrAlApavicArayOH kAlE yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16  
kintu yathA tau taM na paricinutastadarthaM tayO rdRSTiH saMruddhA| 17 sa tau pRSTavAn  
yuvAM viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH? 18 tatastayOH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca  
yirUzAlamapurE'dhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kEvalavidEzI kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi? 19 sa  
papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArEbhAtE yIzunAmA yO nAsaratlyO bhaviSyadvAdI  
Izvarasya mAnuSANAnjca sAkSAT vAkYE karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAkaM  
pradhAnayAjakA vicArakAzca kEnApi prakArENA kruzE viddhvA tasya prANAnanAzayan  
tadlyA ghaTanAH; 21 kintu ya isrAyEliyalOkAn uddhArayiSyati sa EvAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH  
kRtA|tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22 adhikantvasmAkaM  
saggInlAM kiyatstrINAM mukhEbhyO'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM; 23 tAH pratyUSE  
zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya dEham aprApya vyAghuTyEtvA prOktavatyaH svargIsadUtau  
dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn| 24 tatOsmAkAM kaiczit zmazAnamagamyata  
tE'pi strINAM vAkYAnurUpaM dRSTavantaH kintu taM nApazyan| 25 tadA sa tAvuvAca, hE  
abOdhau hE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyEtuM vilambamAnau; 26 EtatsarvvaduHkhaM  
bhuktvA svabhUtiprAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA? 27 tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhyA  
sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstrE svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bOdhayAmAsa| 28  
atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tEnAgrE gamanalakSaNE darzitE 29 tau sAdhavityAvadatAM  
sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dinE gatE sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM  
gRhaM yayu| 30 pazcAdbhOjanOpavEzakAlE sa pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn jagAda tanjca  
bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tadA tayO rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijnjatuH kintu sa  
tayOH sAkSAntardadhE| 32 tatastau mithObhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAlE yadA  
kathAmakathayat zAstrArthanjcabOdhayat tadAvayO rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau  
tatkSaNAduthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAnE ziSyANAm EkAdazAnAM  
saggInjca darzanaM jAtaM| 34 tE prOcuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimOnE  
darzanamadAcca| 35 tataH pathaH sarvvaghA TanAyAH pUpabhanjianEna tatparicayasya ca  
sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArEbhAtE| 36 ittham tE parasparam vadanti tatkAlE yIzuH svayaM  
tESAM madhya prOtthaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAca, 37 kintu bhUtaM pazyAma  
ityanumAya tE samudvivijirE trEsuzca| 38 sa uvAca, kutO duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkaM  
manaHsu sandEha udEti ca kutaH? 39 ESOhaM, mama karau pazyata varaM spRSTvA pazyata,  
mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAmsAsthIni na santi| 40 ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn  
darzayAmAsa| 41 tE'sambhavaM jnjAtvA sAnandA na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra

yuSmAkaM samIpE khAdyaM kinjcidaSTi? **42** tatastE kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu ca daduH **43** sa tadAdAya tESAM sAkSaD bubhujE **44** kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu gitapustakE ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyantE yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthityAhaM yadEtadvAkyam avadaM tadiDAniM pratyakSamabhUt| **45** atha tEbhyaH zAstrabOdhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, **46** khrISTEnEtthaM mRtiyAtanA bhOktavyA tRtiyadinE ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyanjcEtI lipirasti; **47** tannAmnA yirUzAlamamArabhyA sarvvadEzE manaHparAvarttanasya pApamOcanasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH, **48** ESu sarvvESu yUyaM sAkSiNaH| **49** aparanjca pazyata pitrA yat pratijnjAtaM tat prESayiSyAmi, ataEva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svarglyAM zaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagarE tiSThata| **50** atha sa tAn baithanlyAparyyantaM nltvA hastAvuttOlya AziSa vaktumArEbhbE **51** AziSaM vadannEva ca tEbhyaH pRthag bhUtvA svargAya nltO'bhatvat| **52** tada tE taM bhajamAnA mahAnandEna yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH| **53** tato nirantaraM mandirE tiSThanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM dhanyavAdanjca karttam ArEbhirE| iti||

# yOhanaH

**1** Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvarENA sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara Eva| 2 sa AdAvIzvarENA sahAsIt| 3 tEna sarvvaM vastu sasRjE sarvvESu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tEnAsRStAM nAsti| 4 sa jlvanasyAkAraH, tacca jlvanaM manuSyANAM jyotiH 5 tajjyOtirandhakArE pracakAzE kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| 6 yOhan nAmaka EkO manuja IzvarENA prEsAyAnjcakrE| 7 tadvArA yathA sarvvE vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAkSisvarUpO bhUtvAgamat, 8 sa svayam tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat| 9 jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujEbhyO diptiM dadAti tadEva satyajyotiH| 10 sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya Eva sa AsIt kintu jagatO lOkAstaM nAjAnan| 11 nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlAn| 12 tathApi yE yE tamagRhlAn arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tEbhya Izvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| 13 tESAM janiH zONitAnna zArIrikAbhilASAnna mAnavAnAmicchAtO na kintvIzvarAdabhadvat| 14 sa vAdO manuSyarUpENAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yOgyO yO mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma| 15 tatO yOhanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavAn yO mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH; yatO matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyamidam adAM sa ESaH| 16 aparanjcA tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvvE kramazaH kramazOnugrahaM prAptAH| 17 mUsAdvArA vyavasthA dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatvanjcA yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM| 18 kOpI manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH krOPasthO'dvitIlyaH putrastaM prakAzayat| 19 tvaM kaH? iti vAkyaM prESTuM yadA yihUDiyalOkA yAjakAn lEvilOkAMzca yirUzAlamO yOhanah samIpE prEsAyAmAsuH, 20 tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaggIkRtavAn| 21 tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM EliyaH? sOvadat na; tatastE'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdi? sOvadat nAham saH| 22 tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatvA prErakAn tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? 23 tadA sOvadat| paramEZasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntarE vAkyaM vadataH kasyacidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyO bhaviSyadvAdi likhitavAn sOham| 24 yE prESitAstE phirUzilOkAH| 25 tadA tE'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktoS EliyOsi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lOkAn majjayasi kutaH? 26 tatO yOhan pratyavOcat, tOyE'haM majjayAmilti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnitha tAdRza EkO janO yuSmAkAM madhya upatiSThati| 27 sa matpazcAd AgatOpi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi nAham yOgyOsmi| 28 yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAnE yOhanamajjayat tasmina sthAnE sarvvamEtad aghaTata| 29 parE'hani yOhan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilOkya prAvOcat jagataH pApamOcakam Izvarasya mESazAvakaM pazyata| 30 yO mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH, yatO hEtOrmatpUrvvaM sO'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa EvAyaM| 31 aparaM nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn kintu isrAyEllOkA EnaM yathA paricinvanti tadabhiprAyENAhaM jalE majjayitumAgaccham| 32 punazca yOhanaparamEkaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapOtavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyOparyayavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham| 33 nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yO jalE majjayituM mAM prairayat sa EvEmAM kathAmakathayat yasyOparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiSThantanja drakSayasi saEva pavitrE Atmani majjaiSyati| 34 avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| 35 parE'hani yOhan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArdhEM tiSThan 36 yizuM gacchantaM vilOkya gaditavAn, Izvarasya mESazAvakaM pazyataM| 37 imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau yIzOH pazcAd IyatuH| 38 tatO yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchanta dRSTvA pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM gavEzayathaH? tAvapRcchatAM hE rabbi arthAt hE gurO bhavAn kutra tiSThati? 39 tataH sOvAdit Etya pazyataM| tatO divasasya tRtlyapraharasya

gatatvAt tau taddinaM tasya saggE'sthAtAM| 40 yau dvau yOhanO vAkyaM zrutvA yizOH pazcAd AgamatAM tayOH zimOnpitarsya bhrAtA AndriyaH 41 sa itvA prathamaM nijasOdaraM zimOnaM sAkSATprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM sAkSATkRtavantaH| 42 pazcAt sa taM yizOH samIpam Anayat| tadA yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH zimOn kintu tvannAmadhEyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastarO bhaviSyati| 43 parE'hani ylzau gAllaM gantuM nizcitacEtasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkSATprApyAvOcat mama pazcAd Agaccha| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAmE pitarAndriyayOrvAsa AsIt tasmin grAmE tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pazcAt philipO nithanElaM sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsA vyavastha granthE bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAstE taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratlyA M ylZum sAkSATd akArSma vayaM| 46 tadA nithanEl kathitavAn nAsaranagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zakanoti? tataH philipO 'vOcat Etya pazy| 47 aparanjca yIzuH svasya samIpam tam AgachantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyEllOkaH| 48 tataH sOvadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuPumbarasya tarOrmUL'E'sthAstadA tvAmadarzam| 49 nithanEl acakathat, hE gurO bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrOsi, bhavAn isrAyElvaMzasya rAjA| 50 tatO yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuPumbarasya pAdapasya mULe dRSTavAnAhaM mamaItasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasIH? EtasmAdapyAzcaryyAni kAryyAni drakSyasi| 51 anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mOcitE mEghadvArE tasmAnmanujasUnunA Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarOhantamArOhantanja drakSyatha|

**2** anantaraM trutlyadiwasE gAlll pradEziyE kAnnAnAmni nagarE vivAha AsIt tatra ca yIzOrmAtA tiSThat| 2 tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkSATrasasya nyUnatvAd yIzOrmAtA tamavadat EtESAM drAkSATraso nAsti| 4 tada sa tAmavOcat hE nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nOpatiSThati| 5 tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavOcad ayaM yad vadati tadEva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAnE yihUdyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyavahArAnusArENAPhakaikaladharAni pASANamayAni SaPvRhatpAtrAniAsan| 7 tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUravituM tAnAjnjApayat, tatastE sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarnAM jalaiH paryyapUrany| 8 atha tEbhyaH kinjiduttAryya bhOjyAdhipAtEHsamIpam nEtuM sa tAnAdizat, tE tadanayan| 9 aparanjca tajjalA M kathaM drAkSATraso'bhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsA jnjAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhOjyAdhipO jnjAtuM nAzaknOt tadavalihya varaM saMmbOdyAvadata, 10 lOkAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSATrasaM dadati taSu yathESTaM pitavatsu tasmA kinjcidanuttamanjca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSATrasaM sthApayasi| 11 ittham yIzurgAllapradEZE AzcaryyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTamAgatE yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram Agacchat| 14 tatO mandirasya madhyE gOmESapArAvatavikrayiNO vANijakScOpaviSTAn vilOkya 15 rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagOmESAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrikRtavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjlkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhO'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyEtAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArSTA| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyOgO yastu sa grusatIva mAm| imAM zAstrIyalipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdIyalOkA yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi? 19 tatO yIzustAnavOcad yuSmAbhirE tasmin mandirE nAzitE dinatrayamadhyE'haM tad utthApayiSyAmi| 20 tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, Etasya mandirasa nirmmAneNa SaTcatvAriMzad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhyE tad utthApayiSyasi? 21 kintu sa nijadEharUpamandirE kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadEtAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadlyOthtAnE sati smRtvA dharmmagranthE yIzunOktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH| 23 anantaraM nistArOtsavasya

bhOjyasamayE yirUzAlam nagarE tatkrutAzcaryyakarmmANi vilOkya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM| 24 kintu sa tESAM karESu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa mAnavESu kasyacit pramANaM nApEkSata yatO manujAnAM madhyE yadyadasti tattat sOjAnAt|

**3** nikadimanAmA yihUdlyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzI kSaNadAyAM 2 yIzaurabhyaNam Avrajya vyAhArSl, hE gurO bhavAn IzvarAd Agat Eka upadESTA, Etad asmAbhirjnAyatE; yatO bhavatA yAnyAzcaryyakarmmANi kriyantE paramEzvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kEnApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyantE 3 tada yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kOpi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zakenoti| 4 tatO nikadImaH pratyavOcat manujO vRddhO bhUtvA kathaM janiSyatE? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zakenoti? 5 yIzuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manujE tOyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAtE sa Izvarasya rAjyaM pravESTuM na zakenoti| 6 mAMsAd yat jAyatE tan mAMsEva tathAtmanO yO jAyatE sa Atmaival| 7 yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaItasyAM kathAyAm AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH| 8 sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmEva dizi vAti, tvAM tasya svanaM zuNOSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvvesAM manujAnAM janma bhavati| 9 tadA nikadImaH pRSTavAn Etat kathaM bhavituM zakenoti? 10 yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyElO gururbhUtvApi kimEtAM kathAM na vEtsi? 11 tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAkSyaM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkaM sAkSitvaM na gRhyatE| 12 Etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha? 13 yaH svargE'sti yaM ca svargAd avArOhat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kOpi svargaM nArOhat| 14 aparanjca mUsA yathA prAntarE sarpam prOtthApitavAn manuSyaputrO'pi tathaivOtthApitavyaH; 15 tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati sO'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (*αιόνιος γ166*) 16 Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tatO yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati sO'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (*αιόνιος γ166*) 17 Izvaro jagatO lOkAn daNPayituM svaputraM na prEsya tAn paritrAtuM prEsitavAn| 18 ataEva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNPArhO na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImEva daNPArhO bhavati, yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti| 19 jagatO madhyE jyotiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmaNNAM dRSTatvAt tE jyotiSOpi timire priyantE EtadEva daNPasya kAraNAM bhavati| 20 yaH kukarma karoti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyotirRRtIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; 21 kintu yaH satkarma karoti tasya sarvvAni karmaNNIzvarEna kRtAnlti sathA prakAzatE tadbhipiRyENA sa jyotiSaH sannidhim AyAti| 22 tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdlyadEzaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| 23 tada zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAmE bahutaratOyasthitEstatra yOhan amajjayat tathA ca lOkA Agatya tEna majjitA abhavan| 24 tadA yOhan kArAyAM na baddhaH| 25 aparanjca zAcakarmmaNi yOhAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdlyalOkAnAM vivAdE jAtE, tE yOhanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, 26 hE gurO yarddananadyAH pArE bhavatA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzcA bhavAn sAkSyaM pradadAt pazyatu sOpi majjayati sarvvE tasya samIpam yAnti ca| 27 tadA yOhan pratyavOcad IzvarENA na dattE kOpi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zakenoti| 28 ahaM abhiSiktO na bhavAmi kintu tadagrE prEsitOsmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvvE sAkSiNaH stha| 29 yO janaH kanyAM labhatE sa Eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNPAYamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tEna varasya zabde zrutE'tIvAhlAdyatE mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA| 30 tEna kramazO varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| 31 ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyO yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathAnjca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyaH| 32 sa yadapazyadazRNOcca tasminnEva sAkSyaM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyaM na gRhlati; 33 kintu yO gRhlati sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAgittaM karoti| 34 IzvarENA

yaH prEritaH saEva IzvarlyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmA tasmai aparimitam adadAt|  
35 pitA putrE snEhaM kRtvA tasya hastE sarvVAni samarpitavAn| 36 yaH kazcit putrE vizvasiti sa  
EvAnantam paramAyuH prApnOti kintu yaH kazcit putrE na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSO darzanaM  
na prApnOti kintvIzvarasya kOpabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiSThati| (**aiōnios g166**)

**4** ylzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kEvalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yOhanO'dhikaziSyAn sa karOti  
majjayati ca, 2 phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya 3 yihUdIyadEzaM  
vihAya puna rgAllam Agat| 4 tataH zOmirONapradEZasya madyEna tEna gantavyE sati 5  
yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSaphE yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyi zOmirONapradEZasya  
sukhAr nAmnA vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthAt| 6 tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt;  
tadA dvitIyayAmavElAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArgE zramApnnastasya prahEH pArzvE upAvizat| 7  
Etarhi kAcit zOmirONIyA yOSit tOyOttolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyAni  
krEtuM nagaram agacchan| 9 ylzuH zOmirONIyAM tAM yOSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kinjcit  
pAnIyA M pAtuM dEhi| kintu zOmirONIyaiH sAkAM yihUdIyalokA na vyavAharan tasmAddhEtOH  
sAkathayat zOmirONIyA yOSitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyOsi kathaM mattaH pAnIyA M pAtum icchasi?  
10 tatO ylZuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatkldRk pAnIyA M pAtuM mahyaM dEhi ya itthaM tvAM  
yAcate sa vA ka iti cEdajnjAsyathAstarhi tamayAciSyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM tOyamadAsyat|  
11 tada sA sImantini bhASitavati, hE mahEccha prahirgambhIrO bhavatO nIrOttolanapAtraM  
nAstI ca tasmAt tadarthaM kIlAlaM kutaH prApsyasi? 12 yOsmaBhyam imamandhUM dadau,  
yasya ca parijAna gOmESAdayazca sarvvE'sya prahEH pAnIyA M papurEtAdRzO yOsmaKAm  
pUrvvapuruSO yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? 13 tatO ylZurakathayad idaM pAnIyA M  
saH pivati sa punaH tRASarttO bhaviSyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyA M yaH pivati sa punaH  
kadApi tRASarttO na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idaM tOyAM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA  
anantAyuryAvat srOSyati| (**aiōn g165, aiōnios g166**) 15 tada sA vanitAkathayat hE mahEccha tarhi  
mama punaH pIpAsA yathA na jAyatE tOyOttolanAya yathAtrAgamanA na bhavati ca tadarthaM  
mahyaM tattOyAM dEhi| 16 tatO ylZuravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAnE'trAgaccha| 17  
sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti| ylZuravadat mama patirnAstiIti vAkyA M bhadramavOcaH|  
18 yatastava panjca patayObhavan adhunA tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bharttaM  
na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tada sA mahilA gaditavati hE mahEccha bhavAn Eko  
bhaviSyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAkaM pitRloka Etasmin zilOccayE'bhajanta, kintu  
bhavadbhirucyatE yirUzAlam nagarE bhajanayOgyaM sthAnamAstE| 21 ylZuravOcat hE yOSit  
mama vAkyE vizvasihi yadA yUyaM kEvalazailE'smin vA yirUzAlam nagarE piturbhajanaM na  
kariSyadhvE kAla EtAdRza AyAti| 22 yUyaM yaM bhajadhvE taM na jAnitha, kintu vayaM yaM  
bhajAmahE taM jAnImahE, yatO yihUdIyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrAnaM jAyatE| 23 kintu  
yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpEna ca piturbhajanaM kariSyantE samaya EtAdRza AyAti,  
varam idAnImapi vidiyatE; yata EtAdRzO bhatkAn pitA cESTatE| 24 Izvara AtmA; tatastasya yE  
bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpEna ca bhajanlyAH| 25 tada sA mahilAvAdit khrISTanAmna  
vikhyAtO'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvAH kathA asmAn jnjApayiSyati|  
26 tatO ylZuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo'ham ahamEva sa puruSaH| 27  
Etasmin samayE ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathOpakathanE mahAzcaryyam  
amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimicchat? yadvA kimartham EtayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati?  
iti kopi nApRcchat| 28 tataH paraM sA nArI kalazaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyA M gatvA  
lokEbhyOkathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad EtAdRzaM  
mAnavamEkam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSiktO na bhavati? 30 tatastE nagarAd bahirAgatya  
tAtasya samIpam Ayan| 31 Etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH hE gurO bhavAn kinjcit  
bhuktAM| 32 tataH sOvadad yuSmAbhiryanna jnjAyatE tAdRzaM bhakSyAM mamAstE| 33 tada  
ziSyAH parasparam praSTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakSyamAnIya dattavAn? 34

yIzuravOcat matprErakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNanica mama bhakSyam| 35 mAsacatuSTayE jAtE zasyakarttanasamayO bhaviSyatIti vAkyaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nOdyatE? kintvahaM vadAmi, zira uttOlya kSEtrANI prati nirIkSya pazyata, idAnIM karttanayOgyAni zuklavarnAnyabhavan| 36 yazchinatti sa vEtanaM labhatE anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhlati ca, tEnaiva vaptA chETta ca yugapad AnandataH| (**aiōnios g166**) 37 itthaM sati vapatyEkazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM chETtuM yuSmAn prairayam anyE janAHparyyazrAmyan yUyaM tESAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kAlE yadyat karmmAkArSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkSyavAkyA M zrutvA tannagaranivAsinO bahavaH zOmirONIyalOkA vyazvasan| 40 tathA ca tasyAntikE samupasthAya svESAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAnE nyavaSTat 41 tatastasyOpadEzEna bahavO'parE vizvarya 42 tAM yOSAmavadan kEvalaM tava vAkyEna pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato'bhiSiktastrAtEti tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamEvAjnjAsamahil| 43 svadEzE bhaviSyadvaktuH satkArO nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pramANA M datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAllaM gatavAn| 45 anantaraM yE gAlli liyalOkA utsavE gatA utsavasamayE yirUzalam nagarE tasya sarvVAH kriyA apazyan tE gAllam AgataM tam AgRhlan| 46 tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagarE jalaM drAkSarasam AkarOt tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminnEva samayE kasyacid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rOgagrasta AsIt| 47 sa yEhUdlyadEzAd yIzO rgAllAgamanavArttAM nizamya tasya samIpam gatvA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyEna kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karOt| 48 tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na drSTA yUyaM na pratyEsyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat hE mahEccha mama putrE na mRtE bhavAnAgacchatu| 50 yIzustamavada gaccha tava putrO'jivIt tadA yIzunOktavAkyE sa vizvarya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAlE mArgamadhyE dAsAstaM sAkSATprApyAvadan bhavataH putrO'jivIt| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhyA rOgapratiKArArambhO jAtA iti pRSTE tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNPadvayAdhikadvitIyAmE tasya jvaratyAgO'bhatv| 53 tadA yIzustasmin kSaNE prOktavAn tava putrO'jivIt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivArO vyazvasIt| 54 yihUdlyadEzAd Agatya gAlli yIzurEtad dvitiyam AzcaryyakarmmAkarOt|

**5** tataH paraM yihUdlyAnAm utsava upasthitE yIzu ryirUzAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagarE mESanAmnO dvArasya samIpE ibrlyabhASayA baithEsdA nAmnA piSkariNI panjcaghaTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAstESu ghaTTESu kilAlakampanam apEkSya andhakhanjcazuSkAggAdayO bahavO rOgiNaH patantastiSThanti sma| 4 yatO vizEsakAlE tasya saraso vAri svargiyadUta EtyAkampayat tatkIlAlakampanAt paraM yaH kazcid rOgi prathamaM pAnIyamavArOhat sa Eva tatkSaNAd rOgamuktO'bhatv| 5 tadASTATriMzadvarSANi yAvad rOgagrasta Ekajanastasmin sthAnE sthitavAn| 6 yIzustaM zayitaM drSTvA bahukAlikarOgIti jnjAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUSasi? 7 tatO rOgi kathitavAn hE mahEccha yadA kilAlaM kampatE tadA mAM puSkariNIm avarOhayituM mama kOpi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAlE kazcidanyO'grO gatvA avarOhati| 8 tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttOlya gRhltvA yAhi| 9 sa tatkSaNAt svastho bhUtva zayyAmuttOlyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdlyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharen adya vizrAmavArE zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavOcad yO mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa EvAdizat| 12 tadA tE'pRcchan zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM ya AjnjApayat sa kah? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUtO nAjAnAd yatasmin sthAnE janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yEzu rmandirE taM naraM sAkSATprApyAkathayat pazyEdAnIm anAmayO jAtOsi yathAdhikA durdazA na ghaTatE taddhEtOH pApA M karmma punarmAkArSIH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdlyAn avadat yIzu rmAm

arOgiNam akArSiT| 16 tatO yIzu rvizrAmavArE karmmEdRzaM kRtavAn iti hEtO ryihUdlyAstaM tAPayitvA hantum acESTanta| 17 ylzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karOti tadanurUpam ahampi karOti| 18 tatO yihUdlyAstaM hantuM punaratanta yatO vizrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadEva kEvalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM prOcyA svamapIzvaratulyaM kRtavAn| 19 paczAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pazyati tadaTirktaM svEcchAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na zknOti| pitA yat karOti putrOpi tadEva karOti| 20 pitA putrE snEhaM karOti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karOti tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajnjAnaM janiSyatE tadartham itOpi mahAkarmma tam darzayiSyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karOti tadvat putrOpi yaM yaM icchatI taM sajIvaM karOti| 22 sarvvE pitaraM yathA satkurvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putrE samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karOti sa tasya prErakamapi sat karOti| 24 yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yO janO mama vAkyA M zrutvA matprErakE vizvasiti sOnantAyUH prApnOti kadApi daNPabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyUH prApnOti| (aiōnios g166) 25 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRtA IzvaraputraM ninAdaM zrOsYanti yE ca zrOsYanti tE sajIvA bhaviSyanti samaya EtAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThati| 26 pitA yathA svayanjiIvi tathA putrAya svayanjiIvitvAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuSyaputraH EtasmAt kAraNAt pitA daNPakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28 EtadarthE yUyam AzcaryyA M na manyadhvaM yatO yasmin samayE tasya ninAdaM zrutvA zmazAnastAH sarvvE bahirAgamiSyanti samaya EtAdRza upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd yE satkarmmAni kRtavantasta utthAya AyUH prApsyanti yE ca kukarmmAni kRtavantasta utthAya daNPaM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zknOmi yathA zuNOmi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAranjca nyAyyaH yatOhaM svIyAbhiSTA M nEhitvA matprErayituH pituriSTam IhE| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyam AgrAhyaM bhavati; 32 kintu madarthe'parO janaH sAkSyaM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkSyaM tat satyam EtadapryahaM jAnAmi| 33 yuSmAbhi ryOhanaM prati lOkESu prEritESu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyamadadAt| 34 mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyaM nOpEkSE tathApi yUyA M yathA paritrayadhvE tadartham idaM vAkyA M vadAmi| 35 yohan dEdipyamAnO dIpa iva tEjasvi sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya dlptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramAnAM vidyatE pitA mAM prEsya yadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtA M tattat karmma madarthe pramAnAM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM prEritAvAn mOpi madarthe pramAnAM dadAti| tasya vAkyA M yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpanjca na drSTaM 38 tasya vAkyanjca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnOti yataH sa yaM prEsitavAn yUyA M tasmin na vizvasitha| 39 dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlOcayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyUH prApsyAma iti yUyA M budhyadhvE taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramAnAM dadati| (aiōnios g166) 40 tathApi yUyA M paramAyUHprAptayE mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha| 41 ahaM mAnuSEbhyaH satkAraM na gRhlAmi| 42 ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara IzvaraprEma nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatOsni tathApi mAM na gRhlitha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmnA samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahI Syatha| 44 yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciSTatvA kEvalaM parasparaM satkAraM cEd AdadhvvE tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zknutha? 45 putuH samIpE'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmi t mA cintayata yasmin, yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasah saEva mUsA yuSmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUyA M tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tatO yadi tEna likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyESyatha?

**6** tataH paraM yIzu rgAlI pradEzIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhOH pAraM gatavAn| 2  
tatO vyAdhimallOkasvAsthyakaraNarUpAni tasyAzcaryyAni karmmAni drSTvA bahavo janAstatpazcAd agacchan| 3 tatO yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam| 4 tasmin

samaya nistArOtsavanAmni yihUdlyAnAma utsava upasthitE 5 yIzu rnEtrE uttOlya bahulOkAn svasamIpAgatAn vilOkya philipaM pRSTavAn EtESAM bhOjanAya bhOjadrvyANI vayaM kutra krEtuM zakrumaH? 6 vAkyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH pratyavOcat EtESAM EkaikO yadyalpam alpaM prApnOti tarhi mudrApAdadvizatEna krItapUpA api nyUna bhaviSyanti| 8 zimOn pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyA H ziSyANAmEkO vyAhRtavAn 9 atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpE panjca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayanjcA santi kintu lOkAnAM EtAvAtAM madhyE taiH kiM bhaviSyati? 10 pazcAd yIzuravadat lOkAnupavEzayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt panjcasastraEbhyO nyUnA adhikA vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan| 11 tato yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrtaityitvA ziSyESu samArpayat tatastE tEbhya upaviStAlOkEbhyA H pUpAn yathESTamatsyanjcA prAduH| 12 tESu tRpESu sa tAnavOcad EtESAM kinjcidiapi yathA nApaclyatE tathA sarvvANyavaziSTA ni saMgRhIta| 13 tataH sarvvESAM bhOjanAt param tE tESAM panjcAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avaziSTA AnyakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaPallakAn apUrany| 14 aparaM yIzOrEtAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA lOkA mithO vaktumArEbhirE jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa EvAyam avazyA M bhaviSyadvakttA| 15 ataEva lOkA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzustESAM IdRzaM mAnasaM vijnjAya punazca parvvatam EkAkI gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthitE ziSyA jaladhitaTAM vrajivtA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samayE timira upAtiSThat kintu yISustESAM samIpA M nAgacchat| 18 tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgarE mahAtaraggO bhavitum ArEbhe| 19 tatastE vAhayitvA dvitrAn krOzAn gatAH pazcAd yIzuM jaladhErupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilOkya trAsayuktA abhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiSTA| 21 tada tE taM svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tadA tatkSaNAd uddiSTasthAnE naurupAsthAt| 22 yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanyA kApi naukA tasmin sthAnE nAsIt tatO yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkA M nAgamat kEvalAH ziSyA agaman Etat pArasthA lOkA jnjAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAn anukIrtya lOkAn pUpAn abhOjayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyA yA aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi lOkA iti vijnjAya yIzuM gavESayituM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| 25 tatastE saritpatEH pArE taM sAkSAT prApya prAvOcan hE gurO bhavAn atra sthAnE kadAgamat? 26 tadA yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddhEtO rna kintu pUpabhOjanAt tEna tRpAtvAnjcA mA M gavESayatha| 27 kSayaNIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSTA kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyaM manujaputrO yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramAnA M prAdAt| (aiōnios g166) 28 tada tE'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM? 29 tato yIzuravadad IzvarO yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM karmma| 30 tada tE vyAharan bhavatA kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddrSTvA bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma kRtaM? 31 asmAkA M pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mA nnAnAM bhOkttuM prApUH yathA lipirAstE svargIyA Ni tu bhakSyA Ni pradadau paramEzvaraH| 32 tada yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyA M bhakSyaM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyA M paramaM bhakSyaM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruya jagatE jlvanA M dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH| 34 tada tE prAvOcan hE prabhO bhakSyaMidaM nityamasmabhyA M dadAtu| 35 yIzuravadad ahamEva jlvanarUpaM bhakSyaM yO janO mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArttO na bhaviSyati, tathA yO janO mA M pratyEti sa jAtu tRSArttO na bhaviSyati| 36 mA M dRSTvA pi yUyA M na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavOcaM| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvatO lOkAnadadAt tE sarvva Eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kEnApi prakArEna na dUrIkariSyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prEraviturbhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd AgatOsni| 39 sa yAn yAn lOkAn mahyamadadAt tESAmEkamapi na

hArayitvA zESadinE sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprErayituH piturabhimaM | 40 yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilOkya vizvasiti sa zESadinE mayOtthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprErakasyAbhimataM| (aiōnios g166) 41 tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArOhat tad bhakSyam ahamEva yihUdlyalOkAstasyaitad vAkyE vivadamAnA vakkttumArEbhirE 42 yUSaphaH putrO ylzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma ESA kiM saEva na? tarhi svargAd avArOham iti vAkyam katham vaktti? 43 tadA ylzungAn pratyavadat parasparsaM mA vividadhvaM 44 matprErakENA pitrA nAkRSTaH kOpi janO mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknOti kintvAgataM janaM caramE'hni prOtthApayiSyAmi| 45 tE sarvva IzvarENA zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipirithamAstE atO yaH kaczit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSatE sa Eva mama samlpam AgamiSyati| 46 ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vina kOpi manuSyO janakaM nAdarzat kEvalaH saEva tAtam adrAkSIt| 47 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo janO mayi vizvAsaM karOti sOnantAyuH prApyoOti| (aiōnios g166) 48 ahamEva tajjIvanabhakSyam| 49 yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mannAbhakSyam bhUkttApi mRtAH 50 kintu yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kaczid bhugkttE tarhi sa na mriyatE| 51 yajjIvanabhakSyam svargAdAgacchat sOhamEva idaM bhakSyam yo janO bhugkttE sa nityajIvi bhaviSyati| punazca jagatO jIvanArthamahaM yat svakiyapizitaM dAsyAmi tadEva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam| (aiōn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdlyAH parasparsaM vividamAnA vakkttumArEbhire ESA bhOjanArthaM svIyaM palalam katham asmabhyam dAsyati? 53 tadA ylzungAn AvOcad yuSmAnaham yathArthataraM vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSE yuSmAbhi rna bhukttE tasya rudhirE ca na pltE jIvanEna sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandho nAsti| 54 yo mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiranjca pivati sOnantAyuH prApyoOti tataH zESE'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi| (aiōnios g166) 55 yatO madlyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyam tathA madlyam zONitaM paramaM pEyaM| 56 yo janO madlyam palalaM svAdati madlyam rudhiranjca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahanjca vasAmi| 57 matprErayitrA jIvatA tAtEna yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sOpi mayA jIviSyati| 58 yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tadiDaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitarO'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyam na bhavati idaM bhakSyam yo bhakSati sa nityaM jIviSyati| (aiōn g165) 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagEhE upAdizat tadA kathA EtA akathayat| 60 tadEtthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAm anEkE parasparam akathayan idaM gAPhAm vAkyam vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zrOtuM zakruyAt? 61 kintu ylzuH ziSyANAm ittham vivAdaM svacittE vijnjAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyam kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati? 63 Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvananjca| 64 kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE kEcana avizvAsinaH santi kE kE na vizvasanti kO vA taM parakarEsu samarpayiSyati tAn ylZurAprathamAd vEtti| 65 aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kOpi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknOti| 66 tatkALE'nEkE ziSyA vyAghuTya tEna sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan| 67 tadA ylzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn uYumapi kiM yAsyatha? 68 tataH zimOn pitaraH pratyavOcat hE prabhO kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH? (aiōnios g166) 69 anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amarEzvarasyAbhiSikttaputra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImaH| 70 tadA ylzungAvadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manOnItAn na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyEpi kaczidEkO vighnakArI vidyatE| 71 imAM katham sa zimOnaH putram ISkarIlyOtiyA yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn yato dvAdazAnAM madhyE gaNitaH sa taM parakarEsu samarpayiSyati|

7 tataH paraM yihUdlyalOkAstam hantuM samaihanta tasmAd ylzu ryihUdAprodEzE paryyaTituM nEcchan galil pradEzE paryyaTituM prArabhatta| 2 kintu tasmin samayE yihUdlyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmOtsava upasthitE 3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvayA kriyantE tAni yathA tava ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdlyadEzaM

vrajal 4 yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karOti yadIdRzaM  
 karmma karOSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtarOpi taM na vizvasanti| 6  
 tadA yIzustAn avOcat mama samaya idAnIM nOpatiSThati kintu yuSmAkAM samayaH satatam  
 upatiSThati| 7 jagatO lokA yuSmAn RtlyitU M na zakruvanti kintu mAmEva RtlyantE yatastESAM  
 karmANI duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi| 8 ataEva yUyam utsavE'smin yAta nAhAm  
 idAnIM asminnusavE yAmi yatO mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa  
 gAlli sthitavAn 10 kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthitESu satsu sO'prakaTa utsavam agacchat|  
 11 anantaram utsavam upasthitA yihUdlyAstaM mRgayitvApRcchan sa kutra? 12 tatO lokAnAM  
 madhyE tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kEcid avOcan sa uttamaH  
 puruSaH kEcid avOcan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati| 13 kintu yihUdlyAnAM  
 bhayAt kOpi tasya pakSE spaSTA M nAkathayat| 14 tataH param utsavasya madhyasamayE yIzu  
 rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma| 15 tatO yihUdlyA lokA AzcaryyaM jnjAtvAkathayan ESA  
 mAnuSO nAdhityA katham EtAdRzO vidvAnabhUt? 16 tadA yIzuH pratyavOcad upadEzOyaM na  
 mama kintu yo mAM prESitavAn tasya| 17 yo janO nidEzaM tasya grahISyati mamOpadEzO mattO  
 bhavati kim IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajjnAtuM zakSyati| 18 yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svlyaM  
 gauravam IhatE kintu yaH prErayitu rgauravam IhatE sa satyavAdI tasmin kOpyadharmmO  
 nAsti| 19 mUsA yuSmabhyA M vyavasthAgranthAM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkAM kOpi  
 tAM vyavasthAM na samAcarati| mAM hantuM kutO yatadhvE? 20 tadA lokA avadan tvaM  
 bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM kO yataE? 21 tatO yIzuravOcad EkaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd  
 yUyam sarvva mahAzcaryyaM manyadhvE| 22 mUsA yuSmabhyA M tvakchEdavidhiM pradadau sa  
 mUsAtO na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSEbhyO jAtaH tEna vizrAmavArE'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchEdaM  
 kurutha| 23 ataEva vizrAmavArE manuSyANAM tvakchEdE krtE yadi mUsAvyavasthAmagganaM  
 na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavArE mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpEna svastho'kAri tatkAraNA  
 d yUyA M kiM mahyaM kupyatha? 24 sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta| 25  
 tadA yirUzAlam nivAsinaH katipayanA akathayan imE yaM hantuM cESTantE sa EvAyaM  
 kiM na? 26 kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyEtE  
 ayamEvAbhiSiktto bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayO jAnanti? 27 manujOyaM kasmAdAgamad  
 iti vayaM jAnOmaH kintvabhiSiktta AgatE sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kOpi jnjAtuM na zakSyati| 28  
 tadA yIzu rmadhyEmandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyA M kiM mAM jAnItha?  
 kasmAccAgatOsni tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata AgatOsni kintu yaH satyavAdI saEva mAM  
 prESitavAn yUyA M taM na jAnItha| 29 tamahaM jAnE tEnAhaM prErita agatOsni| 30 tasmAd  
 yihUdlyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kOpi tasya gAtrE hastaM nArpayad yatO hEtostadA  
 tasya samayO nOpatiSThati| 31 kintu bahavO lokAstasmin vizvasya kathitavAnto'bhiSiktta  
 puruSa Agatya mAnuSasyasya kriyAbhyaH kim adhikA AzcaryyAH kriyAH kariSyati? 32 tataH paraM  
 lokAstasmin ittham vivadantE phirUzinaH pradhAnayAjakAnjcEti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA  
 nEtuM padAtigaNaM prEsayAmAsuH| 33 tatO yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH  
 sArddhaM sthitvA matprErayituH samIpam yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mRgayiSyadhvE kintUddEzaM na  
 lapsyadhvE ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyA M gantuM na zakSyatha| 35 tadA yihUdlyAH parasparaM  
 vakttumArEbhirE asyoddEzaM na prApsyAma EtAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadEzE  
 vikIrNaNAM yihUdlyAnAM sannidhim ESa gatvA tAn upadEkSyati kiM? 36 nO cEt mAM  
 gavEsayiSyatha kintUddEzaM na prApsyatha ESa kOdRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram  
 utsavasya caramE'hani arthAt pradhAnadinE yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn  
 yadi kazcit tRSArttO bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti  
 dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusArENA tasyAbhyantarAtO'mRtatOyasya srOtAMsi nиргамиSyanti|  
 39 yE tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmA nAmaM prApsyantItyarthE sa idaM vAkyam vyAhRtavAn EtatkAlaM  
 yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdlyata| 40 EtAM vANIM zrutvA bahavO

lokA avadan ayamEva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdI| 41 kEcid akathayan ESaEva sObhiSiktaH kintu kEcid avadan sObhiSiktaH kiM gAlI pradEzE janiSyatE? 42 sObhiSikttO dAyUdo vaMzE dAyUdO janmastiAnE baitlEhami pattanE janiSyatE dharmmagranthE kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? 43 itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavaKyatA jAtA| 44 katipayalOkAstaM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadvapuSi kOpi hastaM nArpayat| 45 anantaraM pAdAtigaNE pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAnjca samIpamAgatavati tE tAn apRcchan kutO hEtostaM nAnayata? 46 tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kOpi kadApi nOpAdizat| 47 tataH phirUzinaH prAvOcan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiSTA? 48 adhipatInAM phirUzinAnjca kOpi kiM tasmin vyazvasit? 49 yE zAstraM na jAnanti ta im'dhamalOkAEva zApagrastAH| 50 tadA nikadImanAmA tESAmEkO yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzOH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkyE na zrute karmmaNi ca na viditE 'smAkAM vyavasthA kiM kanjcana manujaM dosIKarOti? 52 tatastE vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIlyalOkaH? vivicya pazya galli kOpi bhaviSyadvAdI nOpadyatE| 53 tataH paraM sarvvE svAM svAM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnaM zilOccayaM gatavAn|

**8** pratyUSE yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat 2 tataH sarvvEsu lokEsu tasya samIpA AgatEsu sa upavizya tAn upadESTum Arabhata| 3 tadA adhyApakAH phirUzinanjca yyabhiCArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamEkAm Aniya sarvvESAM madhyE sthApayitvA vyAharan 4hE gurO yOSitam imAM vyabhiCArakarmma kurvvANAM lokA dhRtavantaH| 5 EtAdRzalOkAH pASANAGhAtEna hantavyA iti vidhirmUsavyavasthAgranthE likhitOsti kintu bhavAn kimAdizati? 6 tE tamapavadituM parIkSAhiprAyEna vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvibhUya bhUmAvaggalyA lEkhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTA utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkAM madhyE yO janO niraparAdhI saEva prathamam EnAM pASANEhantu| 8 pazcAt sa punazca prahvibhUya bhUmau lEkhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM zrutvA tE svasvamanasi prabOdhaM prApyajyESThAnukramaM EkaikazaH sarvvE bahiragcchan tatO yIzurEkAkI tayakttObhavat madhyasthAnE daNPAYamAnA sA yOSA ca sthitA| 10 tatpaczAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyparaM na vilOkya pRSTavAn hE vAmE tavApavAdakAH kutra? kOpi tvAM kiM na daNPayati? 11 sAvadat hE mahEccha kOpi na tadA yIzuravOcat nAhampi daNPayAmi yAhi punaH pApAM mAkArSIH| 12 tatO yIzuH punarapi lokEbhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatOhaM jyotiHsvarUpO yaH kazcin matpaczAda gacchati sa timirE na bhramitvA jivanarUpAM diptiM prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUzinO'vAdiSustvaM svArthE svayaM sAkSyaM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkSyaM grAhyaM na bhavati| 14 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthE'hA M svayaM sAkSyaM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyaM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta AgatOsmi kva yAmi ca tadaHaM jAnAmi kintu kuta AgatOsmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUyAM na jAnitha| 15 yUyAM laukikaM vicArayatha nAhAm kimapi vicArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicArO grahitavyO yatOham EkAkI nAsmi prEravitA pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayO rjanayOH sAkSyaM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkAM vyavasthAgranthE likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthE svayaM sAkSitvaM dadAmi yazca mama tAtO mAM prEritavAn sOpi madarthE sAkSyaM dadAti| 19 tadA tE'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tatO yIzuH pratyavAdId yUyAM mAM na jAnitha matpitaranjca na jAnitha yadi mAm akSAyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAyata| 20 yIzu rmandira upadizya bhanPAGArE kathA EtA akathayat tathApi taM prati kOpi karaM nOdatOlayat| 21 tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyAM mAM gavEsayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApAI rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyAM yAtuM na zakSyatha| 22 tadA yihUdlyAH prAvOcan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yatO yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyAM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyaM bravIti| 23 tatO yIzustEbhyaH kathitavAn yUyAM adhaHsthAnIyaM lokA aham UrdvvasthAnIyaH yUyAM EtajagatsambandhIyA aham EtajagatsambandhIyO na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn yUyAM nijaiH pApAI rmariSyatha yatOhaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApAI rmariSyatha| 25 tadA tE 'pRcchan kastvaM? tatO yIzuH kathitavAn

yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karOmi saEva puruSOhaM| 26 yuSmAsu  
 mayA bahuvAkyaM vakttavyaM vicArayitavyanjca kintu matprErayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpE  
 yadahaM zrutavAn tadEva jagatE kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janakE vAkyamidaM prOkttavAn  
 iti tE nAbudhyanta| 28 tatO yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urvvva utthApayiSyatha  
 tadAhaM sa pumAn kEvalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karOmi kintu tAtO yathA zikSayati  
 tadanusArENA vAkyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUyaM jnjAtuM zakSyatha| 29 matprErayitA pitA  
 mAm EkAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatoHaM tadabhimataM karmma  
 sadA karOmi| 30 tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni zrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan| 31 yE yihUdlyA  
 vyazvasan yIzustEbhyO'kathayat 32 mama vAkyE yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama  
 ziSyA bhUtvA satyatvaM jnjAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkaM mOkSO bhaviSyati| 33 tadA  
 tE pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrAhImO vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsA na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkaM  
 muktti rbhaviSyatIti vAkyA M kathaM bravISi? 34 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM  
 yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApA M karOti sa pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsazca nirantaraM nivEzanE  
 na tiSThati kintu putrO nirantaraM tiSThati| (aiōn g165) 36 ataH putrO yadi yuSmAn mOcayati  
 tarhi nitAntamEva mukttA bhaviSyatha| 37 yuyam ibrAhImO vaMzaH ityahaM jAnAmi kintu  
 mama kathA yuSmAkam antaHkaraNESu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddhEtO rmAM hantum  
 ihadhvE| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpE yadapazyA M tadEva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH  
 samIpE yadapazyata tadEva kurudhvE| 39 tadA tE pratyavOcan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tatO  
 yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAnA abhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad  
 AcariSyata| 40 Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyA M zrutvA yuSmAn jnjApayAmi yOHaM taM mAM  
 hantuM cESTadhvE ibrAhIm EtAdRzaM karmma na cakAra| 41 yUyaM svasvapituH karmmAni  
 kurutha tadA tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam EkaEva pitAsti sa EvEzvaraH 42 tatO  
 yIzunA kathitam IzvarO yadi yuSmAkam tAtObhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi prEmAkariSyata  
 yatOham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatOsni svatO nAgatOhaM sa mAM prAhinot| 43 yUyaM mama  
 vAkyamidaM na budhyadhvE kutaH? yato yUyaM mamOpadEzaM sOPhuM na zaknutha| 44  
 yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAnA EtasmAd yuSmAkam piturabhilASaM pUravatha sa A prathamAt  
 naraghAtI tadtantaH satyatvanya lEzOpi nAsti kAraNadataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA  
 mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusArENAiva kathayati yato sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca|  
 45 ahaM tathyavAkyA M vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratitha| 46 mayi pApamastIti  
 pramANA M yuSmAkam kO dAtuM zakanoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyA M vadAmi tarhi kuto  
 mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kazcana Izvarlyo lokaH sa IzvarlyakathAyAM manO nidhattE  
 yUyam IzvarlyalokA na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadvE| 48 tadA yihUdlyAH  
 pratyavAdiSuH tvamEkaH zOmirONIyO bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma?  
 49 tatO yIzuH pratyavAdit nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanyE tasmAd yUyaM  
 mAm apamanyadhvE| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtiM na cESTe kintu cESTitA vicArayitA cApara Eka  
 AstE| 51 ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yO narO madhyaM vAcaM manyatE  
 sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati| (aiōn g165) 52 yihUdlyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta  
 itIdAnIm avaiSma ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinanjca sarvvE mRtAH kintu tvaM bhASasE yO  
 narO mama bhAratIM grhlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyatE| (aiōn g165) 53 tarhi tvaM  
 kim asmAkam pUrvvapuruSA ibrAhImOpi mahAn? yasmAt sOpi mRtAH bhaviSyadvAdinOpi  
 mRtAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuSE? 54 yIzuH pratyavOcad yadyahaM svaM svayaM  
 sammanyE tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAtO yaM yUyaM svlyam  
 IzvaraM bhASadhvE saEva mAM sammanutE| 55 yUyaM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM  
 tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyA M yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI  
 bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAmapi grhlAmi| 56 yuSmAkam pUrvvapuruSa  
 ibrAhIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAnjchat tannirIkSyAnandacca| 57 tadA yihUdlyA

apRcchan tava vayaH panjcAzadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkSIH? 58 ylzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi ibrAhImO janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyaHAm vidyE| 59 tada tE pASANAn uttOlya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu ylzu rguptO mantirAd bahirgatya tESAM madhyEna prasthitavAn|

9 tataH paraM ylzurgacchan mArgamadhyE janmAndhaM naram apazyat| 2 tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan hE gurO narOyaM svapApEna vA svapitrAH pApEnAndhO'jAyata? 3 tataH sa pratyuditavAn Etasya vAsya pitrOH pApAd EtAdRzObhUda iti nahi kintvanEna yathEzvarasya karmma prakAzyatE taddhEtOrEva| 4 dinE tiSThati matprErayituH karmma mayA kartavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyatE tAdRzI nizAgacchatI| 5 aham yAvatkAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagatO jyotiHsvaUpOsni| 6 ityukttA bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipyA tEna pagkaM kRtavAn 7 pazcAt tatpagkEna tasyAndhasya nEtrE pralipyA tamityAdizat gatvA zilOhE 'rthAt prEritanAmni sarasi snAhI| tatOndhO gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtva vyAghuTyAgAt| 8 aparanjcA samIpavAsino loKA yE ca taM pUrvvamandham apazyan tE bakttum Arabhanta yOndhalOkO vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa EvAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati? 9 kEcidaVadan sa Eva kEcidaVocan tAdRzO bhavati kintu sa svayambravIt sa EvAhaM bhavAmi| 10 ataEva tE 'pRcchan tvaM kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn? 11 tataH sOvadad yIzanAmaka EkO janO mama nayanE pagkEna pralipyA ityAjnjApayat zilOhakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhI| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAtE dRSTimahaM labdhavAn| 12 tadA tE 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tEnoktaM nAhaM jAnAmi| 13 aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhE janE phirUzinAM nikaTAm AnItE sati phirUzinOpI tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTiM prAptosi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa pagkEna mama nEtrE 'limpat pazcAd snAtvA dRSTimalabhe| 15 kintu ylzu rvizrAmavArE karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayanE prasannE'karOd itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzinO'vadan 16 sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyatE| tatOnyE kEcit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim EtAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknOti? 17 itthaM tESAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt tE punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yO janastava cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdi| 18 sa dRSTiM AptavAn iti yihUdlyAstasya dRSTiM prAptasya janasya pitrO rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan| 19 ataEva tE tAvapRcchan yuvayO ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAniM kathaM draSTuM zaknOti? 20 tatastasya pitaraU pratyavOcatAm ayam AvayOH putra A janErandhzca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH 21 kintvadhunA kathaM dRSTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kOsyA cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva ESa vayaHprApta EnaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati| 22 yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitaraU vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kOpi manuSyO yadi ylzuM abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrIkAriSyatE yihUdlyA iti mantraNAM akurvvan 23 atastasya pitaraU vyAharatAm ESa vayaHprApta EnaM pRcchata| 24 tadA tE punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNAn vada ESa manuSyah pApIti vayaM jAnImaH| 25 tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na vEti nAhaM jAnE pUrvvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pazyAmi tAtraM jAnAmi| 26 tE punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarOt? kathaM nEtrE prasannE 'karOt? 27 tataH sOvAdId EkakRtvOkathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrOtum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha? 28 tadA tE taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvaM tasya ziSyO vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH| 29 mUsAvaktrENEzvarO jagAda tajjAnImaH kintvESa kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH| 30 sOvadad ESa mama loCanE prasannE 'karOt tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnitha Etad AzcaryyaM bhavati| 31 IzvaraH pApinAM kathaM na zRNOT kintu yO janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiSTakriyAM karOti tasyaiva kathaM zRNOT Etad vayaM jAnImaH| 32 kOpi manuSyO janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd EtAdRzIM kathaM kOpi kadApI nAzRNOT| (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd ESa manuSyO yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kinjcidapIdRzaM karmma karttuM nAzaknOti| 34 tE vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH

kimasmAn tvaM zikSayasi? paczAttE taM bahirakurvvan| 35 tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArttAM zrutvA taM sAkSAT prApya prSTavAn Izvarasya putrE tvaM vizvasiSi? 36 tadA sa pratyavOcat hE prabhO sa kO yat tasminnahaM vizvasimi? 37 tatO yIzuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvayA sAkAM yaH kathaM kathayati saEva saH| 38 tadA hE prabhO vizvasimItyuktvA sa taM praNAmat| 39 paczAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantazCAndhA bhavantItyabhiprAyENa jagadAham Agaccham| 40 Etat zrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkAM pApAni tiSThanti|

**10** ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yO janO dvArENA na pravizya kEnApyanyENA mESagRhaM pravizati sa Eva stEnO dasyuzca| 2 yO dvArENA pravizati sa Eva mESapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mOcayati mESagaNazca tasya vAkyAM zRNotI sa nijAn mESAn svasanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn mESAn bahiH kRtvA svayaM tESAm agrE gacchati, tatO mESAstasya zabdaM budhyantE, tasmAt tasya paczAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyantE tasmAt tasya paczAd vrajiSyanti varAM tasya samIpAt palAyiSyantE| 6 yIzustEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tEna kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM tE nAbudhyanta| 7 atO yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, mESagRhasya dvAram ahamEva| 8 mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan tE stEnA dasyavazca kintu mESAstESAM kathA nAzRNvan| 9 ahamEva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kaczita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamanE kRtvA caraNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10 yO janastEnaH sa kEvalaM stainyabadhavinAzAn karttumEva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyENA tadEva dAtum Agaccham| 11 ahamEva satyamESapAlakO yastu satyO mESapAlakaH sa mESArthaM prANatyAgaM karoti; 12 kintu yO janO mESapAlakO na, arthAd yasya mESA nijA na bhavanti, ya EtAdRzO vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mEjavrajaM vihAya palAyatE, tasmAd vRkastaM vrjaM dhRtvA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH palAyatE yataH sa vEtanArthI mESArthaM na cintayati| 14 ahamEva satyO mESapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahanjca yathA pitaraM jAnAmi, 15 tathA nijAn mESAnapi jAnAmi, mESAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahanjca mESArthaM prANatyAgaM karOmI| 16 aparanjca Etad grhIlya mESEbhyo bhinnA api mESA mama santi tE sakala AnayitavyAH; tE mama zabdaM zrOsYanti tata EkO vraja EkO rakSakO bhaviSyati| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snEhaM karoti| 18 kaczijjanO mama prANAn hantuM na zaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahltunjca mama zaktitAstE bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptOham| 19 asmAdupadEzAt punazca yihUdIyAnAM madhyE bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 20 tatO bahavO vyAharan ESa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta Etasya kathAM zRNutha? 21 kEcid avadan Etasya kathA bhUtagrasta kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknoti? 22 zItakALE yirUzAlami mandirOtsargaparvvaNyupasthitE 23 yIzuH sulEmAnO niHsArENA gamanAgamanE karoti, 24 Etasmin samayE yihUdIyAstaM vESTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkAM vicikitsAM sthApayiSyAmi? yadyabhiSiktO bhavati tarhi tat spaSTaM vada| 25 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratitha, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyAM karOmi sA kriyaiva mama sAkSisvarUpa| 26 kintvaham pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama mESA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmAn na vizvasitha| 27 mama mESA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi tE ca mama paczAd gacchanti| 28 ahaM tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAmi, tE kadApi na naMkSyanti kOpi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 29 yO mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kOpi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati| 30 ahaM pitA ca dvayOrEkatvam| 31 tatO yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatOlayan| 32 yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd

bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM tESAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNAAn mAM pASANairAhantum udyatAH stha? 33 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmahEtO rna kintu tvaM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvEzvaraM nindasi kAraNAAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH| 34 tada yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam IzvarA EtadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti kiM? 35 tasmAd yESAm uddEzE Izvarasya kathA kathitA tE yadIzvaragaNA ucyanTE dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM na zakyaM, 36 tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati prEritanjca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karmma na karOmi tarhi mAM na pratIta; 38 kintu yadi karOmi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyayE na kRte'pi kAryyE pratyayaH kriyatAM, tatO mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti ca kSATvA vizvasiSyatha| 39 tada tE punarapi taM dharttum acESTanta kintu sa tESAM karEbhyO nistIrrya 40 puna ryariddan adyAstaTE yatra purvvaM yOhan amajjyat tatrAgatya nyavasat| 41 tatO bahavO lOkAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yOhan kimapyAzcaryyaM karmma nAkarOt kintvasmin manuSyE yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvAH satyAH; 42 tatra ca bahavO lOkAstasmin vyazvasan|

**11** anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginiI marthA ca yasmin vaithanlyAgrAmE vasatasmin grAmE iliyAsar nAmA pIPita Eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhUM sugandhitElaina marddayitVA svakEzaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rOgi| 3 aparanjca hE prabhO bhavAn yasmin prIyatE sa Eva pIPitOstIti kathAM kathayitV A tasya bhaginyau prESitavatayu| 4 tada yIzurimAM vArTTAM zrutvAkathayata pIPEyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthanjca jAtA| 5 yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginiyAm iliyAsari cApIyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH pIPAyAH kathaM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatISThat| 7 tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdlyapradsEzaM yAmaH| 8 tatastE pratyavadan, hE gurO svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdlyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi? 9 yIzuH pratyavadat, Ekasmin dinE kiM dvAdazaghATikA na bhavanti? kOpi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa EtajagatO dIptiM prApnOti| 10 kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yato hEtOstatra dIpti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM kathayitV A sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritObhUd idAnIM taM nidrAtO jAgarayituM gacchAmi| 12 yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA ziSyA akathayan, 13 hE gurO sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadramEva| 14 tada yIzuH spaSTAM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyaM yathA pratIttha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditOhaM, tathApi tasya samIpE yAma| 16 tada thOmA yaM didumaM vadanti sa sagginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIzustatrOpasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAnE sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArTTAM zrutvavAn| 18 vaithanlyA yirUzAlamaH samIpasthA krOzaikamAtrAntarita; 19 tasmAd bahavO yihUdlyA marthAM mariyamanjca bhyAtRzOkApnnAM sAntvayituM tayOH samIpam Agacchan| 20 marthA yIzOrAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiwa taM sAkSAd akarOt kintu mariyam gEha upavizya sthitA| 21 tada marthA yIzumavAdat, hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad IzvarE prArthayiSyatE Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAnE'haM| 23 yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat zESadivasE sa utthAnasamayE prOtthAsyatIti jAnE'haM| 25 tada yIzuH kathitavAn ahamEva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati; 26 yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi? (aiōn g165) 27 sAvadat prabhO yasyAvataraNApEkSAsti bhavAn saEvAbhiSikta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimi| 28 iti kathAM kathayitV A sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca| 29 kathAmimAM zrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat| 30 yIzu rgrAmamadhyA M na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAkSAd akarOt tatra sthitavAn| 31 yE yihUdlyA mariyamA sAkAma gRhE

tiSThantastAm asAntvayana tE tAM kSiPram utthAya gacchantiM vilOkya vyAharan, sa zmazAnE  
 rOditiM yAti, ityuktvA tE tasyAH paczAd agacchan| 32 yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam  
 upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayOH patitvA vyAharat hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat  
 tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 33 yIzustAM tasyAH sagginO yihUdlyAMzca rudatO vilOkya  
 zOkArtaH san dlrgaHAm nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthApayata? 34 tE vyAharan, hE prabhO  
 bhavAn Agatya pazyatu| 35 yIzunA kranditaM| 36 ataEva yihUdlyA avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin  
 kidRg apriyata| 37 tESAM kEcid avadan yOndhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM  
 nivArayituM nAzaknOt? 38 tatO yIzuH punarantardlrgaHAm nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat|  
 tat zmazAnam EkaM gahvaraM tanmukhE pASANa Eka AsIt| 39 tadA yIzuravadad EnaM pASANam  
 apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabhO, adhunA tatra durgandhO jAtaH,  
 yatOdyA catvAri dinAni zmazAnE sa tiSThati| 40 tadA yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya  
 mahimaprakAzAM drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM? 41 tadA mRtasya  
 zmazAnAt pASANO'pasAritE yIzurUrvvaM pazyan akathayat, hE pita rmama nEvEsanam  
 azRNOH kAraNaDasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvaM satataM zRNOSi tadapryahaM jAnAmi,  
 kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthitA loka vizvasanti tadartham idaM  
 vAkyA M vadAmi| 43 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa proOccairAhvayat, hE iliyAsar bahirAgaccha| 44  
 tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdO gAtramArjanavAsasA baddhamukhazca  
 bahirAgacchat| yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mOcayitvA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH samIpam  
 Agata yE yihUdlyalOkAstadA yIzOrEtat karmmApaazyan tESAM bahavO vyazvasan, 46 kintu  
 kEcidanyE phirUzinAM samIpam gatvA yIzOrEtasya karmmaNO vArtaM avadan| 47 tataH paraM  
 pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? Esa mAnavO  
 bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmA Ni karOti| 48 yadIdRzaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvvE  
 lokaStasmin vizvasiSyanti rOmilOkAzcAgatyAsmAkam anayA rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam  
 AchEtsyanti| 49 tadA tESAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsarE mahAyAjakapadE nyayujyata  
 sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha; 50 samagradEzasya vinAzatOpi sarvvalOkArtham  
 Ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkaM maggalahEtukam Etasya vivEcanAmapi na kurutha| 51  
 EtAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA vyAharad iti na, 52 kintu yIzUstaddEzlyAnAM kAraNaT prANAn  
 tyakSyati, dici dici vikIrNAn Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin  
 vatsarE kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapadE niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAkyA M kathitavAn| 53  
 taddinamArabhyA tE katham taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArEbhirE|  
 54 ataEva yihUdlyAnAM madhyE yIzuH saprakAzaM gamanAgamanE akRtvA tasmAd gatvA  
 prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradEzasyEphrAyim nAmni nagarE ziSyaiH sAkAM kAlaM yApayituM  
 prArEbhirE| 55 anantaraM yihUdlyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM  
 svAn zucln karttuM bahavO janA grAmEbhyO yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan, 56 yIzOranvEsaNaM  
 kRtvA mandirE daNPAYamAnAH santaH parasparsaM vyAharan, yuSmAkAM kIdRzO bOdhO  
 jAyatE sa kim utsavE'smin atrAgamiSyati? 57 sa ca kutrAsti yadyEtat kazcid vEtti tarhi darzayatu  
 pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjnjAM prAcArayan|

**12** nistArOtsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTkE sthitE yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd  
 udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat| 2 tatra tadarthaM  
 rajanyAM bhOjyE kRtE marthA paryavEsayad iliyAsar ca tasya saggibhiH sArddhaM  
 bhOjanAsana upAvizat| 3 tadA mariyam arddhasETakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmAMsIyaM tailam  
 AnIya yIzOzcaraNayO rmarddayitvA nijakEza rmArSTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalEna  
 gRham AmODitam abhavat| 4 yaH zimOnaH putra riSkariyOtIyO yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakarESu  
 samarpayiSyati sa ziSyastadA kathitavAn, 5 EtattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM  
 sad daridrEbhyAH kutO nAdlyata? 6 sa daridralOkArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura  
 EvaM tannikaTE mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhyE yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt

kAraNAd imAM kathAmakathayat| 7 tadA yIzurakathayad EnAM mA vAraya sA mama  
 zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat| 8 daridrA yuSmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiSThanti  
 kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkaM sannidhau na tiSThAmi| 9 tataH paraM yIzustatrAstIti  
 vArTTAM zrutvA bahavO yihUdlyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaranjca draSTuM tat  
 sthAnam Agacchana| 10 tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan; 11  
 yatastEna bahavO yihUdlyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan| 12 anantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram  
 AgacchatIti vArTTAM zrutvA parE'hani utsavAgatA bahavO lOkAH 13 kharjjUrapatrAdyAnIya  
 taM sAkSAT karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayEti vAcaM prOccai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyElO yo  
 rAjA paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH| 14 tadA "hE siyOnaH kanyE mA bhaiSIH  
 pazyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhzAvakam AruhyaAgacchati" 15 iti zAstrIyavacanAnusArEna  
 yIzurEkaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArOhat| 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM  
 ziSyAH prathamAM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prAptE sati vAkyamidaM tasmina  
 akathyata lOkAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti tE smRtavantaH| 17 sa iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd  
 Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAnjca udasthApayad yE yE lOkAstatkarmaM sAkSAT apazyan  
 tE pramAnAM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa EtAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarOt tasya janazrute  
 rlOkAstaM sAkSAT karttum Agacchan| 19 tataH phirUzinaH paraspramaM vaktum Arabhanta  
 yuSmAkaM sarvvAzcESTA vRthA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhve? pazyata sarvvE  
 lOkAstasya pazcAdvarttinObhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lOkAnAM katipayA  
 janA anyadEzlyA Asan, 21 tE gAllIyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan  
 hE mahEccha vayaM yIzuM draSTuM icchAmaH| 22 tataH philipO gatvA Andriyam avadat pazcAd  
 Andriyaphilipau yIzavE vArTTAm akathayatAM| 23 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya  
 mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitiaH| 24 aham yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabljaM  
 mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyatE tarhyEkAkI tiSThati kintu yadi mRyatE tarhi bahuguNaM  
 phalaM phalati| 25 yO janE nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu yE jana ihalOkE  
 nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti sEnantAyuh prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati| (aiōnios g166) 26 kaczid yadi  
 mama sEvakO bhavituM vAnjchati tarhi sa mama pazcAdgAmi bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra  
 tiSThAmi mama sEvakEpi tatra sthAsyati; yO janO mA M sEvatE mama pitApi taM sammaMsyatE|  
 27 sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd hE pitara EtasmAt samayAn mA M  
 rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSyE? kintvaham EtatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 hE pita:  
 svanAmnO mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmnO mahimAnaM ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi  
 prakAzayiSyAmi, ESA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samayE'jAyata| 29 tacrzutvA samIpasthalOkAnAM  
 kEcid avadan mEghO'garjIt, kEcid avadan svargIyadUtO'nEna saha kathAmacakathat| 30  
 tadA yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdOyaM nAbhUt yuSmadarthamEvAbhUt| 31 adhunA  
 jagatOsya vicAra: sampatsyatE, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt cyOSyati| 32 yadyai pRthivya  
 UrdvvE prOtthApitOsni tarhi sarvvAn mA navAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya  
 mRti rbhaviSyati, Etad bOdhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat| 34 tadA lOkA akathayan  
 sObhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthE zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH  
 prOtthApitO bhaviSyatIti vAkyA M kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputrOyaM kah? (aiōn g165) 35 tadA  
 yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyOtirAstE, yathA yuSmAn andhakArO  
 nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyOtistiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata;  
 yO janO'ndhakArE gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36 ataEva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM  
 nikaTE jyOtirAstE tAvatkAlaM jyOtIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyOtisi vizvasita; imAM kathAM  
 kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tEbhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIzustESAM samakSam  
 EtAvadAzcaryyakarmmAni kRtavAn tathApi tE tasmin na vyazvasan| 38 ataEva kaH pratyEti  
 susaMvAdaM parEzAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzatE parEzasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau?  
 yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yadEtad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat| 39 tE pratyEtuM

nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "tE nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyante tai rmaniaHsu parivarttitESu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karOmi tathA sa tESAM lOcanAnyandhAni kRtvA tESAmanthaHkaraNAni gAPhAni kariSyati" 41 yizayiyO yadA yIzO rmahimAnaM vilOkya tasmin kathAmakathayat tadA bhaviSyadvAkyam IdRzaM prakAzayat| 42 tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUzinastAn bhajanagRhAd dUrIkurvvantIti bhayAt tE taM na sviKrtavantaH| 43 yata Izvarasya prazaMsAtO mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM tE'priyanta| 44 tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayad yO janO mayi vizvasiti sa kEvalE mayi vizvasiti na, sa matprErakE'pi vizvasiti| 45 yO janO mAM pazyati sa matprErakamapi pazyati| 46 yO janO mAM pratyEti sa yathAndhakArE na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyOtiHsvarUpo bhUtvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM zrutvA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM dOSiNaM na karOmi, yato hEtO rjagatO janAnAM dOSAn nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum AgatOsmi| 48 yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhlAti, anyastaM dOSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sA kathaA caramE'nhI taM dOSiNaM kariSyati| 49 yato hEtOrahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadESTavyanja iti matprErayitA pitA mAmAjnjApayat| 50 tasya sAjnjA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataEvAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAjnjApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

**13** nistArOtsavasya kinjcitAlAt pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpaganasya samayaH sannikarSObhUd iti jnjAtvA yIzurAprathamAd yESu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalOkESa prEma karOtI sma tESu zESaM yAvat prEma kRtavAn| 2 pitA tasya hastE sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpam yAsyati ca, sarvvANyEtAni jnjAtvA rajanyAM bhOjanE sampUrNE sati, 3 yadA zaitAn taM parahastESu samarpayituM zimOnaH putrasya ISkAriyOtiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNE kupravRttim samArpayat, 4 tadA yIzu rbhOjanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mOcayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gRhltvA tEna svakaTim abadhnaT, 5 paczAd EkapAtrE jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSAlya tEna kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mArStuM prArabhata| 6 tataH zimOnpitarasya samIpamAgatE sa uktavAn hE prabhO bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati? 7 yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karOmi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu paczAj jnjAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati| yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlayE tarhi mayi tava kOpyaMzO nAsti| (aiōn g165) 9 tadA zimOnpitaraH kathitavAn hE prabhO tarhi kEvalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu| 10 tatO yIzuravadad yO janO dhautastasya sarvvAggapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAggasya prakSAalanApEkSA nAsti| yUyaM pariSkRtA iti satyaM kintu na sarvvE, 11 yato yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati taM sa jnjAtavAna; ataEva yUyaM sarvvE na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM kathitavAn| 12 ittham yIzustESAM pAdAn prakSAlya vastraM paridhAyAsanE samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmmAkarSaM jAnlitha? 13 yUyaM mAM guruM prabhunjca vadatha tat satyamEva vadatha yatOhaM saEva bhavAmi| 14 yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam| 15 ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum EkaM panthAnaM darzitavAn| 16 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabhO rdAsO na mahAn prErakAcca prEritO na mahAn| 17 imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmA Ni kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanyaA bhaviSyatha| 18 sarvvESu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, yE mama manOnItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyAni yO bhugktE matprAnaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa ESa mAnavaH| yadEtad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusArENAvazyaM ghaTiSyatE| 19 ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsO jAyatE tadarthaM EtAdRzaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam| 20 ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA prEritaM janaM yO

gRhlati sa mAmEva gRhlati yazca mAM gRhlati sa matprErakaM gRhlati| 21 EtAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhI san pramANaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam EkO janO mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati| 22 tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdAH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlOkayituM prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samayE yIzu ryasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata| 24 zimOnpitarastraM sagkEtEnAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmEtAm kathayatIti pRcchA| 25 tadA sa yIzo rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavAn, hE prabhO sa janaH kaH? 26 tatO yIzuH pratyavadat EkakhaNPaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saEva saH; paczAt pUpakhaNPamEkaM majjayitvA zimOnaH putrAya ISkariyOtlyAya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin dattE sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru| 28 kintu sa yEnAyazEna tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviSTalOkAnAM kOpi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpE mudrAsampuTakasthitEH kEcid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM krEtum vA daridrEbhyaH kinjcid vitarituM kathitavAn| 30 tadA pUpakhaNPagrahaNAT paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA| 31 yihUdE bahirgatE yIzurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAzatE tEnEzvarasyaApi mahimA prakAzatE| 32 yadi tEnEzvarasya mahimA prakAzatE tarhIzvarOpi svEna tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tUrNaM Eva prakAzayiSyati| 33 hE vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kinjcikAlamAtram AsE, tataH paraM mAM mRgayiSyadhvE kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdlyEbhyaH kathitavAn tathAduhunA yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUyaM parasparaM priyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathaH prlyE yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva priyadhvam, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjnjAm AdizAmi| 35 tEnaiva yadi parasparaM priyadhvE tarhi lakSaNEnAnEna yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvvE jnjAtuM zakSyanti| 36 zimOnapitaraH pRSThavAn hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama paczAd gantuM na zaknOSi kintu paczAd gamiSyasi| 37 tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, hE prabhO sAmprataM kutO hEtOstava paczAd gantuM na zaknOmi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM zaknOmi| 38 tatO yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM zaknOSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnOSyasE|

**14** manOduHkhinO mA bhUta; IzvarE vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita| 2 mama pitu gRhE bahUni vAsasthAni santi nO cEt pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajnjApayiSyA yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi| 3 yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svasamIpA M nESyAmi, tatO yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnitha tasya panthAnamapi jAnitha| 5 tadA thOmA avadat, hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jnjAtuM zaknumaH? 6 yIzurakathayad ahamEva satyajIvanarUpapathO mayA na gantA kOpi pituH samIpA M gantuM na zaknOti| 7 yadi mAm ajnjAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajnjAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnitha pazyatha ca| 8 tadA philipaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yathESTaM bhaviSyati| 9 tatO yIzuH pratyAvAdit, hE philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham EtAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yO janO mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayEti kathaM kathayasi? 10 aham pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyAsi? ahaM yadvAkyAm vadAmi tat svatO na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjatE sa Eva sarvvakarmmAni karAti| 11 ataEva pitaryyaham tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, nO cEt karmmahEtOH pratyayaM kuruta| 12 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yO janO mayi vizvasiti sOhamiva karmmAni kariSyati varaM tatOpi mahAkarmmAni kariSyati yatO hEtOrahA M pituH samIpA M gacchAmi| 13 yathA putrENA pitu rmahimA prakAzatE tadarthaM mama nAma prOcya yat

prArthayiSyadhwE tat saphalaM kariSyAmi| 14 yadi mama nAmnA yat kinjcid yAcadhvE  
 tarhi tadaham sAdhayiSyAmi| 15 yadi mayi priyadhwE tarhi mamAjnjAH samAcarata| 16 tatO  
 mayA pituH samIpE prArthitE pitA nirantaraM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramEkaM  
 sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAAnA yuSmAkAM nikaTaM prEsayiSyati| (aiōn g165) 17 EtajagatO  
 lOkAstaM grahituM na zaknuvanti yatastE taM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnItha  
 yatO hEtO sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkAM madhyE sthAsyati ca| 18 ahaM yuSmAn  
 anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkAM samIpam AgamiSyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat  
 param asya jagatO lOkA mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha; ahaM jIviSyAmi  
 tasmat kAraNAd yUyamapi jIviSyatha| 20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM  
 yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tada jnjAsyatha| 21 yO janO mamAjnjA gRhltvA tA Acarati saEva mayi  
 prIyatE; yO janazca mayi prIyatE saEva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamaapi  
 tasmin prItvA tasmin svaM prakAzayiSyAmi| 22 tada ISkariyOtlyAd anyO yihUdAstamavadat, hE  
 prabhO bhavAn jagatO lOkAnAM sannidhau prakAzitO na bhUtvAsmAkAM sannidhau kutaH  
 prakAzitO bhaviSyati? 23 tatO yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yO janO mayi prIyatE sa mamAjnjA api  
 gRhlti, tEna mama pitApi tasmin prEsyatE, AvAnjca tannikaTAmAgatya tEna saha nivatsyAvaH|  
 24 yO janO mayi na prIyatE sa mama kathA api na gRhlti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM  
 zRNutha sA kathA kEvalasya mama na kintu mama prErakO yaH pitA tasyApi kathA| 25 idAnIM  
 yuSmAkAM nikaTE vidyamAnOham EtAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi| 26 kintvitaH paraM pitrA  
 yaH sahAyO'rthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prErayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayOktAH  
 samastAH kathA yuSmAn smArayiSyati| 27 ahaM yuSmAkAM nikaTE zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi,  
 nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyA M dadAmi, jagatO lOkA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkAM  
 antaHkaraNA ni duHkhitAni bhiltAni ca na bhavantu| 28 ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkAM  
 samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayOktA M vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauSTA; yadi mayyaprEsyatE  
 tarhyahaM pituH samIpam gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhwA M yato  
 mama pitA mattOpi mahAn| 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH samayE yathA yuSmAkAM zraddhaM jAyatE  
 tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn EtAM vArttAM vadAmi| 30 itaH  
 paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kAraNAd Etasya jagataH  
 patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasyA kOpi sambandhO nAsti| 31 ahaM pitari prEma karOmI  
 tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmA ni karOmilti yEna jagatO lOkA jAnanti tadartham uttiSThata vayaM  
 sthAnAdasmAd gacchAmi|

**15** ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpO mama pitA tUdyAnaparicArakasvarUpanjca| 2 mama yAsu  
 zAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyaH zAkhA yathAdhikaphalAni  
 phalanti tadarthAM tAH pariSkarOti| 3 idAnIM mayOktOpadEzEna yUyaM pariSkRtAH| 4  
 ataH kAraNAt mayi tiSThata tEnAhamapi yuSmAsu tiSThAmi, yato hEtO rdrAkSAlatAyAm  
 asaMlagnA zAkhA yathA phalavati bhavituM na zaknOti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSThantaH  
 phalavantO bhavituM na zaknutha| 5 ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpO yUyanjca zAkhAsvarUpOH; yO  
 janO mayi tiSThati yatra cAham tiSThAmi, sa pracUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM  
 vinA yUyAM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha| 6 yaH kazcin mayi na tiSThati sa zuSkazAkhEva bahi  
 rnikSipyatE lOkAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti| 7 yadi yUyaM mayi tiSThatha mama  
 kathA ca yuSmAsu tiSThati tarhi yad vAnjchitvA yAciSyadhwE yuSmAkAM tadEva saphalaM  
 bhaviSyati| 8 yadi yUyaM pracUraphalavantO bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA  
 prakAziSyatE tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti parikSAyI SyadhwE| 9 pitA yathA mayi prItavAn  
 ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn atO hEtO ryUyaM nirantaraM mama prEmapAtraNI bhUtvA  
 tiSThata| 10 ahaM yathA piturAjnjA gRhltvA tasyA prEmabhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi  
 yadi mamAjnjA guhlitha tarhi mama prEmabhAjanAni sthAsyatha| 11 yuSmannimittAM mama  
 ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkAM Anandazca yathA pUryyatE tadarthaM

yuSmabhyam EtAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUyamapi parasparam  
 tathA priyadhvam ESA mamAjnjA| 13 mitrANAM kAraNAt svaprANAdAnaparyyantaM yat prEma  
 tasmAn mahAprEma kasyApi nAsti| 14 ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadEva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi  
 yUyamEva mama mitrANI| 15 adyArabhyA yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti  
 dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpE yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUsmAn ajnjApayam  
 tatkAraNAd yuSmAn mitrANI prOktavAn| 16 yUyaM mAM rOcitavanta iti na, kintvahamEva  
 yuSmAn rOcitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAkSayAni bhavanti,  
 tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prOcya pitaraM yat kinjcid yAciSyadhvE  
 tadEva sa yuSmabhyam dAsyati| 17 yUyaM paraspramaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjnjApayAmi| 18  
 jagato lOkai ryuSmAsu RtIyatESu tE pUrvvAM mAmEvArtlyanta iti yUyaM jAnitha| 19 yadi  
 yUyaM jagato lOkA abhaviSyata tarhi jagato lOkA yuSmAn AtmlyAn buddhvAprESyanta; kintu  
 yUyaM jagato lOkA na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAjagato'rOcayam EtasmAt kAraNajjagato  
 lOkA yuSmAn RtIyantE| 20 dAsaH prabhO rmahAn na bhavati mamaItat pUrvvIyaM vAkyAm  
 smarata; tE yadi mAmEvAtAPayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tAPayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyAm gRhlanti  
 tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyAm grahISyanti| 21 kintu tE mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn prati  
 tAdRzaM vyavahariSyanti yato yO mAM prEritavAn taM tE na jAnanti| 22 tESAM sannidhim  
 Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyaM tarhi tESAM pApAM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tESAM  
 pApAM AcchAdayitum upAyO nAsti| 23 yO janO mAm RtIyatE sa mama pitaramapi RtIyatE| 24  
 yAdRzAni karmmA niKEnApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmA ni yadi tESAM sAkSAd  
 ahaM nAkariSyam tarhi tESAM pApAM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tE dRSTvApi mAM mama  
 pitaranjcArtlyanta| 25 tasmAt tE'kAraNaM mAm RtIyantE yadEtad vacanaM tESAM zAstrE  
 likhitamAstE tat saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam  
 AtmA naM pituH samIpAd yuSmAkaM samIpE prESayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati|  
 27 yUyaM prathamamArabhyA mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAddhEtO ryUyamapi pramANaM  
 dAsyatha|

**16** yuSmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyatE tadarthaM yuSmAn EtAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM|  
 2 lOkA yuSmAn bhajanagRhEbhyO dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samayE yuSmAn hatvA  
 Izvarasya tuSTi janakaM karmmA kurmma iti maMsyantE sa samaya Agacchanti| 3 tE pitaram  
 mAnjca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratiRzam AcariSyanti| 4 atO hEtAH samayE samupasthitE  
 yathA mama kathA yuSmAkaM manaHsuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam EtAM  
 kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSThan prathamam tAM yuSmabhyam  
 nAkathayaM| 5 sAmprataM svasya prErayituH samIpAM gacchAmi tathApi tvaM kka gacchasi  
 kathAM EtAM yuSmAkaM kOpi mAM na pRcchati| 6 kintu mayOktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi  
 ryUsmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhEna pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM  
 kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkaM hitArthamEva, yato hEtO rgamanE na kRte sahAyO  
 yuSmAkaM samIpAM nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM samIpE taM  
 prESayiSyAmi| 8 tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNPESu jagato lOkAnAM prabOdhaM janayiSyati|  
 9 tE mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhEtOH pApaprabOdhaM janayiSyati| 10 yuSmAkam adRzyaH  
 sannahaM pituH samIpAM gacchAmi tasmAd puNyE prabOdhaM janayiSyati| 11 EtajagatO'dhipati  
 rdaNPAjnjam prApnOti tasmAd daNPE prabOdhaM janayiSyati| 12 yuSmabhyam kathayituM  
 mamAnEkAH kathA AsatE, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyAM sOPhuM na zaknutha; 13 kintu satyamaya  
 AtmA yadA samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn nESyati, sa svataH kimapi na  
 vadiSyati kintu yacchrOSyati tadEva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati| 14  
 mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yato madlyAM kathAM gRhltvA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati|  
 15 pitu ryadyad AstE tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdisAm sa madlyAM kathAM  
 gRhltvA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati| 16 kiyatkalAt paraM yUyAM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE

kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE yatOhaM pituH samIpAM gacchAmi| 17  
tataH ziSyANAM kiyantO janAH parasparyAM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM  
draSTuM na lapsyadhvE kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE yatOhaM pituH  
samIpAM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya  
vAkyam kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM bOddhuM na zaknumastairiti 19 nigaditE  
yIzustESAM praznEcchAM jnjAtvA tEbhyO'kathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na  
lapsyadhvE, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM  
tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparyAM mRgayadhvE? 20 yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM  
vadAmi yUyaM krantiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagatO lOkA AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zOkAkula  
bhaviSyatha kintu zOkAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviSyatha| 21 prasavakAla upasthitE nArI  
yathA prasavavEdanayA vyAkula bhavati kintu putrE bhUmisthE sati manuSyaikO janmanA  
naralOkE praviSTA ityAnandAt tasyAstasrvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati, 22 tathA  
yUyamapi sAmprataM zOkAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyam darzanaM dAsyAmi  
tEna yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmakaM tam Anandanjca kOpi  
harttuM na zakSyati| 23 tasmin divasE kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham  
atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat kinjcid pitaraM yaciSyadhvE tadEva sa dAsyati| 24  
pUrvE mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmakaM  
sampUrNAnandO janiSyatE| 25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyEtAni yuSmAn jnjApitavAn kintu  
yasmin samayE upamayA nOktvA pituH kathAM spaSTA M jnjApayiSyAmi samaya EtAdRza  
AgacchatI| 26 tadA mama nAmnA prArthayiSyadhvE 'haM yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vinEsyE  
kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yatO yUyaM mayi prEma kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd  
AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuSmasu prlyatE| 28 pituH  
samIpAjajad AgatOsni jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpAM gacchAmi| 29 tadA ziSyA  
avadan, hE prabhO bhavAn upamayA nOktvAdhunA spaSTA M vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvajnjaH  
kEnacit prSTO bhavitumapi bhavataH prayOjanAM nAstItyadhuNasmAkaM sthirajnjAnaM  
jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityattra vayaM vizvasimaH| 31 tatO yIzuH  
pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vizvasitha? 32 pazyata sarvvE yUyaM vikIrNAH santO mAm  
EkAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, EtAdRzaH samaya AgacchatI varAM  
prAyENOpasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham AstE| 33  
yathA mayA yuSmakaM zAnti rjAyatE tadartham EtAH kathA yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin  
jagati yuSmakaM kIezO ghaTiSyatE kintvakSObhA bhavata yatO mayA jagajjitaM|

**17** tataH paraM yIzurEtAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM viOkyaitat prArthayat, hE pitaH  
samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM  
nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya| 2 tvaM yOllOkAn tasya hastE samarpitavAn sa yathA  
tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimatrANAM adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn|  
**(aiōnios g166)** 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya IzvarastvayA prEritazca yIzuH khrISTa EtayOrubhayOH  
paricayE prAptE'nantAyu rbhavati| **(aiōnios g166)** 4 tvaM yasya karmmaNO bhAraM mahyaM  
dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM| 5 ataEva hE  
pita rjagatyavidyamAnE tvayA saha tiSThatO mama yO mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpE  
mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyacca tvam EtajjagatO yAllOkAn mahyaM adadA  
ahaM tEbhyastava nAmnastattvajnjAnam adadAM, tE tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH,  
tasmAttE tavOpadEzam agRhlAn| 7 tvaM mahyaM yat kinjcid adadAstasrvvaM tvattO jAyatE  
ityadhuNajAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadEzam adadA ahamapi tEbhyastamupadEzam adadAM tEpi  
tamagRhlAn tvattOhaM nirgatya tvayA prEritObhavam atra ca vyazvasan| 9 tESAmEva nimittaM  
prArthayE'haM jagatO lOkanimittaM na prArthayE kintu yAllOkAn mahyaM adadAstESAmEva  
nimittaM prArthayE'haM yatastE tavaivAsatE| 10 yE mama tE tava yE ca tava tE mama tathA tai

rmama mahimA prakAzyatE| 11 sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthitEH zESam abhavat aham tava samIpam gacchAmi kintu tE jagati sthAsyanti; hE pavitra pitarAvayO ryathaikatvamAstE tathA tESAmalyEkatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllOkAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSa| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakSitavAn; yAllOkAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, tESAM madhyE kEvalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tEna dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA tESAM sampUrNaNandO bhavati tadarthamahAM jagati tiSThan EtAH kathA akathayam| 14 tavOpadEzaM tEbhyO'dadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandhO nAsti tathA jajata saha tESAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagatO lOkAstAn RtlyantE| 15 tvaM jagatastAn gRhANEti na prArthayE kintvazubhAd rakSEti prArthayEham| 16 aham yathA jagatsambandhIyO na bhavAmi tathA tEpi jagatsambandhIyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyamEva satyaM| 18 tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhAmapi tAn jagati prairayaM| 19 tESAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrikarOmi tathA satyakathayA tEpi pavitribhavantu| 20 kEvalaM EtESAmarthE prArthayE'ham iti na kintvEtESAmupadEzEna yE janA mayi vizvasiSyanti tESAmalyarthE prArthEyE'ham| 21 hE pitastESAM sarvvESAm EkatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvavyEkatvaM tathA tESAmalyAvayOrEkatvaM bhavatu tEna tvaM mAM prEritavAn iti jagatO lOkAH pratiyantu| 22 yathAvayOrEkatvaM tathA tESAmalyEkatvaM bhavatu tESvahaM mayi ca tvam ittham tESAM sampUrNamEkatvaM bhavatu, tvaM prEritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyasE ca tathA tESvapi prItavAn EtadyathA jagatO lOkA jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstA M mahimAnaM ahamapi tEbhyO dattavAn| 24 hE pita rjagatO nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snEhaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA tE pazyanti tadarthaM yAllOkAn mahyA M dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tEpi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaISa vAnjcha| 25 hE yathArthika pita rjagatO lokaistvayyajnjAtEpi tvAmahaM jAnE tvaM mAM prEritavAn itImE ziSyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM tESu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yEna prEmmA prEmAkarOstat tESu tiSThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jnjApitavAn punarapi jnjApayiSyAmi|

**18** tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidrOnnAmakaM srOta uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatratyOdyAnaM prAvizat| 2 kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM pariclyatE yatO yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat| 3 tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAnjca padAtigaNanjca gRhItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrAni cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiSyatE taj jnjAtvA yIzuragrEsaraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gavEsayatha? 5 tE pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tatO yIzuravAdId ahamEva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAti yihUdAzcAtiSThat| 6 tadAhamEva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva tE pazcAdEtya bhUmau patitAH| 7 tatO yIzuH punarapi pRSThavAn kaM gavEsayatha? tatastE pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM| 8 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahamEva sa imAM kathAmacakatham; yadi mAmanvicchatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata| 9 ittham bhUtE mahyA M yAllOkAn adadAstESAm Ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphala jAtA| 10 tadA zimOnpitaraSYa nikaTE khaggalsthithEH sa taM niSkOsAM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavaN| 11 tatO yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaggAM kOSE sthApaya mama pitA mahyA M pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tEnAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tadA sainyagaNaH sEnApati ryihUdlyAnAM padAtayazca yIzuM ghRtvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpam prathamam anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsarE mahAyAjatvapadE niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNaLoKAnAM maggalArtham Ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tadA zimOnpitaraO'nyaikaziSyazca yIzOH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakEna paricitatvAt sa yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvizat| 16 kintu pitarO bahirdvArasya

saMlpE'tiSThad ataEva mahAyAjakEna paricitaH sa ziSyaH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadaH sa dvArarakSiKA pitaram avadat tvAM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyaH? tataH sOvadad ahaM na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAnE dAsAH padAtayazca zltahEtOraggArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApAM sEvitavantastatsthAnE pitarastiSThan taiH saha vahnitApaM sEvitum Arabhata| 19 tadaH ziSyESUpadEzE ca mahAyAjakEna yIzuH pRSTAh 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalOkAnAM samakSaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdlyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagEhE mandirE cAzikSayaM| 21 mattaH kutaH pRccasi? yE janA madupadEzam azRNvan tAnEva pRccha yadyad avadaM tE tat jAninta| 22 tadEtthaM pratyuditavAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capETEnAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam EvaM prativedas? 23 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dEhi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kutO hEtO rmAm atAPayaH? 24 pUrvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpAM praiSayat| 25 zimOnpitarastiSThan vahnitApaM sEvatE, Etasmin samayE kiyantastam apRcchan tvaM kim Etasya janasya ziSyo na? tataH sOpahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi| 26 tadaH mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAnE tEna saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyAM? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutya kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTO'raut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUSE tE kiyaphAgRhAd adhipatE rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucityE jAtE tai rnistArOtsavE na bhOktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdlyAstadgRhaM nAvizan| 29 aparam pilAtO bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn Etasya manuSyasya kaM dOSaM vadatha? 30 tadaH tE pEtyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpE nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH| 31 tataH pilAtO'vadad yUyamEnaM gRhItvA svESAM vyavasthayA vicArayat| tadaH yihUdlyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNPaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikArO'sti| 32 EvaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pilAtaH punarapi tad rA JagRhaM gatvA yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? 34 yIzuH pratyavadat tvam EtAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pilAtO'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdlyA? tava svadEzIyA vizESataH pradhAnayAjakA mama nikaTE tvAM samArpayana, tvAM kiM kRTavAn? 36 yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam EtajjagatsambandhIyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdlyAnAM hastESu yatha samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sEvakA ayOtsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na| 37 tadaH pilAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyaM dAtuM janiM gRhItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmaapakSapAtinO mama kathAM zRNvanti| 38 tadaH satyaM kiM? EtAM kathAM paSTvA pilAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdlyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyparAdhaM na prApnOm| 39 nistArOtsavasamayE yuSmAbhirabhirucita EkO janO mayA mOcayitavya ESA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataEva yuSmAkaM nikaTE yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mOcayAmi, yuSmAkam icchA kA? 40 tadaH tE sarvvE ruvantO vyAharan EnaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mOcaya| kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsit|

**19** pilAtO yIzum AnIya kazayA prAhArayat| 2 pazcAt sEnAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastakE samarpaA vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya, 3 hE yihUdlyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM capETEnAhantum Arabhata| 4 tadaH pilAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lOkAn avadat, asya kamapyparAdhaM na labhE'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jnjApayituM yuSmAkaM sannidhau bahirEnam AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakanukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat| tataH pilAtaH uktavAn EnaM manuSyAM pazyata| 6 tadaH pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayazca taM dRSTvA, EnaM kruzE vidha, EnaM kruzE vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pilAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam EnaM nItvA kruzE vidhata, aham Etasya kamapyparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdlyAH

pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAstE tadanusArENAsya prANahananam ucitaM yatOyaM  
 svam Izvarasya putramavadat| 8 pilAta imAM kathAM zrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi  
 rAjagRha Agatya yIzuM pRSTAvAn tvaM kutratyO lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaram  
 nAvadat| 10 tataH pilAt kathitavAna tvAM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi? tvAM kruzE  
 vEdhituM vA mOcayituM zakti rmamAstE iti kiM tvAM na jAnAsi? tadA yIzuH pratyavadad  
 IzvarENAdaM mamOpari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava  
 hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvarENAdattaM  
 mamOpari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat  
 tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhya pilAtastaM mOcayituM cESTitavAn kintu yihUdlyA  
 ruvantO vyAharen yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvAM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi,  
 yO janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saEva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati| 13 EtAM  
 kathAM zrutvA pilAtO yIzuM bahirAnIya nistArOtsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt  
 pUrvvaM prastarabandhanAmni sthAnE 'rthAt ibrIyabhASayA yad gabbithA kathyatE  
 tasmin sthAnE vicArAsana upAvizat| 14 anantaraM pilAtO yihUdlyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM  
 rAjAnaM pazyata| 15 kintu EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM kruze vidha, iti kathAM  
 kathayitvA tE ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pilAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruzE  
 vEdhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kOpi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti|  
 16 tataH pilAtO yIzuM kruze vEdhituM tESAM hastESu samArpayat, tatastE taM dhRtvA  
 nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyabhASayA  
 gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH| 18 tatastE madhyasthAnE taM tasyObhayapArzvE  
 dvAvaparau kruzE'vidhan| 19 aparam ESa yihUdlyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijnjApanaM  
 likhitvA pilAtastasya kruzeOpari samayoJayat| 20 sA lipiH ibrIyayUnAnIyarOmIyabhASAbhi  
 rlikhitA; yIzOH kruzavEdhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpAM, tasmAd bahavO yihUdlyAstAM  
 paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pilAtamiti nyavEdayan yihUdlyAnAM  
 rAjEti vAkyaM na kintu ESa svaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnam avadad ittham likhatu| 22 tataH  
 pilAta uttaraM dattavAn yallEkhanIyA tallikhitavAn| 23 itthaM sEnAgaNO yIzuM kruze  
 vidhitvA tasya paridhEyavastraM caturO bhAgAn kRtvA EkaikasEnA EkaikabhAgam agRhlat  
 tasyOttarIyavastranjcAgRhlat| kintUttarIyavastraM sUcisEvanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM| 24  
 tasmAttE vyAharen Etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNPaitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma|  
 vibhajantE'dharIyaM mE vasanaM tE parasparyam| mamOttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti  
 ca| iti yadvAkyA M dharmaMapustakE likhitamAstE tat sEnAgaNEnEtthaM vyavaharaNAT  
 siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAnIM yIzO rmAtA mAtu rbhaginiI ca yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam  
 magdallInI mariyam ca EtAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan| 26 tatO yIzuH svamAtaraM  
 priyatamaziSyanjcA samIpE daNPAYamAnau vilOkya mAtaram avadat, HE yOSid EnaM tava  
 putraM pazy, 27 ziSyantvavadat, EnAM tava mAtaram pazy| tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM tAM  
 nijagRhaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM sarvvaM karMMAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jnjAtvA  
 dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA|  
 29 tatastasmin sthAnE amlarasEna pUrNapAtrasthityA tE spanjjamEkaM tadamlarasEnArdrikRtya  
 EsObnAlE tad yOjavitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tada yIzuramlarasAM  
 gRhltvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatayat| 31  
 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt parE'hani vizrAmavArE dEhA yathA kruzeOpari na tiSThanti,  
 yataH sa vizrAmavArO mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdlyAH pilAtanikaTaM gatvA tESAM  
 pAdabhanjjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta| 32 ataH sEnA Agatya  
 yIzunA saha kruze hatayOH prathamadvitIyacOrayOH pAdAn abhanjan; 33 kintu yIzOH  
 sannidhiM gatvA sa mRta iti dRSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhanjan| 34 pazcAd EkO yOddhA  
 zUlAghAtEna tasya kukSim avidhat tatkSaNAt tasmAd raktaM jalanjca niragacchat| 35 yO

janO'sya sAkSyaM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyEdaM sAkSyaM satyaM tasya kathA yuSmAkAM vizvAsaM janayitum yOgyA tat sa jAnAti 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyatE, 37 tadvat anyazAstrEpi likhyatE, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti tE'vidhan yantu tamprati" 38 arimathlyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSya Eka Aslt kintu yihUdlyEbhyo bhayAt prakAzitO na bhavati; sa ylzo rdEhaM nEtuM pilAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pilAtEnAnumatE sati sa gatvA ylzo rdEham anayat] 39 aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau ylzoH samIpam agacchat sOpi gandharasEna mizritaM prAyENA panjcAzatsETakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat] 40 tatastE yihUdlyAnAM zmazAnE sthApanarItyanusArEna tatsugandhidravyEna sahitAM tasya dEhaM vastRENAvESTayan] 41 aparanjca yatra sthAnE taM kruzE'vidhan tasya nikaTasthOdyAnE yatra kimapi mRtadEhaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam EkaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt] 42 yihUdlyAnAM AsAdanadinAgamanAt tE tasmin samIpasthazmazAnE ylzum azAyayan]

**20** anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadinE 'tipratyUSE 'ndhakArE tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat] 2 pazcAd dhAvitvA zimOnpitaraAya ylzoH priyatamaziSyAya cEdam akathayat, lOkAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na zaknOmi] 3 ataH pitaraH sOnyaziSyazca barhi rbhutvA zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhEtAM] 4 ubhayOrdhAvatOH sOnyaziSyAH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn] 5 tadA prahvilbhUya sthApitavastrAni dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat] 6 aparaM zimOnpitara Agatya zmazAnasthAnaM pravizya 7 sthApitavastrAni mastakasya vastranjca pRthak sthAnAntarE sthApitaM dRSTavAn] 8 tataH zmazAnasthAnaM pUrvvam AgatO yOnyaziSyAH sOpi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyazvasIt] 9 yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya Etasya dharmaapustakavacanasya bhAvaM tE tadA vOddhuM nAzankuvan] 10 anantaraM tau dvau ziSyaM svaM svaM gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm] 11 tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthityvA rOditum Arabhata tato rudati prahvilbhUya zmazAnAM vilOkya 12 ylzoH zayanasthAnasya ziraHsthAnE padatalE ca dvayO rdizo dvau svargiyadUtAvupaviSTau samapazyat] 13 tau pRSTavantau hE nAri kutO rOdiSi? sAvadat lOkA mama prabhU M nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi] 14 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya ylzuM daNPAYamAnam apazyat kintu sa ylzuriti sA jnjAtuM nAzaknOt] 15 tadA ylzungAm apRcchat hE nAri kutO rOdiSi? kaM vA mRgayasE? tataH sA tam udyAnasEvakaM jnjAtvA vyAharat, hE mahEccha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi] 16 tadA ylzungAm avadat hE mariyam] tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat hE rabbUnI arthAt hE gurO] 17 tadA ylzungavadat mA M mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpE UrddhvagamanaM na karOmi kintu yo mama yuSmAkAnjcA pitA mama yuSmAkAnjcEzvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatOsmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jnjApaya] 18 tatO magdalInlmaryam tatkSaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA Eta akathayad iti vArttam ziSyEbhyo'kathayat] 19 tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamayE ziSyA Ekatra militvA yihUdlyEbhyo bhiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, Etasmin kAlE ylzungESAM madhyasthAnE tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkAM kalyANAM bhUyAt] 20 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSinjca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhU M dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan] 21 ylzuH punaravadad yuSmAkAM kalyANAM bhUyAt pitA yathA mA M praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn prEsayAmi] 22 ityuktvA sa tESAmupari dIrghaprazvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmA M gRhIta] 23 yUyA M yESAM pApAni mOcayiSyatha tE mOcayiSyantE yESAnjcA pApAti na mOcayiSyatha tE na mOcayiSyantE] 24 dvAdazamadhyE gaNitO yamajO thOmAnAmA ziSyO ylzoR AgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt] 25 atO vayaM prabhU M apazyAmEti vAkyE'nyaziSyairuktE sOvadat, tasya hastayO rlauhakIlakAnAM cihnaM na vilOkya taccihnam aggulyA na spRSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nArOpya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi] 26 aparam aSTamE'hni gatE sati thOmAsahitaH ziSyagaNa Ekatra militvA dvAraM

ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, Etarhi yIzustESAM madhyasthAnE tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkAM kuzalaM bhUyAt| 27 paczAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam aggulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazyA karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya| 28 tada thOmA avadat, hE mama prabhO hE madIzvara| 29 yIzurakathayat, hE thOmA mAM nirIkSya vizvasiSi yE na drSTvA vizvasanti taEva dhanyAH| 30 EtadanyAni pustakE'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmAni yIzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarOt| 31 kintu yIzurlzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta EvEti yathA yUyAM vizvasitha vizvarya ca tasya nAmnA paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham EtAni sarvvANyalikhanta|

**21** tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhEstaTE yIzuH punarapi ziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn darzanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 zimOnpitaraH yamajathOmA gAllIyakAnnAnagaranivAsI nithanEl sivadEH putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau caitESvEkatra militESu zimOnpitO'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3 tataseE vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmAHA tadA tE bahirgatAH santaH kSipraM nAvam ArOhan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm Ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4 prabhAtE sati yIzustaTE sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jnjAtuM nAzaknuvan| 5 tada yIzurapRcchat, hE vatsA sannidhau kinjcit khAdyadrayyam AstE? tE'vadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tada sO'vedat naukAyA dakSiNapArzvE jAlaM nikSipata tatO lapsyadhdvE, tasmAt tai rnikSiptE jALE matsyA EtAvantO'patan yEna tE jAlamAkRSya nOttOlaiyituM zaktAH| 7 tasmAd yIzOH priyatamaziSyaH pitarAyAkathayat ESa prabhu rbhavEt, ESa prabhuriti vAcAM zrutvaiva zimOn nagnatAhEtO rmatsyadharinA uttarlyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat| 8 aparE ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan tE kULAd atidUrE nAsan dvizatahastEbhyO dUra Asan ityanumiyatE| 9 tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca drSTAHI 10 tatO yIzurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata tESAM katipayAn Anayata| 11 ataH zimOnpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhadbhistripanjcAzadadhikazatamatSyaIH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyOdatOlayat kintvEtAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata| 12 anantaraM yIzustAn avAdit yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvAM; tadA saEva prabhuriti jnjAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhAtA nAbhavat| 13 tatO yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tEbhyA H paryavEsayat| 14 itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyEbhyastRtlyavAraM darzanaM dattavAn| 15 bhOjanE samAptE sati yIzuH zimOnpitaraM pRSTavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kim EtEbhyOdhikaM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabhO tvayi prIyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama mESazAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa dvitIyavAraM pRSTavAn hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kiM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabhO tvayi prIyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayata tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya| 17 paczAt sa tRtlyavAraM pRSTavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kiM mayi prIyasE? EtadvAkyAM tRtlyavAraM pRSTavAn tasmAt pitarO duHkhito bhUtvA'kathayat hE prabhO bhavataH kimapyagOcarAM nAsti tvayyahaM prIyE tad bhavAn jAnAti; tatO yIzuravadat tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakALE svayAM baddhakaTi ryatrEcchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhE vayasi hastaM vistArayiSya, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavEcchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra nESyatI| 19 phalataH kIdRzEna maraNEna sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad bOdhayituM sa iti vAkyAM prOktavAn| ityuktE sati sa tamavOcat mama paczAd Agaccha| 20 yO janO rAtrikAlE yIzo rvakSO'valambya, hE prabhO kO bhavantaM parakarESu samarpayiSyatIti vAkyAM pRSTavAn, taM yIzOH priyatamaziSyaM paczAd AgacchantaM 21 pitarO mukhaM parAvarptya vilOkya yIzuM pRSTavAn, hE prabhO Etasya mAnavasya kIdRzI gati rbhaviSyati? 22 sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama paczAd Agaccha| 23 tasmAt sa ziSyO na mariSyatIti bhrAtRgaNamadhyE kiMvadantI jAtA kintu sa na mariSyatIti vAkyAM yIzu rnAvadat kEvalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyyantaM yadi taM

sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yO jana EtAni sarvvANi likhitavAn  
atra sAkSyanca dattavAn saEva sa ziSyaH, tasya sAkSyaM pramANamiti vayaM jAnlmaH|  
25 yIzurEtEbhyO'parANyapi bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyEkaikaM kRtvA  
likhyantE tarhi granthA EtAvantO bhavanti tESAM dhAraNE pRthivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati|  
iti||

# prEritAH

**1** hE thiayaphila, yIzuH svamanOnItAn prEritAn pavitrENAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dinE svargamArOhat yAM yAM kriyAmakarOt yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvAni pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni| **2** sa svanidhanaduHkhabhOgAt param anEkapratyayakSapramANauH svaM sajIvaM darzayitvA **3** catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tEbhyaH prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattvEzvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarOt| **4** anantaraM tESAM sabhAM kRtvA ityAjnjaPayat, yUyaM yirUzAlamO'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAggiRtE mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apEkSya tiSThata| **5** yOhan jalE majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhyE yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviSyatha| **6** pazcAt tE sarvvE militvA tam apRcchan hE prabhO bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyEllyalOkAnAM karEsu samarpayiSyati? **7** tataH sOvadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca pitA svavazE'sthApayat tAn jnjATRM yuSmAkam adhikArO na jAyatE| **8** kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvE sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzOmirkONadEZayOH pRthiviyAH sImAM yAvad yAvantO dEzAstEsu yarvvESu ca mayi sAkSyaM dAsyatha| **9** iti vAkyamuktvA sa tESAM samakSaM svargaM nItO'bhat, tatO mEghamAruhya tESAM drSTEragOcarO'bhat| **10** yasmin samayE tE vihAyasaM pratyanyadRStyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminnEva samayE zuklavastrau dvau janau tESAM sannidhau daNPAYamAnau kathitavantau, **11** hE gAlIlyalOkA yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkSya daNPAYamAnAstiSThatha? yuSmAkA M samIpAt svargaM nItO yO yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam ArOhantam adarzam tathA sa punaczAgamiSyati| **12** tataH paraM tE jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyENArddhakrOzaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan| **13** nagaraM pravizya pitarO yAkUb yOhan AndriyaH philipaH thOmA barthajamayO mathirAlphiyaputrO yAkUb udyOgaZ zimOn yAkUbO bhrAtA yihUdA EtE sarvvE yatra sthAnE pravasanti tasmin uparanaprakOSThE prAvizan| **14** pazcAd imE kiyatyaH striyazca yIzO rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaitE sarvva EkacittlbhUta satataM vinayEna vinayEna prArthayanta| **15** tasmin samayE tatra sthAnE sAkalyEna viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan| tataH pitarastESAM madhyE tiSThan uktavAn **16** hE bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lOkAnAM pathadarzakO yO yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam Asit| **17** sa janO'smAkA M madhyavarttI san asyAH sEvAyA aMzam alabhata| **18** tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhA M yanmUlyaM tEna kSEtramEkaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhOmukhE bhRmau patitE sati tasyOdarasya vidlrNatvAt sarvvA nAPyO niragacchan| **19** EtAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE lOkA vidAnti; tESAM nijahbASayA tatkSEtranjca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSEtramiti vikhyaTAmAstE| **20** anyacca, nikEtanaM tadlyantu zunyamEva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSyE nivAsArthaM kOpi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya Eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gitapustakE likhitamAstE| **21** atO yOhanO majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabhO ryIzOH svargArOhaNadinaM yAvat sOsmAkA M madhyE yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn **22** tAvanti dinAni yE mAnavA asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti tESAm EkEna janEnAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIzOrutthAnE sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM| **23** atO yasya rUPhi ryuSTO yaM barzabbEtyuktvAhUyanti sa yUsh matathizca dvAvEtau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, **24** hE sarvvAntaryyAmin paramEzvara, yihUdAH sEvanaprEritatvapadacyutaH **25** san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum EnayO rjanayO rmadhyE bhavatA kO'bhirucitastadasmAn darzyatAM| **26** tatO guTikApATE kRtE matathirniraciYata tasmAt sOnyESAm EkAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhyE gaNitObhavat|

**2** aparanjca nistArOtsavAt paraM panjcAzattamE dinE samupasthitE sati tE sarvvE EkAcittlbhUya sthAna Ekasmin militA Asan| **2** EtasminnEva samayE'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNPAtugravAyOH

zabdavad EkaH zabda Agatya yasmin gRhE ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnOt| 3 tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanOrddhvE sthagita abhUvan| 4 tasmAt sarvvE pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusArENAnyadEzIyAnAM bhASA uktavantaH| 5 tasmin samayE pRthivIsthasarvvadEzEbhyO yihUdlyamatAvalambinO bhaktalOkA yirUzAlami prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvvE lOkA milityA nijanijabhASAYa ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutvA samudvignA abhavan| 7 sarvvaEva vismayApnnA AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata yE kathAM kathayanti tE sarvvE gAlillyalOKAH kiM na bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyEkazaH svavajanmadEzIyabhASAbhiH katha EtESAM zRNuMaH kimidaM? 9 pArthimAdi-arAmnaharayimdEzanivAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AziyA- 10 phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kuriNInikaTavarttilUblyapradEzanivAsinO rOmanagarAd AgatA yihUdlyalOKA yihUdlyamatagrAhiNaH krItiyA arAblyAdayO lOkAzca yE vayam 11 asmAkaM nijanijabhASAbhirEtESAm IzvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zRNuMaH| 12 itthaM tE sarvvaEva vismayApnnAH sandigdhacittAH santaH parasparamUcuH, asya kO bhAvah? 13 aparE kEcit parihasya kathitavanta EtE navInadrAkSarasEna mattA abhavan| 14 tada pitara EkAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkAM tiSThan tAllOkAn uccaiHkAram avadat, hE yihUdlyA hE yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE, avadhAnaM kRtvA madlyavAkyaM budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm EkayAmAd adhika vElA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnava imE madyapAnEna mattAstanna| 16 kintu yOyElbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA, 17 IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamayE tvaham| varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyaM vadiSyanti kanyAH putrAzca vastutaH|pratyAdEzanjca prApsyanti yuSmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAcInalOkAstu svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM| 18 varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanOpri| tEnaiva bhAvivAkyaM tE vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH| 19 UrddhvasthE gagaNE caiva nIcasthE pRthivItalE| zONitAni bRhadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni ca| cihnAni darzayiSyAmi mahAzcaryyakriyAstathA| 20 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parEZituH| purAgamAd raviH kRSNO raktaczandrO bhaviSyataH| 21 kintu yaH paramEzasya nAmni samprarthayiSyatE| saEva manujO nUnaM paritrAtO bhaviSyati|| 22 atO hE isrAyElvaMzIyalOKAH sarvvE kathAyAmEtasyAm manO nidhaddhvaM nAsaratlyO yIzurIzvarasya manOnitaH pumAn Etad IzvarastatkRtairAzcaryyAdbhutakarmmbhi rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkaM sAkSAdEva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha| 23 tasmin yIzau Izvarasya pUrvvanizcitamantraNAmirUpaNArusArEna mRtyau samarpitE sati yUyaM taM dhRtvA duSTalOkAnAM hastaiH kruzE vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmOcayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatiti na sambhavati| 25 Etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkSAttaM sthApaya paramEzvaraM| sthitE maddakSiNE tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahi| 26 AnandiSyati taddhEtO rmAmakInaM manastu vail AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madlyA tu tathaiva ca| pratyAzayA zarIrantu madlyaM vaizayiSyatE| 27 paralOKe yato hEtostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM naiva dAsyasi| EvaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmEva darzayiSyasi| (**Hades** g86) 28 svasammukhE ya Anando dakSiNE svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tEna mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH|| 29 hE bhrAtarO'smAkAM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAnE sthApitObhavad adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAkaM sannidhau vidyatE| 30 phalato laukikabhAvEna dAyUdO vaMZE khrISTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsanE samuvESTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramEzvaraH zapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samipa imam aggIkAraM kRtavAn, 31 iti jnjAtva dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdI san bhaviSyatkAlIyajnjAnEna khrISTotthAnE kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paralOKe na tyakSyatE tasya zarIranjca na kSESyati; (**Hades** g86) 32 ataH paramEzvara EnaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApayat tatra

vayaM sarvvE sAkSiNa AsmehE| 33 sa Izvarasya dakSiNakarENOnnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yamaggIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalam prApya yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat| 34 yato dAyUd svargaM nArurOha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| 35 tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi na] tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza| 36 atO yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruzE'hata paramEzvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapadE nyayuMktEti isrAyEllyA lOkA nizcitaM jAnantu| 37 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutva tESAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt tE pitarAya tadanyaprEritEbhyazca kathitavantaH, hE bhrAtRgaNa vayam kiM kariSyAmaH? 38 tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvvE svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamOcanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAAnA lapsyatha| 39 yato yuSmAkaM yuSmatsantAnAnAnjca dUrasthasarvvalOkAnAnjca nimittam arthAd asmAkaM prabhuh paramEzvarO yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati tESAM sarvvESAM nimittam ayamaggIkAra AstE| 40 EtadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramaNaM datvAkathayat EtEbhyO vipathagAmibhyO varttamAnalOkEbhyah svAn rakSata| 41 tataH paraM yE sAnandAstAM kathAm agRhlan tE majjitA abhavan] tasmin divasE prAyEna trINi sahasrAni lOkAstESAM sapakSAH santaH 42 prEritAnAm upadEzE saggatau pUpabhanjjanE prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyOgaM kRtvAtiSThan| 43 prEritai rnAnAprakAralakSaNESu mahAzcaryyakarmamasu ca darzitESu sarvvalOkAnAM bhayamupasthitaM| 44 vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| svESAM sarvvAH sampattIH sAdhAraNyEna sthApayitvAbhunjata| 45 phalatO gRhAni dravyAni ca sarvvaNi vikrIya sarvvesAM svasvaprayOjanAnusArEna vibhajya sarvvebhyO'dadan| 46 sarvva EkacittibhUya dinE dinE mandirE santiSThamAnA gRhE gRhE ca pUpAnabhanjjanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvantO lOkaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandEna saralAntaHkaraNEna bhOjanAM pAnanjakurvvan| 47 paramEzvarO dinE dinE paritrANabhAjanai rmaNPallm avarddhayat|

**3** tRtIyayAmavElAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samayE pitarayOhanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH| 2 tasmimnEva samayE mandiraprvEzakAnAM samIpE bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhanjjamAnuSaM lOKA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvArE pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tadA pitarayOhanau mantiraM pravESTum udyatau vilOkya sa khanjjastau kinjcid bhikSitavAn| 4 tasmAd yOhanA sahitA pitarastam ananyadRStA nirlksya prOktavAn AvAM prati dRStiM kuru| 5 tataH sa kinjcit prAptyAzayA tau prati dRStiM kRtavAn| 6 tadA pitarO gaditavAn mama nikaTE svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAstE tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA tvamutthAya gamanAgamanE kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatusayat; tEna tatksaNaT tasya janasya pAdagulphayOH sabalatvAt sa ullamphya prOtthAya gamanAgamanE 'karot| 8 tatO gamanAgamanE kurvvan ullamphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantanjca vilOkya 10 mandirasya sundarE dvArE ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saEvAyam iti jnjAtvA tam prati tayA ghaTanayA camatkrtA vismayAppannAzcAbhavan| 11 yaH khanjjaH svasthObhavat tEna pitarayOhanOH karayOrdhTatayOH satOH sarvvE lOKa sannidhim Agacchan| 12 tad dRStvA pitarastEbhyO'kathayat, hE isrAyEllyalOkA yUyaM kuto 'nEnAzcaryyaM manyadhvE? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyEna khanjjamanuSyamEnaM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kutO'nanyadRStiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakarESu samArpayata tatO yaM pilAtO mOcayitum Ecchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkSaM nAggIkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbaczEzvarO'rthAd asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzo rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat| 14 kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAggIkRtya hatyAkAriNamEkaM svEbhyO dAtum ayAcadhvaM| 15 paczAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkSiNa AsmehE| 16 imaM yaM mAnuSaM

yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNAt calanazaktiM labdhavAn  
 tasmin tasya yO vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM sAkSAT sampUrNarUpENA svastham  
 akArSiT| 17 hE bhrAtarO yUyaM yuSmAkAM adhipatayazca ajnjAtvA karmmANyEtAni kRtavanta  
 idAnIM mamaiSa bOdho jAyatE| 18 kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhOgE bhaviSyadvAdinAM  
 mukhEbhyO yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarOt| 19 ataH  
 svESAM pApamOcanArthaM khEdaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt  
 sAntvanAprAptEH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracAritO yO  
 yIzukhrISTastam IzvarO yuSmAn prati prEsayiSyati| 21 kintu jagataH sRSTimArabhyA IzvarO  
 nijapavitrbhaviSyadvAdigaNOna yathaM kathitavAn tadanusArENA sarvvESAM kAryyANAM  
 siddhiparyyantaM tEna svargE vAsaH karttavyaH| (aiōn g165) 22 yuSmAkAM prabhUH paramEZvarO  
 yuSmAkAM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa  
 yat kinjcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvam| 23 kintu yaH kazcit prANI  
 tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahiSyati sa nijaLoKAnAM madhyAd ucchEtsyate,"  
 imAM kathAm asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSEbhyaH kEvalO mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi, 24  
 zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvantO bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan tE sarvvaEva  
 samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan| 25 yUyamapi tESAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava  
 vaMzoDbhavapuMsA sarvvadEziyA loka AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrAhImE kathAmEtAM  
 kathayitvA IzvarOsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn tasya  
 niyamasyAdhikAriNoPi yUyaM bhavatha| 26 ata IzvarO nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkAM  
 sarvvESAM svasvapApAt parAvarptya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkAM  
 nikaTaM prEsitavAn|

**4** yasmin samayE pitrayOhanau loka upadizatastasmin samayE yAjaka mandirasya  
 sEnApatayaH sidUkIgaNazca 2 tayOr upadEZakaraNE khrISTasyOtthAnam upalakSya  
 sarvvESAM mRtAnAm utthAnapraSTAvE ca vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhRtvA  
 dinAvsAnakAraNAt paradigmpanyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH| 4 tathApi yE  
 lokaStayOrupadEZam azRNvan tESAM prAyENA panjcasahasrAni janA vyazvasan| 5 parE'hani  
 adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA yOhan sikandara  
 ityAdayO mahAyAjakasya jnjAtayaH sarvvE yirUzAlamnagarE militAH| 7 anantaraM prErtau  
 madhyE sthApityvApRcchan yuvAM kayA zaktayA vA kEna nAmnA karmmANyEtAni kurutha?  
 8 tada pitaraH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdit, hE lokaAnAm adhipatigaNa  
 hE isrAyEllyaprAcInAH, 9 Etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa  
 yEna prakArENA svasthObhavat taccEd adyAvAM pRcchatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyEllyaloKA  
 yUyaM jAnita nAsaratlyO yO yIzukhrISTaH kruzE yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcEZvarENA zmazAnAd  
 utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janOyaM svasthaH san yuSmAkAM sammukhE prOttiSThati| 11  
 nicEtRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastarOvajnjAto'bhadavat sa pradhAnakONasya prastarO'bhadavat|  
 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrAnAM bhavituM na zaknOti, yEna trAnAM prApyEta  
 bhUmaNPalasyalokaNAM madhyE tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti| 13 tada pitrayOhanaOrEtAdRzIm  
 akSEbhAT dRSTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIcalokAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzOH  
 sagginau jAtAviti jnjAtum azaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM  
 tiSThantaM dRSTvA tE kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAzknun| 15 tada tE sabhAtaH  
 sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn AjnjApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan 16 tau  
 mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvEkaM prasiddham Azcaryyam karma kRtavantau tad  
 yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvvESAM lokaNAM samIpE prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnOtU M na  
 zaknumaH| 17 kintu lokaNAM madhyam Etad yathA na vyApnOti tadarthaM tau bhayaM  
 pradarzya tEna nAmnA kamapi manuSyA M nOpadizatam iti dRPhaM nISedhAmaH| 18 tatastE  
 prEritAvAhUya EtadAjnjApayan itaH param yIzO rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM

kimapi nOpadizanjca| 19 tataH pitarayOhanaU pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjinjAgrahaNaM vA yuSmAkam AjnjAgrahaNaM EtayO rmadhyE Izvarasya gOCarE kiM vihitaM? yUyAM tasya vivEcanAM kuruta| 20 vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma Etat kadApi bhavituM na zakanoti| 21 yadaghaTata tad drSTA sarvvE lOKA Izvarasya guNaN anvavadan tasmAt lOKabhadAt tau daNPayituM kamapryupAyaM na prApya tE punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNaM AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsarA vyatItAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svagginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalOkaizca prOktAH sarvvAH kathA jnjApitavantau| 24 tacchrutvA sarvva EkacittibhUya Izvaramuddizya prOccairEtat prArthayanta, hE prabhO gagaNapRthivIpayOdhInAM tESu ca yadyad AstE tESAM sraSTEzvarastavaM| 25 tvaM nijasEvakEna dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA anyadEzlyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH|| lOKA sarvvE kimartham vA cintAM kurvvanti niSpahALAM| 26 paramEZasya tEnaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca] viruddhamabhitisthanti prRthivyAH patayaH kutaH|| 27 phalatastava hastEna mantraNayA ca pUrvva yadyat sthirIkRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa Eva pavitrO yIzustasya prAtikUlyEna hErOd pantiyapilAtO 28 'nyadEzlyalOKA isrAyEllOkAzca sarvva EtE sabhAyAm atiSThan| 29 hE paramEZvara adhunA tESAM tarjanaM garjananjcA zRNu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sEvakAn nirbhayEna tava vAkyA M pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzO rnAmnaA AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karmmA Ni karttunjcaAjnjApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanayA yatra sthAnE tE sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvvE pavitrENatmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm aksOBhENA prAcArayan| 32 aparanjcA pratyayakArilOKasamUhA Ekamanasa EkacittibhUya sthitAH| tESAM kEpi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu tESAM sarvvAH sampattyA H sAdhAraNyEna sthitAH| 33 anyacca prEritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabhO ryIzOruthAnE sAkSyam adaduH, tESu sarvvEsu mahAnugrahO'bhavacca| 34 tESAM madhyE kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatastESAM gRhahUmyAdyA yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyEkazaH prayOjanAnusArEna dattamabhavat| 36 vizESataH kuperOpadvIpIlyO yOsinAmakO lEvivaMzajAta Eko janO bhUmyadhikAri, yAM prEritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan, 37 sa janO nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu sthApitavAn|

**5** tadA anAniyanAmaka EkO janO yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya 2 svabhAryyAM jnjApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMzaM saggOpya sthApayitvA tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt pitarOkathayat hE anAniya bhUmE rmUlyAM kinjcit saggOpya sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSAvAkyA M kathayitunjca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNE pravRttimajanayat? 4 sA bhUmi ryadA tava hastagatA tada kiM tava svIyA nAsit? tarhi svAntaHkaraNE kuta EtAdRzI kukalpanA tvayA kRtA? tvaM kEvalamanuSyasya nikaTE mRSAvAkyA M nAvAdiH kintvIzvarasya nikaTE'pi| 5 EtAM kathAM zrutavaia sO'nAniyO bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvantO lOKA azRNvan tESAM sarvvESAM mahAbhayam ajAyat| 6 tadA yuvalOkAstaM vastrENAcchAdya bahi rnItvA zmazAnE'sthApayan| 7 tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttam tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyA pi tatra samupasthitA| 8 tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm EtAvanmudrAbhyO bhUmi rvikrItA na vA? EtatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdit satyam EtAvadbhyO mudrAbhya Eva| 9 tataH pitarOkathayat yuvAM kathaM paramEZvarasyAtmA naM parIkSitum EkamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazy yE tava patiM zmazAnE sthApitavantastE dvArasya samIlpE samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahirnESyantI| 10 tataH sApi tasya caraNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkSIT| pazcAt tE yuvAnO'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM drSTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuH pArzvE zmazAnE sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt maNPalyAH sarvvE

lOkA anyalOkAzca tAM vArTTAM zrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH| 12 tataH paraM prEritAnAM  
 hastai rlOkAnAM madhyE bahvAzcaryyANyadbhutAni karmmA Nyakriyanta; tadA ziSyAH  
 sarvva EkacittibhUya sulEmAnO 'lindE sambhUyAsan| 13 tESAM sagghAntargO bhavituM  
 kOpi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta| 14 striyaH puruSAzca bahavO  
 lOkA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApAnnAH| 15 pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kEnApi  
 prakArEna tasya chAyA kasmiMzcijjanE lagiSyatItyAzayA lOkA rOgiNaH zivikayA khaTvayA  
 cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 caturdiksthanagarEbhyO bahavO lOkAH sambhUya  
 rOgiNO'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvvE svasthA akriyanta| 17  
 anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNastESAM sahacarAzca 18 mahAkrOdhAntvitAH  
 santaH prEritAn dhRtvA nicalOkAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau  
 paramEzvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mOcayitvA tAn bahirAnlyAkathayat, 20 yUyaM gatvA  
 mandirE daNPAYamAnAH santO lOkAn pratImAM jIvanadyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata|  
 21 iti zrutvA tE pratyUSE mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH| tadA sahacaragaNEna sahitO  
 mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyElvaMzasya sarvvAn rAjAsabhAsadaH sabhAsthAn  
 kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM prEritavAn| 22 tatastE gatvA kArAyAM tAn  
 aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArTTAm avAdiSuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirvighnaM kArAyA  
 dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNPAYamAnAn adarzMama Eva kintu dvAraM  
 mOcayitvA tanmadhyE kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH| 24 EtAM kathAM zrutvA mahAyAjakO  
 mandirasya sEnApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparam bhaviSyatIti cintayitvA  
 sandigdhacittA abhavan| 25 EtasminnEva samayE kazcit jana Agatya vArTTAmEtAm avadat  
 pazyata yUyaM yAn mAnAvAn kArAyAm asthApayata tE mandirE tiSThantO lOkAn upadizanti|  
 26 tadA mandirasya sEnApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatvA cEllOkAH pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn  
 mArayantIti bhiyA vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan| 27 tE mahAsabhAyA madhyE tAn asthApayan  
 tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apRcchat, 28 anEna nAmnA samupadESTuM vayaM kiM  
 dRPhaM na nyaseDhAma? tathApya pazyata yUyaM svESAM tEnOpadEzEnE yirUzAlamaM  
 paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnEtuM cESTadhvE| 29  
 tataH pitarOnyaprEritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjnjAgrahaNAd IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNam  
 asmAkamucitam| 30 yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruzE vEdhitvAhata tam asmAkaM paitRka Izvara  
 utthApya 31 isrAyElvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAnjca karttuM rAjAnaM  
 paritrAtAranjca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzvE tasyAnnatim akarOt| 32 Etasmin vayamapi sAkSiNa  
 Asmeh, tat kEvalaM nahi, Izvara AjnjAgrAhibhyO yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sOpi  
 sAkSyasti| 33 EtadvAkyE zrutE tESAM hRdayAni viddhAnyabhavan tatastE tAn hantuM  
 mantritavantaH| 34 EtasminnEva samayE tatsabhAsthAnAM sarvvalOkAnAM madhyE sukhyAtO  
 gamiliyElnAmaka EkO janO vyavasthApakaH phirUzilOka utthAya prEritAn kSaNArthaM  
 sthAnAntaraM gantum Adizya kathitavAn, 35 hE isrAyElvaMzlyAH sarvvE yUyam EtAn mAnuSAN  
 prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata| 36 itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaikO  
 jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyENA catuHzatalOkAstasya  
 matagrAhiNObhavan paczAt sa hatObhavat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO lOkAstE sarvvE virkIrNAH  
 santO 'kRtakAryyA abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmelkhanasamayE gAlllyayihUdAnAmaikO  
 jana upasthAya bahUllOkAn svamataM grAhItavAn tataH sOpi vyanaazyat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO  
 yAvantO lOkA Asan tE sarvvE vikIrNA abhavan| 38 adhunA vadAmi, yUyam EtAn manuSyAn prati  
 kimapi na kRtvA kSAntA bhavata, yata Esa sagkalpa Etat karma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat  
 tarhi viphalaM bhaviSyati| 39 yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na  
 zakSyatha, varam IzvararOdhakA bhaviSyatha| 40 tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya tE prEritAn  
 AhUya prahRtya yIzO rnAmnA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu  
 tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhOgasya yOgyatvEna gaNitA ityatra tE sAnandAH santaH

sabhAstAnAM sAkSAd agacchan| 42 tataH paraM pratidinaM mandirE gRhE gRhE cAvizrAmam upadizya ylzukhrlSTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH|

**6** tasmin samayE ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadEzlyAnAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upEkSitE sati ibrIyalOkaiH sahAnyadEzlyAnAM vivAda upAtiSThat| 2 tada dvAdazaprEritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhOjanagavEsaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi| 3 ato hE bhrAtRgaNa vayam EtatkarmmaNO bhAraM yEbhyO dAtuM zaknuma EtAdRzAn sukhyAtyAppAnAn pavitrENATmanA jnjAnEna ca pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM svESAM madhyE manOnItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracAraKarmmaNi ca nityaprvRttAH sthAsyAmaH| 5 EtasyAM kathAyAM sarvvE lOkAH santuSTAH santaH svESAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharO nikAnOr tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhI-AntiyakhiiyAnagarlyO nikAlA EtAn paramabhaktAn pavitrENATmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn 6 prEritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tatastE prArthanAM kRtvA tESAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan| 7 aparanjca Izvarasya katha dEzaM vyApyot vizESatO yirUzAlami nagarE ziSyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpENAvarddhata yAjakAnEna madhyEpi bahavaH khristamatagrAhino'bhaban| 8 stiphAnO vizvAsEna parAkramEna ca paripUrNaH san lOkAnAM madhyE bahuvidham abdhubutam AzcaryyaM karmmAkarOt| 9 tEna libarttInlyanAmna vikhyaTasagghasya katipayajanAH kurlNIyaskandarIya-kiliklyAzlyAdEzlyAH kiyantO janAzcOtthAya stiphAnEna sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAnO jnjAnEna pavitrENATmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAstE ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan| 11 pazcAt tai rlObhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmEnAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhatO mUsa Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam azrauSma| 12 tE lOkAnAM lOkaprAcInAnAm adhyApakAnAnjca pravRttIM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajanESu mithyAsAkSiSu samAnItESu tE'kathayan ESa jana EtatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayO rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttatE| 14 phalatO nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnamEtad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNuma| 15 tadA mahAsabhAsthAH sarvvE taM prati sthirAM dRSTIM kRtvA svargadUtumukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan|

**7** tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH prSTavAn, ESA kathAM kiM satyA? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, hE pitarO hE bhrAtaraH sarvvE lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvam|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm hAraNnagarE vAsakaraNAT pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadEzE AsIt tada tEjOmaya IzvarO darzanaM datvA 3 tamavadat tvaM svadEzajnjAtimirAni parityajya yaM dEzamahaM darzayiSyAmi taM dEzaM vraja| 4 ataH sa kasdiyadEzaM vihAya hAraNnagarE nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRte yatra dEzE yUyaM nivasatha sa EnaM dEzamAgacchat| 5 kintvIzvarastasmai kamapyaadhikAram arthAd EkapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kOpi santAnO nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham Etasya dEzasyAdhikAri tvaM bhaviSyasti tampratyaggIkRtavAn| 6 Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradEzE nivatsyanti tatastaddEzlyalOkAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatvE sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyaharaM kariSyanti| 7 aparam Izvara EnAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, yE lOkAstAn dAsatvE sthApayiSyanti tAllOkAn ahaM daNPayiSyAmi, tataH paraM tE bahirgatAH santO mAm atra sthAnE sEviSyantE| 8 pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchEdasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma EkaputrE jAtE, aSTamadinE tasya tvakchEdam akarOt| tasya ishAkaH putrO yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbO'smAkAmaM dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta| 9 tE pUrvvapuruSA IrSyayA paripUrNA misaradEzaM prEsayituM yUSaphaM vyakrINan| 10 kintvIzvarastasya sahAyO bhUtvA sarvvasya durgatE rakSitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradEzasya rAjnjaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tatO rAjA misaradEzasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM

tasmai dattavAn| 11 tasmin samayE misara-kinAnadEzayO rdurbhikSahEtOratikliSTatvAt  
 naH pUrvvapurusa bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradEzE zasyAni santi, yAkUb  
 imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAn misaraM prESitavAn| 13 tatO  
 dvitIyavAragamanE yUSaph svabhrAtRbhI paricitO'bhat; yUSaphO bhrAtaraH phirauN  
 rAjEna paricitA abhavan| 14 anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM prESya nijapitaruM yAkUbaM  
 nijAn panjcAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jnjAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb  
 misaradEzaM gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAnE'mriyanta| 16 tatastE  
 zikhimaM nItA yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamOraH putrEbhyaH  
 krItavAn tatzmazAnE sthApayAnjcakrirE| 17 tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM  
 kRtvA yAM pratijnjAM kRtvAn tasyAH pratijnjAyAH phalanasamayE nikaTE sati isrAyEllOkA  
 simaradEzE varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 18 zESE yUSaphaM yO na paricinoti  
 tAdRza EkO narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkaM jnjAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya  
 pUrvvapuruSAn prati kuvyaharaNapUrvvakaM tESAM vaMzanAzanAya tESAM navajAtAn  
 zizUn bahi rnirakSEpayat| 20 Etasmin samayE mUsa jajnjE, sa tu paramasundarO'bhat  
 tathA pitRgRhE mAsatrayaparyyyantaM pAlitO'bhat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikSiptE sati  
 phirauNarAjasya kanyA tam uttOlya nltvA dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavat| 22 tasmAt sa mUsa  
 misaradEzlyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSvA san vAkyE kriyAyAnjca zaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa  
 sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayaskO bhUtvA isrAyEllyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAkSAT kartuM  
 matiM cakrE| 24 tESAM janamEkaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsitanam  
 upakRtya misarlyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hastEnEzvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa iti  
 jnjAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu tE na bubudhirE| 26 tatparE 'hani tESAm ubhayO  
 rjanayO rvAkkalaha upasthitE sati mUsAH samIpam gatvA tayo rmElanaM karttuM matiM kRtvA  
 kathayAmAsa, hE mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtaraU parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH  
 samIpavAsinaM prati yo janO'nyAyaM cakAra sa tAm dUrikRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari  
 zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayOH kastvAM niyuktavAn? 28 hyO yathA misarlyA M hatavAn tathA  
 kiM mAmapi haniSyasi? 29 tadA mUsa EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakrE, tatO  
 midiyanaD EzaM gatvA pravAsI san tashthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jajnjAtE| 30 anantaraM  
 catvAriMzadvatsarESu gatESu sInayaparvvatasya prAntarE prajvalitastambasya vahnizikhAyAM  
 paramEzvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darzanE vismayaM matvA vizESaM  
 jnjAtuM nikaTaM gacchati, 32 Etasmin samayE, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvarO'rthAd  
 ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramEzvarasyaitAdRzi  
 vihAyaslyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirIkSituM pragalbhO na  
 babhUva| 33 paramEzvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayOH pAdukE mOcaya yatra tiSThasi sA  
 pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM misaradEzasthAnAM nijaLokAnAM durddazAM nitAntam apazyAM,  
 tESAM kAtaryyOktinja zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyaAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha  
 misaradEzaM tvAM prESayAmi| 35 kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayO rniyuktavAn, iti  
 vAkyamuktvA tai ryO mUsa avajnjAtastamEva IzvaraH stambamadhyE darzanaAdAtrA tEna  
 dUTena zAstAraM muktidAtAranjca kRtvA prESayAmAsa| 36 sa ca misaradEzE sUphnAmni  
 samudrE ca paczAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntarE nAnAprakArANyadbhutAni  
 karMMAni lakSaNAni ca darzayitvA tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya| 37 prabhuH paramEzvarO  
 yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhyE mAdRzam EkaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati  
 tasya kathAyAM yUyaM manO nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyElaH santAnEbhya EnAM kathAM  
 kathayAmAsa sa ESa mUsAH| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNPaliMadhyE'pi sa Eva sInayaparvvatOparsi  
 tEna sArddhaM saMlApinO dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM  
 dAtavyani jiVanadAyakAni vAkyAni lEbhyE| 39 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSASTAM amAnyAM katvA  
 svEbhyO dUrkRtya misaradEzaM parAvRtya gantuM manObhirabhilaSya hArONaM jagaduH,

40 asmAkam agrE'grE gantum asmadarthaM dEvagaNaM nirmmAhi yato yO mUsA asmAn misaradEzAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jnjAyatE| 41 tasmin samayE tE gOvatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya naivEdyamutmRjya svahastakRtavastunA AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd IzvarastESAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyOtirgaNaM pUjayituM tEbhyO'numatiM dadau, yAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu likhitamAstE, yathA, isrAyEllyavaMzA rE catvAriMzatsamAn purA| mahati prAntarE saMsthA yUyantu yAni ca| balihOmAdikarmmAni kRtavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAnIti naiva ca| 43 kintu vO mOlakAkhysya dEvarya dUSyamEva ca| yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAya dEvatAyAzca tArakA| EtayOrubhayO rmUrI yuSmAbhiH paripUjitE| atO yuSmAMstu bAbElaH pAraM nESyAmi nizcitaM| 44 aparanjcya yannidarzanam apazyastadanusArEna dUSyam nirmmAhi yasmin IzvarO mUsAm EtadvAkyam babhASE tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntarE tasthau| 45 paczAt yihOzUyEsa sahitaitESAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH svESAM sammukhAd IzvarEna dUrIkRtAnAm anyadEzlyAnAM dEzAdhikRtikAlE samAnItaM tad dUSyam dAyUdOdhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt| 46 sa dAyUd paramEzvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IzvarArtham EkaM dUSyam nirmmatuM vavAnjcha; 47 kintu sulEmAn tadarthaM mandiram EkaM nirmmitavAn| 48 tathApi yaH sarvvOparisthaH sa kasmiMzcid hastakRte mandirE nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdi kathAmEtAm kathayati, yathA, 49 parEzO vadati svargO rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madIyaM pAdapIThanjca pRthivi bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi yUyAm kRtE mE kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM| vizrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyatE tvih| 50 sarvvANyEtAni vastUni kiM mE hastakRtAni na|| 51 hE anAjnjAgrAhaka antaHkaraNE zravaNE cApavitralOkAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRza yUyamapi tAdRzAH| 52 yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtAPayan? yE tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtinO bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata| 53 yUyAm svargIyadUtagaNEna vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcaratha| 54 imAM kathAM zrutvA tE manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitrENAtmanA pUrNO bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtvA Izvarasya dakSiNE daNPAYamAnaM yIzunjca vilOkya kathitavAn; 56 pazy, mEghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNE sthitaM mAnavasutanjca pazyAmi| 57 tadA tE prOccaiH zabdaM kRtvA karNESvaggulI rnidhAya EkacittibhUya tam Akraman| 58 paczAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtvA prastarairAghnan sAkSiNO lAkAH zaulanAmnO yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrANi sthApitavantaH| 59 anantaraM hE prabhO yIzE madIyamAtmAmaM gRhANA stiphAnasyEti prArthanavAkyavadanasamayE tE taM prastarairAghnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA prOccaiH zabdaM kRtvA, hE prabhE pApamEtad EtESu mA sthApaya, ityuktvA mahAnidrAM prApnOt|

**8** tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulOpi samamanyata| tasmin samayE yirUzAlamnagarasthAM maNPaliM prati mahAtAPanAyAM jAtAyAM prEritalOkAn hitvA sarvvE'parE yihUdAzOmirONadEzayO rnAnAsthAnE vikIrNAH santO gatAH| 2 anyacca bhaktalOkAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAnE sthApityvA bahu vyalapan| 3 kintu zaulO gRhE gRhE bhramitvA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNPalyA mahOtpAtaM kRtavAn| 4 anyacca yE vikIrNA abhavan tE sarvvatra bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan| 5 tadA philipaH zOmirONnagaraM gatva khrISTAkhyaAnaM prAcArayat; 6 tatO'zuci-bhRtagrastalOkEbhyO bhUtAzcItkRtyAgacchan tatha bahavaH pakSaghAtinaH khanjjA lokAzca svasthA abhavan| 7 tasmAt lAkA IdRzaM tasyAzcaryyaM karmma vilOkya nizamya ca sarvva EkacittibhUya tEnOktAkhyAnE manAMsi nyadadhuH| 8 tasminnagarE mahAnandazcAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvam tasminnagarE zimOnnAmA kazcijjanO bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kRtvA svaM kanjcana mahApuruSaM prOcya zOmirONIyAnAM mOhaM

janayAmAsa| 10 tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktvA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvvE lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuh| 11 sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mOhayAnjcakAra, tasmAt tE taM mEnirE| 12 kintvIzvarasya rAjasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnaczAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvarya tESAM stripuruSObhayaIokA majjitA abhavan| 13 zESE sa zimOnapi svayaM pratyait tatO majjitaH san philipEna kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNanjcA vilOkyAsambhavaM manyamAnastEna saha sthitavAn| 14 itthaM zOmirONdEzlyalokA Izvarasya kathAm agRhan iti vArttAM yirUzAlamnagarasthaprEritAH prApya pitaraM yOhananjca tESAM nikaTE prESitavantaH| 15 tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya lOkA yathA pavitraM AtmAAnam prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayEtAM| 16 yatastE purA kEvalaprabhuyIzO rnAmnA majjitatatrA abhavan, na tu tESAM madhyE kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvO jAtaH| 17 kintu prEritAbhyAM tESAM gAtrESu karEsvarpitESu satsu tE pavitraM AtmAAnam prApnuvan| 18 itthaM lOkAnAM gAtrESu prErityOH karArpaNEna tAn pavitraM AtmAAnam prAptAn dRSTvA sa zimOn tayOH samIpE mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; 19 ahaM yasya gAtrE hastam arpaysyAmi tasyApi yathEtthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM| 20 kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyatE tvamiththaM buddhavAn; 21 IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzO'dhikArazca kOpi nAsti| 22 ata EtatpApahEtOH khEdAnvitaH san kEnApi prakArEna tava manasa EtasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSamA bhavati, Etadartham IzvarE prArthanAM kuru; 23 yatastvaM tiktaPitte pApasya bandhanE ca yadasi tanmayA buddham| 24 tadA zimOn akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM| 25 anEna prakArEna tau sAkSyaM dattvA prabhOH kathAM pracArayantau zOmirONlyAnAm anEkagrAmESu susaMvAdanjca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau| 26 tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdiz, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yO mArgO prAntarasya madhyEna yirUzAlamO 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha| 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tada kandAkInAmnaH kUzlokAnAM rAjnjyAH sarvvasampattEradhIzaH kUzadEzIya EkaH SaNPO bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram Agatya 28 punarapi rathamAruhya yizayiyanAmnO bhaviSyadvAdinO granthaM paThan pratyAgacchatil| 29 Etasmin samayE AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpA gatvA tEna sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tEna paThyamAnaM yizayiyanthaviSyadvAdinO vAkyA MzrutvA prSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyas? 31 tataH sa kathitavAn kEnacina bOdhitOhaM kathaM budhyEya? tataH sa philipaM rathamArOPhuM svEna sArddham upavESTunjca nyavEdayat| 32 sa zAstrasyEtadvAkyA M paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA mESazAvakaH| lOmacchEdakasAkSAcca mESazca nIravO yathA| AbadhyA vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata| 33 anyAyEna vicArEna sa ucchinnO 'bhavat tadA| tatkAlInamanuSyAn kO janO varNayituM kSamaH| yatO jIvannRNAM dEZAt sa ucchinnO 'bhavat dhruvam| 34 anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivEdayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdi yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcid anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIzOrupAkhyAnaM tasyAgrE prAstaut| 36 itthaM mArgENA gacchantaM jalAzayasya samIpA upasthitau; tada kllbO'vAdlt pazyAtra sthAnE jalamAstE mama majjanE kA bAdhA? 37 tataH philipa uttarAm vyAharat svAntaHkaraNEna sAkAM yadi pratyESi tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrISTa Izvarasya putra ityahAM pratyEmi| 38 tada rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiSTE philipaklIbuM dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tada philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpazcAt jalamaDhyAd utthitayOH satOH paramEzvarasyAtmA philipam hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt kllbaH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgENA gatavAn| 40 philipazcAsdOdnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn|

**9** tatkAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhOH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyEna tAPanAbadhayOH kathAM  
niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSanjca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM  
kanjcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayEna dammESaknagarIyaM  
dharmaasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn| 3 gacchan tu dammESaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn;  
tatO'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tEjasA prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4 paczAt hE zaula  
hE zaula kuto mAM tAPayasi? svaM prati prOktam EtAM zabdaM zrutvA 5 sa prSTavAn, hE prabhO  
bhavAn kaH? tada prabhurakathayat yaM yIzuM tvAM tAPayasi sa EvAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhE  
padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam| 6 tada kampamAnO vismayApannazca sOvadat hE prabhO  
mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata icchA ka? tataH prabhurAjnjApayad utthAya nagaraM gaccha  
tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiSyatE| 7 tasya sagginO loka api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH  
kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM zaulO bhUmita utthAya  
cakSuSI unmIlya kamapi na dRSTavAn| tada lOkAstanya hastau dhRtvA dammESaknagaram  
Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andhO bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMzca| 10 tadanantaraM  
prabhustaddammESaknagaravAsina Ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn hE ananiya|  
tataH sa pratyavAdIt, hE prabhO pazya zRNOMij| 11 tada prabhustamAjnjApayat tvamutthAya  
saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAnivEzanE tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janAM  
gavEsayan pRccha; 12 pazya sa prArthatayatE, tathA ananiyanAmaka EkO janastanya samIpam  
Agatya tasya gAtrE hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapnE dRSTavAn| 13 tasmAd  
ananiyaH pratyavadat hE prabhO yirUzAlami pavitraLokAn prati so'nEkahiMsAM kRtvAn; 14  
atra sthAnE ca yE lOkAstava nAmni prArthatayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakEbhyA  
zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAm aham anEkESAM mukhEbhyA zrutavAn| 15 kintu  
prabhurakathayat, yAhI bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyEllOkAnAnjca nikaTE mama  
nAma pracArayituM sa janO mama manOnItapAtramAstE| 16 mama nAmanimittanjca tEna  
kiyAn mahAn kIEzo bhOktavya Etat taM darzayiSyAmi| 17 tatO 'naniyO gatvA gRhAm  
pravizya tasya gAtrE hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yathA  
dRSTiM prApmOSi pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNO bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAlE yaH  
prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanaM adadAt sa mAM prEsitavAn| 18 ityuktamAtrE tasya cakSurbhyAm  
mInazalkavad vastuni nirgate tatkSaNaT sa prasannacakSu rbhUtvA prOtthAya majjitO'bhat  
bhuktvA pItvA sabalObhavacca| 19 tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin  
dammESakanagarE sthitvA'vilambaM 20 sarvvabhanabhanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya  
putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat| 21 tasmAt sarvvE zrOtArazcamatkRtya kathitavantO yO  
yirUzAlamnagara EtannAmnA prArthatirLokAn vinAzi tavAn Evam EtAdRzalOkAn baddhvA  
pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAzayA EtatsthAnamapyAgacchat saEva kimayaM na bhavati?  
22 kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzurIzvarENAAbhiSiktO jana Etasmin pramANA  
datvA dammESak-nivAsiyihUdIyalOkAn niruttarAn akarOt| 23 itthAM bahutithE kAlE gatE  
yihUdIyalOkAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu zaulastESAmEtasyA mantraNAyA  
vArTTAM prAptavAn| tE taM hantuM tu divAnizaM guptAH santO nagarasya dvArE'tiSThan; 25  
tasmAt ziSyAstaM nlTvA rAtrau piTakE nidhAya prAcIrENAvArOhayan| 26 tataH param zaulO  
yirUzAlamaM gatvA ziSyagaNEna sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvvE tasmAdabibhayuH sa  
ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan| 27 EtasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItvA prEritAnAM samIpamAnIya  
mArgamadhyE prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca  
yathAkSOBhaH san dammESaknagarE yIzO rnAma prAcArayat EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn  
jnJApitavAn| 28 tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabhO ryIzO  
rnAma prAcArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadEzIyalOkaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyOpasthitatvAt tE taM  
hantum acESTanta| 30 kintu bhrAtRgaNastajnjAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nlTvA tArSanagaraM  
prEsitavAn| 31 itthAM sati yihUdiyAgAlIlzOmriONadEzIyAH sarvvA maNPalyO vizrAmaM

prAptAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabhO rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmAnaH sAntvanayA ca kAlaM  
 kSEpayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| **32** tataH param pitaraH sthAnE sthAnE bhramitvA zESE  
 lOdngaranivAsipavitraLoKAnAM samIpE sthitavAn| **33** tadA tatra pakSAghAtavyAdhinASTau  
 vatsarAn zayyAgatam ainEyanAmAnaM manuSyAM sAkSat prApya tamavadat, **34** hE ainEya  
 yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham akArSIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtrE sa  
 udatiSThat| **35** EtAdRzaM dRSTvA lOdzArONanivAsinO lokAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta|  
**36** aparanjca bhikSAdAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravRttA yA yAphOnagaranivAsinI  
 TABithAnAmA ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI **37** tasmin samayE  
 rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tatO lokAstAM prakSAlYOparysthaprakOSThE zAyayitvAsthApayan| **38**  
 lOdngaraM yAphOnagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara AstE, iti vArttAM zrutvA tUrNaM  
 tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA ziSyagaNO dvau manujau prEsitavAn| **39** tasmAt pitara  
 utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparysthaprakOSThA M samAnItE  
 ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAlE darkkayA kRtAni yAnyuttarIyAni paridhEyAni ca tAni  
 sarvvAni taM darzayitvA rudatyazcatasRsU dikSvatiSThan| **40** kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH  
 kRtvA jAnuni pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; paczAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE TABithE  
 tvamuttiSTha, iti vAkya ukte sA strI cakSuSI prOnmIlya pitaram avalOkyOtthAyOpAvizat| **41**  
 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttOlya pavitraLoKAn vidhavAcAhUya tESAM nikaTE sajlvAM  
 tAM samArpayat| **42** ESA kathA samastayAphOnagaraM vyAptA tasmAd anEkE lokAH prabhau  
 vyazvasan| **43** aparanjca pitarastadyAphOnagarIyasya kasyacit zimOnnAmnazcarmmakArasya  
 gRhE bahudinAni nyavasat|

**10** kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhysainyAntargataH karNIllyanAmA sEnApatirAsIt **2** sa saparivArO  
 bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lokEbhyO bahUni dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram IzvarE  
 prArthayAnjcakrE| **3** EkadA tRtIyapraharavElAyAM sa dRSTavAn IzvarasyaikO dUtaH  
 saprakAzaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, hE karNIlly| **4** kintu sa taM dRSTvA  
 bhito'kathayat, hE prabhO kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM  
 bhUtvEzvarasya gOCaramabhavat| **5** idAnIM yAphOnagaraM prati lokAn prEsya samudratIrE  
 zimOnnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhE pravAsakArI pitaranAmmA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn tam  
 AhvAyaya; **6** tasmAt tvaya yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati| **7** ityupadizya dUte  
 prashitE sati karNIllyAH svagRhasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasagginAM  
 sainyAnAm EkAM bhaktasEnAnjcAhUya **8** sakalamEtaM vRttAntaM vijnjApya yAphOnagaraM  
 tAn prAhiNOT| **9** parasmin dinE tE yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiSThan, tadA  
 pitaro dvitIyapraharavElAyAM prArthayituM gRhapRSTham ArOhat| **10** Etasmin samayE  
 kSudhArtaH san kinjcid bhOktum aicchat kintu tESAm annAsAdanasamayE sa mUrcchitaH  
 sannapatat| **11** tatO mEghadvAraM muktaM caturbhiH kOnai rlambitaM bRhadvastramiva  
 kinjana bhAjanaM AkAzAt pRthivIm avArOhatIti dRSTavAn| **12** tanmadhyE nAnaprkArA  
 grAmyavanyapazavaH khEcarOrOgAmiprabhRtayO jantavazcAsan| **13** anantaraM hE pitara  
 utthAya hatvA bhuMkSva tampratIyA gagaNIyA vANI jAtA| **14** tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, hE  
 prabhO IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham Etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kinjcidapi na  
 bhuktavAn| **15** tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayaslyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat  
 tvaM niSiddhaM na jAnIhi| **16** itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkRSTaM AkAzam agacchat|  
**17** tataH param yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya kO bhAvA ityatra pitarO manasA sandEgdhi,  
 Etasmin samayE karNIllyasya tE prEsitA manuSyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya, **18** zimOnO  
 gRhamanicchantaH sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmmA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn sa  
 kimatra pravasati? **19** yadA pitarastaddarzanasya bhAvAM manasAndOlayati tadAtmA tamavadat,  
 pazy trayO janAstvAM mRgayantE| **20** tvam utthAyAvaruhyA nihsandEhaM taiH saha gaccha  
 mayaiva tE prEsitAH| **21** tasmAt pitarO'varuhyA karNIllyaprEritalOkAnAM nikaTamAgatya

kathitavAn pazyata yUyaM yaM mRgayadhvE sa janOhaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH? 22 tatastE  
 pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNO yihUdlyadEzasthAnAM sarvvESAM  
 sannidhau sukhyAtyApenna EkaH sEnApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya nEtU M tvattaH katha  
 zrOtunjca pavitra dUtEna samAdiSTA H| 23 tada pitara stAnabhyantaraM nlTVa tESAM AtithyaM  
 kRtavAn, parE'hani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarOt, yAphOnivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM kiyanto  
 janAzca tEna saha gatAH| 24 parasmin divasE kaisariyAnagaramadhyapravEZasamayE karNiliyaO  
 jnjAtibandhUn AhUyAnlya tAn apEkSya sthitaH| 25 pitaraE gRha upasthitE karNiliyastaM  
 sAkSATkRtya caraNayOH patitvA prANamat| 26 pitara stAmutthApya kathitavAn, uttiSThAhamapi  
 mAnuSaH| 27 tada karNiliyEna sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhyE ca bahulOkAnAM  
 samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtiyalOkaiH mahAlapanam vA tESAM gRhamadhyE  
 pravEZanaM yihUdlyAnAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam  
 avyavahAryyam azuciM vA jnjAtuM mama nOcitam iti paramEzvarO mAM jnjApitavAn| 29 iti  
 hEtOrAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAnjcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam AgatOsni; prCchAmi  
 yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata? 30 tada karNiliyA kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni  
 EtAvadvElAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtlyapraharE sati gRhE prArthanasmayE  
 tEjOmayastrabhRd EkO janO mama samakSaM tiSThan EtAM kathAm akathayat, 31 hE karNiliya  
 tvadlyA prArthanA Izvarasya karNagOcarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvA  
 tasya dRSTigOcaramabhavat| 32 atO yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prahitya tatra samudratIrE  
 zimOnnAmnaH kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRhE pravAsakAri pitaraAmna vikhyAtO yaH zimOn  
 tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadEkSyati| 33 iti kAraNAT tatkSaNAT tava nikaTE  
 lOkAn prEsitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kRtavAn| IzvarO yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum  
 Adizat tAni zrOtU M vayaM sarvvE sAmpratam Izvarasya sAkSAD upasthitAH smaH| 34 tada  
 pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, IzvarO manuSyANAm apakSapAti san 35  
 yasya kasyacid dEzasya yo lOkAstasmAdbhIltvA satkarmma karOti sa tasya grAhyO bhavati,  
 Etasya nizcayam upalabdhatAnaham| 36 sarvvESAM prabhu ryO yIzukhrlSTastEna Izvara  
 israAyElvaMzAnAM nikaTE susaMvAdaM prESEya sammElanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM  
 saMvAdaM yUyaM zrutavantaH| 37 yato yOhanA majjanE pracAritE sati sa gAllladEzamArabhyA  
 samastayihUdlyadEzaM vyApmot; 38 phalata IzvarENA pavitraENAtmanA zaktyA cAbhiSikto  
 nAsaratIayIzuH sthAnE sthAnE bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAnA kliSTAn sarvalokAn  
 svasthAn akarOt, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt; 39 vayanjca yihUdlyadEze yirUzAlamnagarE  
 ca tEna kRtAnAM sarvvESAM karmaNAM sAkSiNO bhavAmaH| lOkAstAm kruzE viddhvA  
 hatavantaH, 40 kintu tRtlyadivasE IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat| 41 sarvalokAnAM  
 nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthitE sati tEna sArddhaM bhOjanaM pAnanjca  
 kRtavanta EtAdRzA Izvarasya manOnItAH sAkSiNO yE vayam asmAkaM nikaTE tamadarzayat| 42  
 jIvitamRtObhaya lOkAnAM vicAraM karttum IzvarO yaM niyuktavAn sa Eva sa janaH, imAM  
 kathAM pracArayituM tasmin pramAnAM dAtunjca sO'smAn AjnjApayat| 43 yastasmin vizvasiti  
 sa tasya nAmna pApAnmuktO bhaviSyati tasmin sarvvE bhaviSyadvAdinOpi EtAdRzAM sAkSyAM  
 dadati| 44 pitara stAtkathAkathanakAlE sarvvESAM zrOtRNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArOhat| 45  
 tataH pitaraENa sArddham AgatAstvakchEdinO vizvAsinO lOKA anyadEzlyEbhyaH pavitra Atmani  
 dattE sati 46 tE nAnAjAtiyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA  
 zrutvA ca vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tada pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva yE pavitram AtmA nAmA  
 prAptAstESAM jalama janaM kiM kOpI niSEddhuM zknOti? 48 tataH prabhO rnAmnA majjita  
 bhavatEti tAnAjnjApayat| anantaraM tE svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

**11** ittham bhinnadEzIyaloKA apIzvarasya vAkyam agRhlAn imAM vArttam  
 yihUdlyadEzasthaprErita bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitaraE yirUzAlamnagaraM  
 gatavati tvakchEdinO lOkAstEna saha vivadamAnA avadan, 3 tvam atvakchEdilOkAnAM

gRaHM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkAryyasya  
 sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5 yAphOnagara EkadAhAm prArthayamAnO  
 mUrcchitaH san darzanEna caturSu kONESu lambanamAnaM vRhadvastramiva pAtramEkam  
 AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTaM Agacchad apazyam| 6 paczAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya  
 tasya madhyE nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urOgAmikhEcarAMzca dRSTavAn; 7 hE pitara  
 tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkSva mAM sambOdhya kathayantaM zabdamEkaM zrutavAMzca|  
**8** tatOhaM pratyavadaM, hE prabhO nEtthaM bhavatu, yataH kinjana niSiddham azuci  
 dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyA kadApi na prAvizat| 9 aparam IzvarO yat zuci kRtavAn  
 tanniSiddhaM na jAnihi dvi rmAmpratIdRzI vihAyasIyA vANI jAtA| 10 tririthaM sati tat  
 sarvvaM punarAkAzam AkRSTaM| 11 paczAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayO janA mannikaTaM  
 prESitA yatra nivEzanE sthitOhaM tasmin samayE tatrOpAtiSThan| 12 tadA nihsandEhaM  
 taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahiteSu SaPbhrAtRSu  
 gatESu vayaM tasya manujasya gRaHM prAvizAma| 13 sOsmAkAM nikaTE kathAmEtAm  
 akathayat EkadA dUta EkaH pratyakSibhUya mama gRhamadhyE tiSTan mAmityAjnjApitavAn,  
 yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM zimOnam AhUyaya; 14 tatastava  
 tvadiyaparivArANAnjca yEna paritrANaM bhaviSyati tat sa upadEkSyati| 15 ahaM tAM  
 kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tEna prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmavarUPhavAn  
 tathA tESAmayupari samavarUPhavAn| 16 tEna yOhan jalE majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu  
 yUyAM pavitra Atmani majjiTA bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyAM prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA  
 smRtam| 17 ataH prabhA ylzuKhRISTE pratyayakAriNO yE vayam asmbhyam IzvarO yad  
 dattavAn tat tEbhyO lOkEbhyOpi dattavAn tataH kOhaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM  
 zaknOmi? 18 kathAmEtAM zruvA tE kSAntA Izvarasya guNAn anukIrtya kathitavantaH, tarhi  
 paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvarOnyadEziyalOkEbhyOpi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam  
 adAt| 19 stiphAnaM prati upadravE ghaTitE yE vikIrNA abhavan tai phainikIkuprAntiyakhiiAsu  
 bhramitvA kEvalayihUdIyalOkAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na  
 prAcArayan| 20 aparaM tESAM kuprIlyAH kurInlyAzca kiyantO janA AntiyakhiiAnagaraM gatvA  
 yUnAnIyalOkAnAM samIpEpi prabhOryIzOH kathAM prAcArayan| 21 prabhOH karastESAM  
 sahAya AsIt tasmAd anEkE lOkA vizvarya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArtAyAM  
 yirUzAlamasthamaNPallyalOkAnAM karNagOcarlbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiiAnagaraM gantu tE  
 barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tatO barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM  
 dRSTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsEna pavitrENAtmanA ca paripUrNaH  
 san ganOniSTayA prabhAvAsthAM karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tEna prabhOH ziSyA  
 anEkE babhUvuH| 25 zESE zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra  
 tasyOddEzaM prApya tam AntiyakhiiAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNPalisthokaiH  
 sabhAM kRTvA saMvatsaramEkaM yAvad bahulOkAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiiAnagarE  
 ziSyAH prathamaM khrISTIyanAmnA vikhyAtA abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNE  
 yirUzAlama AntiyakhiiAnagaram AgatE sati 28 AgAbanAmA tESAmEka uthhAya AtmanaH zikSayA  
 sarvvadEzE durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jnjApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikArE sati tat  
 pratyakSam abhavat| 29 tasmAt ziSyA EkaikazaH svsvazaktyanusAratO yihUdlyadEzaniVAsinAM  
 bhratRNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM prEsayituM nizcitya 30 barNabbAzaulayO rdvArA  
 prAcInalOkAnAM samIpAM tat prESitavantaH|

**12** tasmin samayE hErOdrAjO maNPalyAH kiyajjanEbhyO duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat|  
 2 vizESatO yOhanaH sOdaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAtEn hatavAn| 3 tasmAd  
 yihUdlyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijnjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn| 4 tadA  
 kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiSTat; ata utsavE gatE sati lOkAnAM samakSaM taM  
 bahirAnEyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA rakSNArtham yESAm EkaikasaMghE

catvArO janAH santi tESAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpE taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitaraSYA kArAsthitikAraNAt maNPalyA lOkA avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpE prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM hErOdi taM bahirAnAyituM udyatE sati tasyAM rAtrau pitarO rakSakadvayamadhyasthAnE zRgkhaladvayEna baddhvah san nidrita ASit, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhE tiSThanatO dvAram arakSiSuH| 7 Etasmin samayE paramEzvarasya dUte samupasthitE kArA dlptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitaraSYA kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastaya hastasthazRgkhaladvayaM galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdyOH pAdukE arpaya; tEna tathA kRtE sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtriyavastraM gAtrE nidhAya mama pazcAd Ehi| 9 tataH pitaraSYA pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajnjAtvA svapnadarzanaM jnjAtvAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dvitlyAnjca kArAM lagghitvA yEna lauhanirmmittadvArEna nagaraM gamyatE tatsamIpam prApnutAM; tatastaya kavAtaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rhbUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato'kasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn| 11 tadA sa cEtanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramEzvarO hErOdO hastAd yihUdlyalOkAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jnjAtvAn| 12 sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yOhanO mAtu rmariyamO yasmin gRhE bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivEzanaM gataH| 13 pitarEna bahirdvAra AhatE sati rOdAnAmA bAlIKA draSTuM gatA| 14 tataH pitaraSYA svaraM zruvA sA harSayuktA satI dvAraM na mOcayitvA pitarO dvArE tiSThatIti vArtAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavatI| 15 tE prAvOcan tvamunmattA jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavatI satyamEvaitat| 16 tadA tE kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavEt| 17 pitarO dvAramAhatavAn EtasminnantarE dvAraM mOcayitvA pitaram dRSTvA vismayam prAptAH| 18 tataH pitarO niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastEna sagkEtaM kRtvA paramEzvarO yEna prakArEna taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajnjApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNanjca vArtAmEtAM vadatEtyuktA sthAnAntaraM prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAtE sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakANAM madhyE mahAn kalahO jAtaH| 20 hErOd bahu mRgayitvA tasyoddEZe na prAptE sati rakSakAn saMpRcchya tESAM prANAn hantum AdiSTavAn| 21 pazcAt sa yihUdlyapradEZat kaisariyAnagarAmaM gatvA tatrAvAtiSThat| 22 sOrasIdOnadEzayO rlOkEbhyO hErOdi yuyutsau sati tE sarvva EkamantraNAH santastaya samIpam upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzaM sahAyaM kRtvA hErOdA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastaya rAjnjO dEzEna tESAM dEzlyAnAM bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutracin nirupitadinE hErOd rAjakIyaM paricchadaM paridhAya siMhAsanE samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tato lOkAuccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, ESA manujaravO na hi, IzvarlyaravaH| 25 tadA hErOd Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhEtOH paramEzvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAhara tEnaiva sa kITaih kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIzvarasya kathA dEzaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNO bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAditE sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAtO yOhan taM sagginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

**13** aparanjca barNabbAH, zimOn yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyO hErOdA rAjnjA saha kRtavidyAbhyAsO minahEm, zaulazcaitE yE kiyantO janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadESTArazcAntiyakhyaNagarasthamaNPalyAm Asan, 2 tE yadOpavAsaM kRtvEzvaram asEvanta tasmin samayE pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta| 3 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayOH kRtayOH satostE tayo rgAtrayO rhastArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyasRjan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitrENAtmanA prEritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathEna kuprOpadvIpam agacchatAM| 5 tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvEzvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yOhanapi tatsahacarO'bhavat| 6 itthaM tE tasyOpadvIpasya

sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivEcakEna sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddEzAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdinO vEzadhArI baryIzunAmA yO mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkSAT prAptavataH| 7 taddEzAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrOtuM vAnjchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dEzAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt zOlO'rthAt paulaH pavitrENATmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat, 10 hE narakin dharmmadvESin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhOH satyapathasya viparyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiSyasE? 11 adhunA paramEzvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tEna katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi| tatkSaNAd rAtrivid andhakArastasya dRSTiM AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lOkamanvicchan itastato bhramaNaM kRtvAn| 12 EnAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dEzAdhipatiH prabhUpadEzAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtvAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsagginau ca pAphanagarAt prOtAM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdEZasya parInagaram agacchan kintu yOhan tayOH samIpAd Etya yirUzAlamaM pratyAgacchat| 14 pazcAt tau pargItO yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdEZasya AntiyakhyaNagaram upasthAya vizrAmavArE bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayOH paThitayOH satO rhE bhrAtarau lOkAn prati yuvayOH kAcid upadEzakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm EtAM kathayitvA praiSayan| 16 ataH paula uttiSThan hastEna sagkEtaM kurvvan kathitavAn hE isrAyEliyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lOkA yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17 ETEAmisrAyEllOkAnAm IzvarO'smAkaM pUrvvaparuSAn manOnItAn katvA gRhItavAn tatO misari dEzE pravasanakAlE tESAmunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalEna tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat| 18 catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntarE tESAM bharaNaM kRtvA 19 kinAndEzAntarvarttInI saptarAjyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtEna tEsu sarvvadEzESu tEbhyO'dhikAraM dattavAn| 20 panjcAzadadhikacatuHzatESu vatsarESu gatESu ca zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdiparryantaM tESAmupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn| 21 taizca rAjnji prArthitE, IzvarO binyAmInO vaMzajAtasya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvarSaparyyantaM tESAmupari rAjAnaM kRtvAn| 22 pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yO madiSTakriyAH sarvVAH kariSyati tAdRzAM mama manObhimatam EkaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramANA M yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM tESAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAn| 23 tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusArEna isrAyEllOkAnAM nimittaM tESAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara EkaM yIzuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yOhan isrAyEllOkAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat| 25 yasya ca karmmaNO bhAraM praptavAn yOhan tan niSpAdayan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyAM mAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayOH pAdukayO rbandhanE mOcayitumapi yOgyO na bhavAmi tAdRza EkO janO mama pazcAd upatiSThati| 26 hE ibrAhImO vaMzajAtA bhrAtarO hE IzvarabhItAH sarvvalokA yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prEritA| 27 yirUzAlamnivAsinastESAm adhipatayazca tasya yIzOH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhvA ca tasya vadheNa tAH kathAH saphalA akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hEtum aprApyApi plAtasya nikaTE tasya vadham prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusArEna karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAnE zAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punazca gAlIlapradEzAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tEna sArddhaM yE lOkA Agacchan sa bahudinAni tEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lOkAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi| 32 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam IzvarO yasmin pratijnjAtavAn yathA, tvaM mE putrOsi cAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagItE likhitamAstE tad yIzOrutthAnEna tESAM santAnA yE vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tEna pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jnjApayAmi| 34 paramEzvarEna zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadiyA M zarIraM

kadApi na kSESyatE, Etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijnjAtO yO varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 Etadanyasmin gItE'pi kathitavAn| svaklyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsysi| 36 dAyUdaA IzvarAbhimatasEvAyai nijAyuSi vyayitE sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSiyata; 37 kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSiyata| 38 atO hE bhrAtaraH, anEna janEna pApamOcanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam AstE| 39 phalato mUsAvyavasthayA yUyaM yEbhyo dOSebhyo mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tEbhyoH sarvvadOSEbhya Etasmin janE vizvAsinaH sarvvE mukta bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjnAjyatAM| 40 aparanjca| avajnjAkAriNO lOkAzcakSurunmIya pazyata| tathaivAsambhavaM jnjAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajitAH| yatO yuSmAsu tiSThatsu kariSyE karmma tAdRzaM| yEnaiva tasya vRttAntE yuSmabhyoM kathitE'pi hi| yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratyESyatha kadAcana|| 41 yEyaM kathA bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu likhitAstE sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTatE| 42 yihUdIyahajanabhavanAn nirgatayOstayO rbhinnadEzIyai rvakSyamANA prArthanA kRtA, AgAmini vizrAmavArE'pi kathEyam asmAn prati pracAritA bhavatviti| 43 sabhAyA bhaggE sati bahavO yihUdIyalOkA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNO bhaktalOkAzca barNabbApaulayOH paczAd Agacchan, tEna tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvEzvarAnugrahAzrayE sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM| 44 paravizrAmavArE nagarasya prAyENA sarvvE lAkA IzvarIyAM kathAM zrOtU M militAH, 45 kintu yihUdIyalOkA jananivahaM vilOkya IrSyayA paripUrNAH santO viparItkathAkathanEnEzvaranindayA ca paulEnOktAM kathAM khaNPayituM cESTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvaksOBhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNEna yUyaM svAn anantAyuSO'yOgyAn darzayatha, EtatkAraNaD vayam anyadEzIyaloKAnAM samIpAM gacchAmaH| (aiōnios g166) 47 prabhurasmAn ittham AdiSTavAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lOkAnAM trAnakAraNaT| mayAnyadEzamadhyE tvaM sthApitO bhUH pradIpavat|| 48 tadA kathAmIdRzIM zrutvA bhinnadEzIyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhOH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAM avadan, yAvanto lOkAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpitA Asan tE vyazvasan| (aiōnios g166) 49 itthaM prabhOH kathA sarvvEdEzaM vyApmot| 50 kintu yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruSAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yOSitazca kupravRttiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tAPayitvA tasmAt pradEzAd dUrIkRtavantaH| 51 ataH kAraNaT tau nijapadadhUlstESAM prAtikUlyENA pAtayitvEkaniyaM nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH ziSyagaNa AnandEna pavitrENATmanA ca paripUrNObhavat|

**14** tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bhavO yihUdIyA anyadEzIyaloKAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyA anyadEzIyaloKAn kupravRttiM grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati tESAM vairaM janitavantaH| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramAnaM datvA tayO rhastai rbahulakSaNaM adbhu takarma ca prAkAzayad yaH prabhustasya katha akSObhEna pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiSThEtAM| 4 kintu kiyantO lOkA yihUdIyAnAM sapakSAH kiyantO lOkAH prEritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, atO nAgarikajananiyahamadhyE bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| 5 anyadEzIyA yihUdIyastESAM adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyatAH| 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdEzasyAntarvvarttilustrAdarbbO 7 tatsamIpasthadEzanjcA gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM| 8 tatrObhayapAdayOzcalanazaktihInO jannArabhyA khanjjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarOt EtAdRza Eko mAnuSO lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn| 9 Etasmin samayE paulastamprati dRSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthyaE vizvAsaM viditvA prOccaiH kathitavAn 10 padbhyAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava|tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamanE kutavAn| 11 tadA lOkAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilOkya lukAyanIyabhASayA prOccaiH kathAmEtAM kathitavantaH, dEvA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkaM samIpam

avArOhan| 12 tE barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyO vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhE sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjakO vRSAn puSpamAlAzca dvArasamIpam Anlya lOkaiH sarddhA M tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH| 14 tadvArttAM zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi chitvA lOkAnAM madhyaM vEgEna pravizya prOccaiH kathitavantau, 15 hE mahEcchAH kuta EtAdRzaM karmaM kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhOginau manuSyau, yuyam EtAH sarvvA vRthAkalpanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharA jalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvvESAnjca sraSTAramamaram IzvaraM prati parAvarttadhvE tadartham AvAM yuSmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracAryAvaH| 16 sa IzvaraH pUrvvakAlE sarvvadEzIyalOkAn svasvamArgE calitumanumatiM dattavAn, 17 tathApi AkAzAt tOyavarSaNEna nAnAprakArazasyaOtpatyA ca yuSmAkaM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadEna ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUpANI sthapitavAn| 18 kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayOH samIpa utsarjanAt lOkanivahaM prAyENa nivarttayituM nAzaknutAm| 19 AntiyakhyaA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyalOkA Agatya lOkAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tEna sa mRta iti vijnjAya nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nItavantaH| 20 kintu ziSyagaNE tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyA M prAvizat tatparE'hani barNabbAsahitO darbbInagaraM gatavAn| 21 tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulOkAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhyaAnjca parAvRtya gatau| 22 bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM pravESTavyam iti kAraNAAd dharmmamArgE sthAtuM vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam akurutAM| 23 maNPaliInAM prAcInavargAn niyuja prArthanOpavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau tE vyazvasan tasya hastE tAn samarpya 24 pisidiyAmadhyEna pAmphuliyAdEzAM gatavantau| 25 paczAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau| 26 tasmAt samudrapathEna gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmma sAdhayituM yannagarE dayAlOrIzvarasya hastE samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhyaAnagaraM gatavantA| 27 tatrOpasthAya tannagarasthamaNPaliM saMgRhya svAbhyAma IzvarO yadyat karmmakarOt tathA yEna prakArENa bhinnadEzIyalOkAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amOcayad EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jnjApitavantau| 28 tatastau ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

**15** yihUdAdEzAt kiyantO janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamiththaM zikSitavantO mUsAvyavasthayA yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchEdO na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritraNaM prAptuM na zakSyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtavantau, tatO maNPaliyanOkA EtasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jnjAtuM yirUzAlamnagarasthAn prEritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprobhRtIn katipayajanAn prEsayituM nizcayaM kRtavantaH| 3 tE maNPalyA prEritAH santaH phaiNikIzOmirOndEzAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadEzIlyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan| 4 yirUzAlamyupasthAya prEritagaNEna lOkaprAcInagaNEna samAjEna ca samupagRhItAH santaH svairIzvarO yAni karmmA Ni kRtavAn tESAM sarvvavRttAntAn tESAM samakSam akathayan| 5 kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUzimatagrAhiNO lOkA utthAya kathAmEtAM kathitavantO bhinnadEzIlyAnAM tvakchEdaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitunjca samAdESTavyam| 6 tataH prEritA lOkaprAcInAzca tasya vivEcanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantah| 7 bahuvicArESu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, hE bhrAtarO yathA bhinnadEzIyalOkA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM zrutvA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarOsmAkaM madhyE mAM vRtvA niyuktavAn| 8 antaryyAmIzvarO yathAsmabhyA M tathA bhinnadEzIlyEbhyA pavitrAtmAnaM pradAya vizvAsEna tESAm antaHkaraNAni pavitrAni kRtvA 9 tESAm asmAkAnjca madhyE kimapi vizvAsEna na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANA M dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnltha| 10 ataEvAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA vayanjca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM sOPhuM na zaktAH

samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandhESu nyasituM kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha? 11  
prabhO ryIzukhrlSTasyAnugrahENa tE yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANA M prAptum AzAM  
kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm IzvarO bhinnadEzIyAnAM madhyE yadyad  
Azcaryyam adbhanujca karmma kRtavAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM  
sabhaAstAH sarvvE nIravAH santaH zrutavantaH| 13 tayOH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM  
yAkUb kathayitum Arabdhan An 14 hE bhrAtarO mama kathAyAm manO nidhatta| IzvaraH  
svanAmArthaM bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAm madhyAd EkaM lOkasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kRtvA  
yEna prakArENA prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalEkanaM kRtavAn taM zimOn varNitavAn| 15  
bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham EtasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAstE|  
16 sarvvESAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramEzvaraH| sa EvEdaM vadEdvAkyA M zESA H  
sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadEzIyalOkAzca yAvantO mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAstE  
yathA paramEzituH| 17 tatvaM samyak samiIhantE tannimittamahaM kila| parAvRtya  
samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadlyAM sarvvavastu ca| patitaM  
punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IzvaraH svlyAni sarvvakarmmAni jAnAti|  
(aiōn g165) 19 ataEva mama nivEdanamidaM bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yE janA IzvaraM prati  
parAvarttanta tESAmupari anyaM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20 dEvatAprasAdAzucibhakSyaM  
vyabhiCArakarma kaNThasampIPanamAritaprANibhakSyaM raktabhakSyanjc EtAni  
parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21 yataH pUrvvakAlatO mUsAvyavasthApracAriNO lOkA nagarE  
nagarE santi prativilzrAmavAranjc bhajanabhavanE tasyAH pATHO bhavati| 22 tataH paraM  
prErigaNO lOkaprAcInagaNaH sarvvA maNPali ca svESAM madhyE barzabbA nAmnA vikhyaTo  
manOnItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhyaAnagaraM prati prEsA Nam  
ucitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiSayAn| 23 tasmin patRE likhitamiMda, AntiyakhyaA-  
suriyA-kilikiyAdEzasthabhinnadEzIyabhrAtRgaNAya prErigaNaSYa lOkaprAcInagaNaSYa  
bhrAtRgaNaSYa ca namaskAraH| 24 vizESatO'smAkam AjnjAm aprApyApi kiyanO janA asmAkA M  
madhyAd gatvA tvakchEdO mUsAvyavasthA ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkA M  
manasAmasthairyyaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandehAn akurvvan EtAM kathAM vayam azRnma|  
25 tatkAraNAd vayam EkamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthivA prabhO ryIzukhrlSTasya  
nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkA M 26 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM  
manOnItalokAnAM kESAnjcid yuSmAkA M sannidhau prEsA Nam ucitaM buddhavantaH| 27 atO  
yihUdAsIlau yuSmAn prati prEsitavantaH, EtatO rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jnjAsyatha| 28  
dEvatAprasAdabhakSyaM raktabhakSyaM galapIPanamAritaprANibhakSyaM vyabhiCArakarma  
cEmAni sarvvAni yuSmAbhistyAjyAni; EtatprayOjanIyAjnjAvyatirEkEna yuSmAkA M upari  
bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmanO'smAkAnjc ucitajnjAnam abhavat| 29 ataEva  
tEbhyaH sarvvEbhyaH svESu rakSitESu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariSyatha| yuSmAkA M  
maggalaM bhUyAt| 30 tE visRSTA H santa AntiyakhyaAnagara upasthA yOkanivahaM saMgRhya  
patram adadan| 31 tatastE tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnandA abhavan| 32  
yihUdAsIlau ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtvA bhrAtRgaNaM nAnOpadizya tAn sushirAn  
akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkA M katipayadinAni yApayitvA pazcAt prEritAnAM samIpE  
pratyAgamanArthaM tESAM sannidhEH kalyANEna visRSTA bhabhavatAM| 34 kintu sillastatra  
sthAtuM vAnjchitavAn| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lOkAn upadizya prabhOH  
susaMvAdaM pracArayanta AntiyakhyaAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH| 36 katipayadinESu gatESu  
paulO barNabbAm avadat AgachAvAM yESu nagarESvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau  
tAni sarvvanagarAni punargatvA bhrAtaraH kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSAT kurvvaH| 37  
tEna mArkanAmnA vikhyaAtaM yOhanaM sagginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarOt, 38 kintu sa  
pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdEzE tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt  
paulastaM sagginaM karttum anucitaM jnjAtavAn| 39 itthaM tayOratizayavirOdhasyOpasthitatvAt

tau parasprama pRthagabhadatAM tatO barNabbA mArkaM gRhItvA pOtEna kuprOpadvipaM  
gatavAn; 40 kintu paulaH silaM manOnitaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhrlzvarAnugrahE samarpitaH san  
prasthAya 41 suriyAkilikiyAdEzAbhyAM maNPaliH sthirIkurvvan agacchat|

**16** paulO darbbIillustrAnagarayOrupasthitObhavat tatra tImathiyanAmA ziSya Eka AsIt; sa  
vizvAsinyA yihUdlyAyA yOSitO garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadEzIyalOkaH| 2 sa  
janO lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRNAM samIpEpi sukhyAtimAn AsIt| 3 paulastaM  
svasagginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddEzAnivAsinAM yihUdlyAnAm anurOdhAt  
tasya tvakchEdaM kRtvAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadEzIyalOka iti sarvvairajnjAyata| 4 tataH  
paraM tE nagarE nagarE bhramityA yirUzAlamasthaiH prEritai rlOkaprAcInaizca nirUpitaM  
yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusArENAciruM lOkEbhyastad dattavantaH| 5 tEnaiva sarvvE  
dharmmasamAjAH khrISTadharmmE susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan| 6  
tESu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdEzamadhyEna gatESu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AziyAdEzE kathAM  
prakAzayituM pratiSiddhavAn| 7 tathA musiyAdEza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyOgE  
kRtE AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata| 8 tasmAt tE musiyAdEzaM parityajya trOyAnagaraM  
gatvA samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau paulaH svapnE drSTavAn EkO mAkiDaniyalOkastiSThan  
vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkiDaniyAdEzam AgatyAsmAn upakurviti| 10 tasyEtthaM  
svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddEzIyalOkAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti  
nizcitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkiDaniyAdEzaM gantum udyOgam akurmma| 11 tataH  
paraM vayaM trOyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgENA sAmathrAkiyOpadvIpEna gatvA parE'hani  
niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA mAkiDaniyAntarvwartti rOmIyavasatisthAnaM  
yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatrOpasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13  
vizrAmavArE nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTE yatra prArthanAcAra AsIt tatrOpavizya samAgatA  
nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayAma| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyiNI  
ludiyAnAmikA yA IzvarasEvikA yOSit zrOtrINAM madhya AsIt tayA paulOktavAkyAni yad  
gRhantE tadarthaM prabhustasyA manOdvAraM muktavAn| 15 ataH sA yOSit saparivArA  
majjitA sati vinayaM kRtvA kathitavatI, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtAhaM  
tarhi mama gRham Agatya tiSThata| itthaM sA yatnEnAsmAn asthApayat| 16 yasyA  
gaNanayA tadahipatInAM bahudhanOpArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzl gaNakabhUtagrastA kAcana dAsI  
prArthanAsthAnagamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkSAT kRtavatI| 17 sAsmAkaM paulasya ca pazcAd  
Etya prOccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuSyA EtE sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya sEvakAH  
santO'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti| 18 sA kanyA bahudinAni tAdRzam akarot  
tasmAt paulo duKhkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtaramavadad, ahaM yIzukhriSTasya  
nAmnA tvAmAjnjApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tEnaiva tatksaNaT sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH|  
19 tataH svESAM lAbhasya pratyAzA viphalA jAtEti vilOkyA tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sllanja  
dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAnE'dhipatInAM samIpam Anayan| 20 tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM  
nItvA rOmiloK A vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum Acaritunjca niSiddhaM, 21 imE  
yihUdlyalOKAH santOpi tadEva zikSayitvA nagarE'smAkam ativa kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti kathitE  
sati lokanivahastayOH prAtikUlyEnOdatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayo rvastrAni chityA vEtrAghAtaM  
karttum AjnjApayan| 23 aparaM tE tau buhu prahAryya tvamEtau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM  
rakSayEti kArArakSakam Adizan| 24 ittham AjnjAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA  
pAdESu pAdapAzibhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn| 25 atha nizlthasamayE paulasIlAvIzvaramuddizya  
prAthanAM gAnanjca kRtvantau, kArAsthitaLokAzca tadazRNvan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn  
bhUmikampO'bhat tEna bhittimUlEna saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatksaNaT sarvvAni dvArAni  
muktAni jAtAni sarvvESAM bandhanAni ca muktAni| 27 ataEva kArArakSakO nidrAtO jAgaritvA  
kArAya dvArAni muktAni drSTvA bandilOkAH palAytA ityanumAya kOSAT khaggAM bahiH  
kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH prOccaistamAhUya kathitavAn pazyA

vayaM sarvvE'trAsmahE, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkArSIH| 29 tadA pradIpam AnEtum uktvA  
 sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayOH pAdESu patitavAn| 30 paczAt  
 sa tau bahirAnIya pRSTavAn hE mahEcchau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM?  
 31 paczAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhE khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa  
 svayaM tadIyAH sarvvE parivArAzcEzvarE vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya  
 gRhasthitasarvvalOkEbhyazca prabhOH kathAM kathitavantau| 33 tathA rAtrEstasminnEva  
 daNPE sa tau gRhItvA tayOH prahArANAM kSatAni prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvvE  
 parijanAzca majjitA abhavan| 34 paczAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhE khAdyadravyAni  
 sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvvE parivArAzcEzvarE vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan|  
 35 dina upasthitE tau lOkau mOcayEti kathAM kathayituM zAsakAH padAtigaNaM prESitavantaH|  
 36 tataH kArArakSakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsakA lOkAna  
 prESitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalEna pratiSThEtAM| 37 kintu paulastAn  
 avadat rOmilOkayOrAvayOH kamapi dOSam na nizcitya sarvvESAM samakSam AvAM kazAYA  
 tAPayitvA kArAyAM baddhvanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati,  
 svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu| 38 tadA padAtibhiH zAsakEbhya EtadvArttAyAM  
 kathitAyAM tau rOmilOkAviti kathAM zrutvA tE bhItAH 39 santastayOH sannidhimAgatya  
 vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau  
 kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAkSATkRtya tAn sAntvayitvA  
 tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

**17** paulasIlau AmphipalyApallOniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdlyAnAM  
 bhajanabhavanamEkam AstE tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tadA  
 paulaH svAcArAnusArENA tESAM samIpam gatvA vizrAmavAratrayE taiH sArddhaM  
 dharmmapustakiyakathAyA vicAraM kRtvAn| 3 phalataH khrISTEna duHkhabhOgaH  
 karttavyaH zmazAnadutthAnanjca karttavyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya ylZOH prastAvAM  
 karOmI sa IzvarENAbhiSiktaH sa EtAH kathAH prakAzya pramANA M datvA sthirkRtvAn| 4  
 tasmAt tESAM katipayajanA anyadEzIyA bahavO bhaktalOkA bahaYA pradhAnanAryyyazca  
 vizvarya paulasIlayOH paczAdgAminO jAtAH| 5 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdlyalOkA IrSyAyA  
 paripUrNAH santO haTaTsya katinayalampaTalOkAn sagginaH kRtvA janatAYA nagaramadhyE  
 mahAkalahAM kRtvA yAsOnO gRham Akramya prEritAn dhRtvA lOkanivahasya samIpam  
 AnEtuM cESTitavantaH| 6 tESAmuddEZam aprApya ca yAsOnaM katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA  
 nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prOccaiH kathitavantO yE manuSyA jagadudvATitavantastE  
 'trApyupasthitAH santi, 7 ESa yAsOn AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItvAn| ylZunAmaka EkO  
 rAjastIti kathayantastE kaisarasayAjnjAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati| 8 tESAM kathAmimAM  
 zrutvA lOkanivahO nagarAdhipatayazca samudvignA abhavan| 9 tadA yAsOnastadanyESAnjca  
 dhanadaNPaM gRhItvA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNO rajanyAM paulasIlau  
 zIghraM birayAnagaraM prESitavAn tau tatrOpasthAya yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavaNaM  
 gatavantau| 11 tatrashtha lOkAH thiSalanIkIsthAlOkEbhyO mahAtmA na Asan yata itthaM bhavati  
 na vEtI jnjAtuM dinE dinE dharmmagranthasyAlOcanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAm agRhan|  
 12 tasmAd anEkE yihUdlyA anyadEzlyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruSAzCAnEkE vyazvasan|  
 13 kintu birayAnagarE paulEnEzvarIyA kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdlyA  
 jnjAtvA tatsthAnamapYAgatya lOkAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan| 14 ataEva tasmAt sthAnAt  
 samudrENA yAntIti darzayitvA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhInvan kintu sIlatImathyau tatra  
 sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan paczAd  
 yuvAM tUrNam Etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sIlatImathyau pratImAm AjnjAM prApya tE  
 pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagarE tAvapEkSya tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM  
 drRSTvA santaptahRdayO 'bhavat'| 17 tataH sa bhajanabhavaNe yAn yihUdlyAn bhaktalOkAMzca

haTTE ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn| 18 kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stOyiklyamatagrAhiNazca kiyantO janAstEna sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kEcid akathayan ESa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchat? aparE kEcid ESa janaH kESAnjcid vidEzIyadEvAnAM pracAraka ityanumIyatE yataH sa yIzum utthitnjca pracArayat| 19 tE tam arEyapAgaNAMA vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvOcan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAcIkaza idaM kIdRzaM Etad asmAn zrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagOcarIkRtavAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jnjAtum icchAmaH| 21 tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kEvalaM kasyAzcana navInakathAyAH zravaNEna pracAraNEna ca kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulo'rEyapAgasya madhyE tiSThan EtAM kathAM pracAritavAn, hE AthInIyalOkA yUyaM sarvvathA dEvapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmil| 23 yataH paryyaTanakAlE yuSmAkaM pUjanlyAni pazyan 'avijnjAtEzvarAya' EtallipiuyktAM yajnjavEdImEkAM dRSTavAn; atO na viditvA yaM pUjayadhvE tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmil| 24 jagatO jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAnjca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatiH san karanirmmittamandirEsu na nivasati; 25 sa Eva sarvvEbhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIzca pradadAti; ataEva sa kasyAzcit sAmagyrA abhAvahEtO rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sEvitO bhavatIti na| 26 sa bhUmaNPalE nivAsArtham EkasmAt zONitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTvA tESAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAnjca niracinOt; 27 tasmAt lOkaiH kEnApi prakArEna mRgayitvA paramEzvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gavESaNaM karaNIyam| 28 kintu sO'smAkAM kasmAccidapi dUrE tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM tEna nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNaNi kurmmaH, punazca yuSmAkamEva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMza vayaM smO hi' iti| 29 ataEva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMza bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyayA kauzaLEna ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaitESAmIzvaratvam asmAbhi rna jnjAtavyaM| 30 tESAM pUrvvIyalOkAnAm ajnjAnatAM pratIzvarO yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjnjApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktEna puruSENa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvvalOkAnAM vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnOtthApanEna tasmin sarvvEbhyaH pramAnaM prAdAt| 32 tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutvA kEcid upAhaman, kEcidavadan EnAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zrOSyAmaH| 33 tataH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthitavAn| 34 tathApi kEcillOkAstEna sArddhaM militvA vyazvasan tESAM madhyE 'rEyapAgIyadiyanusiyO dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI kiyantO narAzcAsan|

**18** tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthanagaram Agacchat| 2 tasmin samayE klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdlyAn rOmAnagaraM vihAya gantum AjnjApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmmA jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdEzAt kinjcitPurvam Agamat yaH pantadEzE jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdIyalOkA paulastaM sAkSAT prApya tayOH samIpamitvAn| 3 tau dUSyanirmmAnajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam EkavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitvA tat karmmAkarOt| 4 paulaH prativizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavaniaM gatvA vicAraM kRtvA yihUdlyAn anyadEzlyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn| 5 silatImathiyO rmAkidaniyAdEzAt samEtayOH satOH paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIzurlzvarENAbhiSiktO bhavatIti pramAnaM yihUdlyAnAM samIpE prAdAt| 6 kintu tE 'tIva virOdhaM vidhAya pAsaNPiyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkAM zONitapAtAparAdhO yuSmAn pratyEva bhavatu, tEnAhaM niraparAdhO 'dyArabhyA bhinnadEzlyAnAM samIpam yAmi| 7 sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadEzlyasya nivEzanaM prAvizat| 8 tataH krISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthanagarIyA bahavo lOkAzca samAkarnya vizvasya majjitA abhavan| 9 kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, mA bhaiSIH, mA nirasIH kathAM pracAraya| 10 ahaM tvayA sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kOpi tvAM spraSTuM na zakSyati nagarE'smin madlyA lOkA bahava AsatE| 11 tasmAt paulastannagarE prAyEna sArddhavatsaraparyyyantaM

saMsthAyEzvarasya kathAm upAdizat| 12 gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdEzasya prAPvivAkaH  
 samabhavat, tatO yihUdlyA EkavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vicArasthAnaM nltvA 13  
 mAnuSa ESa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lOkAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti  
 nivEditavantaH| 14 tataH paulE pratyuttaraM dAtum udyatE sati gAlliYiA yihUdlyAn vyAharat,  
 yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduSTatAcaraNasya vicArO'bhamiSyat tarhi yuSmAkAM kathA  
 mayA sahanlyAbhamiSyat| 15 kintu yadi kEvalaM kathAyA vA nAmnO vA yuSmAkAM vyavasthAyaA  
 vivAdO bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyA M tasya mImAMsAM kuruta|  
 16 tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn| 17 tadA bhinnadEzIyAH sOsthininAmAnaM  
 bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhE prAharan tathApi  
 gAlliYiA tESu sarvakarmmasu na manO nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat,  
 tatO bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApya kinjcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagarE zirO muNPavityA  
 priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahitO jalapathEna suriyAdEzaM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiSanagara upasthAya  
 tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM pravizya yihUdlyaiH saha vicAritavAn| 20  
 tE svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadInAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarlRtya  
 kathAmEtAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanlyaM; paczAd  
 IzvarEcchAyAM jaTAtyAM yuSmAkAM samIpAM pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisRStaH  
 san jalapathEna iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaram  
 gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiyAnagaram prasthitavAn| 23 tatra kiyatkAlaM  
 yApavityA tasmAt prasthAya sarvvESAM ziSyANAM manAMsi sushirAni kRtvA kramazO  
 galAtiyAphrugiyAdEzayO rbhramitvA gatavAn| 24 tasminnEva samayE sikandariyAnagarE  
 jAta ApallOnAmA zAstravit suvaktA yihUdlyA EkO jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa  
 zikSitaprabhumArgO manasOdyOgi ca san yOhanO majjanamAtraM jnjAtvA yathArthatayA  
 prabHOH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat| 26 ESa janO nirbhayatvEna bhajanabhavanE kathayitum  
 ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyOpadEzakathAM nizamya taM svayOH samIpam AnIya  
 zuddharUpENEzvarasya kathAm abOdhayatAm| 27 paczAt sa AkhAyAdEzaM gantuM matiM  
 kRtavAn, tadA tatrathyA ziSyagaNO yathA taM gRhlati tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNENA samAzvasya  
 patrE likhitE sati, ApallAstatriOpasthitaH san anugrahENA pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarOt, 28  
 phalatO yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpENA pratipannaM kRtvA  
 yihUdlyAn niruttarAn kRtavAn|

**19** karinthalagara ApallasaH sthitikAlE paula uttarapradEzairAgacchan iphiSanagaram  
 upasthitavAn| tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn apRcchat, 2 yUyA M vizvasya  
 pavitraMAtmA prAptA na vA? tatastE pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dlyatE ityasmAbhiH  
 zrutamapi nahi| 3 tada sA'vadat tarhi yUyA M kEna majjitA abhavata? tE'kathayan yOhanO  
 majjanEna| 4 tada paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTE  
 vizvasitavyamityuktvA yOhan manaHparivartanasUcakEna majjanEna jaIE lOkAn amajjayat| 5  
 tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tE prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA majjitA abhavan| 6 tataH paulEna  
 tESAM gAtrEsu kar'ErpitE tESAmupari pavitra AtmavarUPhavAn, tasmAt tE nAnAdEzIyA bhASA  
 bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH| 7 tE prAyENA dvAdazajanA Asan| 8 paulo bhajanabhavanaM  
 gatvA prAyENA mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtvA lOkAn pravartya sAhasENA  
 kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyantO janA na vizvasya sarvvESAM  
 samakSam Etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttAH, ataH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthAya  
 ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazAlAyAM vicAraM  
 kRtavAn| 10 ittham vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdEzanivAsinaH sarvvE yihUdlyA  
 anyadEzIyalOkAzca prabhO ryIzOH kathAm azrauSan| 11 paulEna ca Izvara EtAdRzAnyadbhutAni  
 karmmAni kRtavAn 12 yat paridhEyE gAtramArjanavastrE vA tasya dEhAt piPitalOkAnAm  
 samIpam AnItE tE nirAmayA jAtA apavitrA bhUtAzca tEbhyO bahirgatavantaH| 13 tadA

dEzATanakAriNaH kiyantO yihUdlyA bhUtApasAriNO bhUtagrastanOkAnAM sannidhau prabhE ryIzO rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya yIzO rnAmnA yuSmAn AjnjApayAmaH| 14 skivanAmnO yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kRtE sati 15 kazcid apavitrO bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulanjca paricinOmi kintu kE yUyaM? 16 ityuktvA sOpavitrbhUtagrastO manuSyO lampham kRtvA tESAmupari patitvA balEna tAn jitavAn, tasmAttE nagnAH kSatAggAzca santastasmAd gEhAt palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvvESAM yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAM lOkAnAnjca zravOgOcarlbhUtA; tataH sarvvE bhayaM gatAH prabhO ryIzO rnAmnO yazO 'varddhata| 18 yESamanEkESAM lOkAnAM pratilitrajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzaRUpENAgglkRtavantaH| 19 bahavO mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAzIkRtya sarvvESAM samakSam adAhayan, tatO gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta panjcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni| 20 itthaM prabhOH kathA sarvvadEzaM vyApya prabalA jAtA| 21 sarvvESvEtESu karmmasu sampannESu satsu paulO mAkiDaniyAkhAyAdEzAbhyAM yirUzAlamaM gantuM matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA rOmAnagaraM draSTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalOkAnAM tImathiYErAstau dvau janau mAkiDaniyAdEzaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdEzE katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmin samayE matE'smin kalaho jAtaH| 24 tatkAraNamidaM, arttimIdEvyA rUpyamandiranirmmANEna sarvvESAM zilpinAM yathESTalAbham ajanayat yO dImItryanAmA nAPIndhamA H 25 sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvalOkAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn hE mahEcchA EtEna mandiranirmmANEnAsmAkaM jIvikA bhavati, Etad yUyaM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmitEzvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAmnA kEnacijjanEna kathAmimAM vyAhRtya kEvalEphiSanagarE nahi prAyEna sarvvasmin AziyAdEzE pravRttim grAhayitvA bahulOkAnAM zEmuSI parAvarttitA, Etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatE zrUyatE ca| 27 tEnAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAnEH sambhavanaM kEvalamiti nahi, AziyAdEzasthai rvA sarvvajagatsthai rlOkaiH pUjyA yArtimI mahAdEvI tasyA mandirasyAvajnjAnasya tasyA aizvaryyasya nAzasya ca sambhAvanA vidyatE| 28 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tE mahAkrOdhAnvitAH santa uccaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiSlyAnAm arttimI dEvI mahati bhavati| 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahEna paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM tE mAkiDanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahacarau dhRtvikacittA raggabhUmiM javEna dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulO lOkAnAM sannidhiM yAtum ud�atavAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatmIyA AziyAdEzastAH katipayAH pradhAnalOkAstasya samIpAM naramEkaM prEsya tvaM raggabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavEdayan| 32 tato nAnAlOkAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkulA jAtA kiM kAraNAd EtAvatI janatAbhavat Etad adhikai rlOkai rnAjnjAyi| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdlyairbahiSkRtaH sikandarO hastEna sagkEtaM kRtvA lOkEbhya uttarA M dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa yihUdlyaloka iti nizcitE sati iphiSlyAnAm arttimI dEvI mahatIti vAkyA M prAyEna panjca daNPAn yAvad EkasvarEna lOKanivahaiH proktaM| 35 tatO nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn hE iphiSAyAH sarvvE lOkA AkarNayata, artimImahAdEvyA mahAdEvAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarastAH sarvvE lOkAH kurvvanti, Etat kE na jAnanti? 36 tasmAd EtatpratikUlaM kEpi kathayituM na zaknuvantti, iti jnjAtvA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvEna sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karmma na karttavyanjca| 37 yAn EtAn manuSyAn yUyamatra samAnayata tE mandiradravyApahArakA yuSmAkaM dEvyA nindakAzca na bhavanti| 38 yadi kanjcana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnanjca kAcid Apatti rvidyatE tarhi pratinidhilOkA vicArasthAnanjca santi, tE tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttarE kurvvantu| 39 kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiSThati tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niSpatti rbhaviSyati| 40 kintvEtasya virOdhasyaOttaraM yEna dAtuM zaknum EtAdRzasya kasyacit kAraNasyAbhAvAd

adyatanaghaTanAhEtO rAjadrOhiNAmivAsmAkam abhiyOgO bhaviSyatIti zugkA vidyatE| 41 iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalOkAn visRSTavAn|

**20** ittham kalahE nivRttE sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdEzaM prasthitavAn| 2 tEna sthAnEna gacchan taddEzlyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadEzaM upasthitavAn| 3 tatra mAsatrayaM sthitivA tasmAt suriyAdEzaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdlyAstaM hantum guptA atiSThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgENA pratyAgantuM matiM kRtavAn| 4 birayAnagarIyasOpAtraH thiSalanIklyAristArkhasikundau darbbOnagarIyagAyatImathiayu AziyAdEzlyatukhikatraphimau ca tEna sArddhaM AziyAdEzaM yAvad gatavantaH| 5 EtE sarvvE 'grasarAH santO 'smAn apEkSya trOyAnagarE sthitavantaH| 6 kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavadinE ca gatE sati vayaM philipInagarAt tOyapathEna gatvA panjcabhi rdinaistrOyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiSThAma| 7 saptAhasya prathamadInE pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyESu militESu paulaH paradinE tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyEna kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyEbhyO dharmmakathAm akathayat| 8 uparisthE yasmin prakOSThE sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghoOrataranidrAgrastO 'bhUt tadA paulEna bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtlyaprakOSThAd apatat, tatO lOkAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvOdattolayan| 10 tataH paulo'varuhya tasya gAtrE patitvA taM krOPE nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyAM vyAkula mA bhUta nAyAM prAnAi rviyuktaH| 11 paczAt sa punaczOpari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathOpakathanE kRtvA prasthitavAn| 12 tE ca taM jIvantAM yuvAnAM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM pOtEnAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matiM kRtVeti nirUpitavAn| 14 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin militE sati vayaM taM nItvA mitullInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH| 15 tasmAt pOtaM mOcayitvA parE'hani khlyOpadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd EkEnAhnA sAmOpadvIpam gatvA pOtaM lAgayitvA trOgulliyE sthitivA parasmai divisE milltanagaram upAtiSThAma| 16 yataH paula AziyAdEzE kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArOtsavasya panjcAzattamadInE sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kRtavAn| 17 paulo milItAd iphiSaM prati lOkaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn| 18 tESu tasya samIpam upasthitESu sa tEbhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AziyAdEzE prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthitivA sarvvatasamayE yathAcaritavAn tad yUyAM jAnItha; 19 phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtEna yihudlyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSAbhiH prabhOH sEvAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM na gOpAyitavAn tAM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhE gRhE samupadizyEzvaraM prati manaH parAvarttalyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTE vizvasanIyA 21 yihUdlyAnAm anyadEzlyalokAnAnjca samIpA EtAdRzaM sAkSyaM dadAmi| 22 pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTAh san yirUzAlamnagarE yAtrAM karOmi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyatE tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA bandhanaM kIezazca bhOktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagarE nagarE pramanAm dadAti| 24 tathApi taM kIezamahaM tRNAya na manyE; IzvarasyaAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabhO ryIzOH sakAzAda yasyAH sEvAyAH bhAraM prApnavam tAM sEvAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitunjca nijaprANAnapi priyAn na manyE| 25 adhunA pazyata yESAM samIpE'ham IzvarIyarAjasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn EtAdRzA yUyAM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha EtadaptyahaM jAnAmi| 26 yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdEzAn prakAzayitum na nyavarttE| 27 ahamA sarvvESAM lOkanAM raktapAtadOSAd yannirdOSA AsE tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karOmi| 28 yUyAM svESu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhAya nyayugkta tatsarvvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAjanjcA prabhu

rnijaraktamUlyEna krItavAna tam avata, 29 yatO mayA gamanE kRtaEva durjayA vRkA yuSmAkaM madhyaM pravizya vrajaM prati nirdyatAm AcariSyanti, 30 yuSmAkamEva madhyAdapi lokaM utthAya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadEkSyantItyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti hEtO ryUyaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahanjca sAstrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bOdhayituM na nyavarttE tadapi smarata| 32 idAniM hE bhrAtarO yuSmAkaM niSThAM janayituM pavitrikRtaLokAnAM madhyE'dhikAranjcA dAtuM samarthO ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yO vAdazca tayOrubhayO ryuSmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobhO na kRtaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacaralOkAnAnjcAvazyakavyayAya madlyamidaM karadvayam azrAmyad Etad yUyaM jAnitha| 35 anEna prakArEna grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyA M prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralOkAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttunjcA yuSmAkam ucitam EtatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn| 36 EtAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayatal| 37 tEna tE krandrantaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizESata ESA yA kathA tEnAkathi tatkAraNaT zOkaM vilApanjca kRTvA kaNThaM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH| paczAt tE taM pOtaM nItavantaH|

**21** tai rvIsRSTAH santO vayaM pOtaM bAhayitvA RjumArgEna kOSam upadvIpam Agatya parE'hani rOdiyOpadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAmal 2 tatra phainikiyAdEzagAminam pOtAmEkaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kuprOpadvIpam dRStvA taM savyadizi sthApayitvA suriyAdEzaM gatvA pOtothadravyANyavarOhayituM sOranagarE lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSAtkaraNAya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH paczAttE pavitrENAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUzAlamnagaraM mA gamaH| 5 tatastESu saptasu dinESu yApitESu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt tE sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyyantam AgatAH paczAdvayaM jaladhitate jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi| 6 tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santO vayaM pOtaM gatAstE tu svasvagRhaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM sOranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyingaram upAtiSThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrlyamArgasyAntO'bhatvat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinAmEkaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH| 8 parE 'hani paulastasya sagginO vayanjca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna Ekasya gRhaM pravizyAvatiSThAma| 9 tasya catasro duhitarO'nUPhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni prOsitESu yihUdlyadEzAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn| 11 sOsmAkam samIpamEtya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyEdaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdlyalOkA yirUzAlamanagara iththA baddhvA bhinnadEzlyAnAM karEsu samarpayiSyantIti vAkyA M pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsinO bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanEna mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabhO ryIzO rnAmnO nimittaM yirUzAlami baddhO bhavituM kEvala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjOsni| 14 tEnAsmAkaM kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya yathEcchA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvA vayaM nirasyAma| 15 parE'hani pAthEyadravyANi gRhItvA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRpriyEna mnAsannAmnA yEna prAcInaziSyEna sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH| 17 asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthitESu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNO'smAn AhlAdEna gRhItvAn| 18 parasmin divasE paulE'smAAbhiH saha yAkUbO gRhaM pravISTE lOkaprAcInAH sarvvE tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH| 19 anantaraM sa tAn natvA svlyapracAraNEna bhinnadEzlyAn pratIzvarO yAni karmmAni sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti zrutvA tE prabhuM dhanyaM prOcya vAkyamidam abhASanta, hE bhrAta ryihUdlyAnAM madhyE bahusahasrAni lOkA vizvAsina AsatE kintu tE sarvvE vyavasthAmatAcAriNa Etat pratyakSaM pazyasi| 21 zizUnAM

tvakchEdanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadEzanivAsinO yihUdlyalOkAn mUsAvAkyam  
 azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti| 22 tvamatrAgatOsIti vArtaM samAkArNya jananivahO  
 militvAvazyamEvAgamiSyati; ataEva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM  
 tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara| 23 vrataM kartuM kRtasagkalpA yE'smAMka catvArO  
 mAnavAH santi 24 tAn gRhltvA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA tESAM zirOmupNPanE  
 yO vyayO bhavati taM tvaM dEhi| tathA kRtE tvadlyAcArE yA janazruti rjAyatE sAlikA kintu  
 tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusArENEvAcarasIti tE bhOtsantE| 25 bhinnadEzlyAnAM  
 vizvAsilOkAnAM nikaTE vayaM patraM likhityEtthaM sthirlkRtavantaH, dEvaprasAdabhOjanaM  
 raktam galapIPanamAritaprANibhOjanaM vyabhicArazcaitEbhyaH svarakSaNavyatirEkENA  
 tESAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyaM na| 26 tataH paulastAn mAnuSAnAdAya parasmin  
 divasE taiH saha zuci rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNO dinESu sampUrNESu  
 tESAm EkaikArthaM naivEdyAdyutsargO bhaviSyatIti jnjApitavAn| 27 tESu saptasu dinESu  
 samAptakalpESu AziyAdEzanivAsinO yihUdlyAstaM madhyEmandiraM vilOkya jananivahasya  
 manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitvA taM dhRtvA 28 prOccaiH prAvOcan, hE isrAyEllOkAH sarvvE  
 sAhAyyaM kuruta| yO manuja EtESAM lOkAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA Etasya sthAnasyApi  
 viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa ESaH; vizESataH sa bhinnadEzlyalOkAn mandiram  
 Anlya pavitrasthAnamEtad apavitramakarOt| 29 pUrvvaM tE madhyEnagaram iphiSanagarIyaM  
 traphimaM paulEna sahitaM dRSTavanta EtasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad  
 ityanvamimata| 30 ataEva sarvvasmin nagarE kalahOtpannatvAt dhAvantO lOkA AgatyA paulaM  
 dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatkSaNAd dvArANI sarvvvAni ca ruddhAni| 31 tESu taM  
 hantumudyatESu yirUzAlamnagarE mahAnupadrvO jAta iti vArtaM sahasrasEnApatEH  
 karNagOcarlbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatkSaNAt sainyAni sEnApatigaNanjca gRhltvA javEnAgatavAn|  
 32 tato lOkAH sEnAgaNEna saha sahasrasEnApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatAPanAtO  
 nyavarttanta| 33 sa sahasrasEnApatiH sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhRtvA zRgkhaldvayE  
 baddham Adizya tAn pRSTavAn ESa kaH? kiM karma cAyaM kRtavAn? 34 tatO janasamUhasya  
 kazcid EkaprakAraM kazcid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM jnjAtum kalahakAraNA  
 azaktaH san taM durgaM nEtum AjnjApayat| 35 tESu sOpAnasyOpari prAptESu lOkAnAM  
 sAhasakAraNA sEnAgaNaH paulamuttOlya nItavAn| 36 tataH sarvvE lOkAH pazcAdgAminaH  
 santa EnaM durikurutEti vAkyam uccairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanasaMAYe sa tasmai  
 sahasrasEnApatayE kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate?  
 sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhASAM jAnAsi? 38 yO misarlyO janaH pUrvvaM  
 virOdhaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrAni ghAtakAn sagginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saEva  
 na bhavasi? 39 tadA paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagarIyO yihUdlyO, nAhaM  
 sAmAnyanagarIyO mAnavaH; ataEva vinayE'hA M lAkAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM  
 mAManujAnISva| 40 tEnAnujnjAtaH paulaH sOpAnOpari tiSThan hastEnEggitaM kRtavAn,  
 tasmAt sarvvE sushthirA abhavan| tadA paula ibrIyabhASayA kathayitum Arabhata,

**22** hE pitRgaNA hE bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama nivEdanE samavadhatta| 2 tadA sa  
 ibrIyabhASayA kathAM kathayatIti zrutvA sarvvE lOkA atIva niHzabdA santO'tiSThan|  
 3 pazcAt sO'kathayad ahaM yihUdlyA iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagaraM  
 mama janmabhUmiH, EtannagarIyasya gamillyElanAmnO'dhyApakasya ziSyO bhUtvA  
 pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusArENA sampUrNarUpENA zikSitO'bhamam idAnIntanA  
 yUyaM yAdRzA bhavatha tAdRzO'hamapIzvarasEvAyAm udyOg! jAtaH| 4 matamEtad dviSTvA  
 tadgrAhihArIpuruSAn kArAyAM baddhvA tESAM prANanAzaparyyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam|  
 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAcInalOkAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramAnaM dAtuM  
 zaknuvanti, yasmAt tESAM samIpAd dammESakanagaranivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjnjApatriAni  
 gRhltvA yE tatra sthitAstAn daNPayituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM dammESakanagaraM

gatOsmi| 6 kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpam prAptavAn tadA dvitlyaprahararavElAyAM  
 satyAm akasmAd gagaNAnmirgatyA mahatI dIpti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavatI| 7 tatO mayi  
 bhUmau patitE sati, hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? mAmprati bhASita EtAdRza EkO  
 ravOpi mayA zruthA| 8 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, hE prabhE kO bhavAn? tataH sO'vAdit yaM  
 tvaM tAPayasi sa nAsaratlyO yIzurahaM| 9 mama sagginO lokAstAM dIptiM dRSTvA bhiyaM  
 prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyaM tE nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pRSTavAnahA M,  
 hE prabhO mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammESakanagaraM yAh i  
 tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAstE tat tatra tvaM jnjApayiSyasE| 11 anantaraM tasyAH  
 kharataradlptEH kArANAt kimapi na dRSTvA saggigaNEna dhRtahastaH san dammESakanagaraM  
 vrajitaVAn| 12 tannagaranivAsinAM sarvvESAM yihUdlyAnAM mAnyO vyavasthAnusArEnA  
 bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava EkO 13 mama sannidhim Etya tiSThan akathayat, hE  
 bhrAtaH zaula sudRSti rbhava tasmin daNPE'haM samyak taM dRSTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM  
 kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vEtsi tasya zuddhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya  
 tasya zrImukhasya vAkyA M zRNOSi tannimittam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvarastvAM  
 manOnItaM kRtavAnaM| 15 yatO yadyad adrAkSIrazrauSlzca sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM  
 samIpE tvaM tESAM sAkSI bhaviSyasi| 16 ataEva kutO vilambasE? prabhO rnAmnA prArthyA  
 nijapApaprakSAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiSTha| 17 tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM  
 pratyAgatya mandirE'ham EkadA prArthayE, tasmin samayE'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM  
 sAkSAT paizyan, 18 tvaM tvarayA yirUzAlamaH pratiSThasva yatO lOkAmayi tava sAkSyA M na  
 grahiSyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyEdaM vAkyam azrauSam| 19 tatOhaM pratyavadiSam hE  
 prabhO pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsinO lOkAn baddhvA prahRtavAn, 20 tathA tava  
 sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamayE tasya vinAzaM samanya sannidhau tiSThan  
 hantRlOkAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, Etat tE viduH| 21 tataH sO'kathayat pratiSThasva  
 tvAM dUrasthabhinnadEzlyAnAM samIpam prEsayiSyE| 22 tadA lOkA EtAvatparyyyantAM  
 tadiyAM kathAM zrutvA prOccairakathayan, EnaM bhUmaNPAlAd dUrIkuruta, EtAdRzajanasya  
 jIvanaM nOcitam| 23 ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlrikSipan  
 24 tataH sahasrasEnApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara nEtuM samAdizat| Etasya pratikULAH  
 santO lOkAH kinnimittam EtAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvvan, Etad vEttuM taM kazayA prahRtya  
 tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat| 25 padAtayazcarmmanirmmitrajubhistasya bandhanaM  
 karttumudyatAstAstadAniM paulaH sammukhasthitaM zatasEnApatim uktavAn daNPajnjAyAm  
 aprAptAyAM kiM rOmilOkaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArOsti? 26 EnAM kathAM zrutvA sa  
 sahasrasEnApatEH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArtaMavadat sa rOmilOka EtasmAt sAvadhAnaH  
 san karmma kuru| 27 tasmAt sahasrasEnApati rgatvA tamaprAkSIt tvaM kiM rOmilOkaH?  
 iti mAM brUhi| sO'kathayat satyam| 28 tataH sahasrasEnApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM  
 dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prAptO'smi|  
 29 itthAM sati yE prahArEna taM parIkSituM samudyatA Asan tE tasya samIpAt prAtiSThanta;  
 sahasrasEnApatistaM rOmilOkaM vijnjAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSIt tatKaraNAd  
 abibhEt| 30 yihUdlyalOKAH paulaM kutO'pavadantE tasya vRttAntaM jnjAtuM vAnjchan  
 sahasrasEnApatiH parE'hani paulaM bandhanAt mOcayitvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH  
 sarvvalokAzca samupasthAtum Adizya tESAM sannidhau paulam avarOhya sthApitavAn|

**23** sabhAsadlOkAn prati paulO'nanyadRSTyA paizyan akathayat, hE bhrAtRgaNA  
 adya yAvat saralEna sarvvAntaHkaraNEnEzvarasya sAkSAd AcarAmi| 2 anEna  
 hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapOlE capETEnAhantuM samIpasthalOkAn AdiSTavAn|  
 3 tadA paulastamavadat, hE bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyatOsti, yatO  
 vyavasthAnusArEna vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM lagghitvA mAM praharttum AjnjApayasi|  
 4 tatO nikaTasthA lOkA akathayat, tvaM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH

paulaH pratibhASitavAn hE bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka ESa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyaM mA kathaya, EtAdRzI lipirasti| 6 anantaram paulastESAm arddhaM sidUkilOkA arddhaM phirUzilOkA iti drSTvA prOccaiH sabhAsthalOkAn avadat hE bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambi phirUzinaH satnAnazca, mRtalOkAnAm utthAnE pratyAzAkaraNAd ahamapavAditOsni| 7 iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUzisidUkinOH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhyE dvau saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkilOkA utthAnaM svargiyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvvESAm EtESAM kamapi na manyantE, kintu phirUzinaH sarvvam aggIkurvvanti| 9 tataH parasparam atizayakOlAhalE samupasthitE phirUzinAM pakSiyAH sabhAsthA adhyApakAH pratipakSA uttiSThantO 'kathayan, Etasya mAnavasya kamapi dOSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA vA kazcid dUta EnaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyEna na yOtsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatvE sati tE paulaM khaNPaM khaNPaM kariSyantIyAzagkayA sahasrasEnApatiH sEnAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAtO balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM nEtanjcAjnjApayat| 11 rAtrO prabhustasya samIpE tiSThan kathitavAn hE paula nirbhayO bhava yathA yirUzAlamnagarE mayi sAkSyA M dattavAn tathA rOmAnagarEpi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dinE samupasthitE sati kiyanto yihUdlyalOkA EkamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhOjanapAnE kariSyAma iti zapathEna svAn abadhnan| 13 catvAriMzajjanEbhyO'dhikA lOKA iti paNam akurvvan| 14 tE mahAyAjakAnAM prAchnalOkAnAnjca samIpam gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhOkSyAmahE dRPhEnAnEna zapathEna baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataEva sAmprataM sabhAsadlOkaiH saha vayaM tasmin kanjcid vizESavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvO 'smAkAM samIpam tam Anayatviti sahasrasEnApatayE nivEdanaM kuruta tEna yuSmAkAM samIpam upasthitEH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiSyAma| 16 tadA paulasya bhAginEyastESAmi mantraNAM vijnjAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula EkaM zatasEnApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasEnApatEH samIpE'sya yuvamanuSyasya kinjcinnivEdanam AstE, tasmAt tatsavidham EnaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasEnApatEH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpE'sya kimapi nivEdanamAstE tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmaHuya bhavataH samIpam Enam AnEtU M prArithitavAn| 19 tadA sahasrasEnApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pRSThavAn tava kiM nivEdanaM? tat kathaya| 20 tataH sOkathayat, yihUdlyalAkAH paulE kamapi vizESavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM nEtU M bhavataH samIpE nivEdayituM amantrayan| 21 kintu mavatA tanna svikarttavyaM yatastESAM madhyEvarttinaczatvAriMzajjanEbhyO 'dhikalOkA EkamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhOjanaM pAnanjca na kariSyAma iti zapathEna baddhAH santO ghAtakA iva sajjitA idAniM kEvalaM bhavatO 'numatim apEkSantE| 22 yAmimAM kathAM tvaM nivEditavAn tAM kasmaicdapi mA kathayEtyuktvA sahasrasEnApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn| 23 anantaram sahasrasEnApati rdvau zatasEnApatI AhUyEdam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvazISTAYAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dvE zatE ghOTakArOhisainyAnAM saptatiM zaktidhArisingyAnAM dvE zatE ca janAn sajjitAn kurutaM| 24 paulam ArOhayituM philiksAdhipatEH samIpam nirvvighnaM nEtunjca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitamEtat, 26 mahAmahimazrIyuktaphiliksAdhipatayE klaudiyalSiyasya namaskAraH| 27 yihUdlyalOkAH pUrvvam EnaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhantum udyatA EtasminnantarE sasainyOhaM tatrOpasthAya ESa janO rOmIya iti vijnjAya taM rakSitavAn| 28 kinnimittaM tE tamapavadantE tajjnAtuM tESA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn| 29 tatastESAM vyavasthAyA viruddhayA kayAcana kathayA so'pavAditO'bhavat, kintu sa zRgkhalabandhanArhO vA prANanAzArhO bhavatIdRzaH kOpyaparAdhO mayAsya na dRSTaH| 30 tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadharthaM yihUdlyA ghAtakAiva sajjita EtAM vArttAM zrutvA tatkSaNAt tava samIpamEnaM prESitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpam

gatvApavaditum AjnjApayam| bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt| 31 sainyagaNa AjnjAnusArENA paulaM gRhItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat| 32 parE'hani tEna saha yAtuM ghOTakArUPhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH parE ghOTakArOhihsainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipatEH karE samarpya tasya samIpE paulam upasthApitavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pRSThavAn ESa kimpradEzlyO janaH? sa kilikiyApradEzly EkO jana iti jnjAtvA kathitavAn, 35 tavApavAdakagaNa AgatE tava kathAM zrOSyAmi| hErOdrAjagRhE taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

**24** panjcabhyO dinEbhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakO'dhipatEH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyEna nivEdayituM tartullanAmAnaM kanjcana vaktAraM prAcInajanAMzca sagginaH kRtvA kaisariyAnagaram Agacchat| 2 tataH paulE samAnItE sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata hE mahAmahimaphIlIkSa bhavatO vayam atinirvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmO bhavataH pariNAmadarzitayA EtaddEzlyAnAM bahUni maggalAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti hEtO rvayamatikRtajnjAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavatO guNAAn gAyamaH| 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yEna na viranjjayAmi tasmAd vinayE bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM zRNOTu| 5 ESa mahAmArIsvarUpO nAsaratlyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyO bhUtvA sarvvadEzESu sarvvESAM yihUdlyAnAM rAjadrOhAcaraNapravRttiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnizcitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM cESTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam EnaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusArENA vicArayituM prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luSiyaH sahasrasEnApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karEbhya EnaM gRhItvA 8 EtasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjnjApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmO bhavatA padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM vEdituM zakSyatE| 9 tatO yihUdlyA api svlkRtya kathitavanta ESA kathA pramANam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayitum paulaM pratIggitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad EtaddEzasya zAsanaM karOtiti vijnjAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSObhO'bham| 11 adya kEvalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn ESA kathA bhavatA jnjAtuM zakyatE; 12 kintvibhE mAM madhyEmandiraM kEnApi saha vitaNPAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavanE nagarE vA lOkAn kupravRttiM janayantuM na drSTavantaH| 13 idAniM yasmin mAm apavadantE tasya kimapi pramANam dAtuM na zaknuvanti| 14 kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthE vyavasthAgranthE ca yA yA kathA likhitAstE tAsu sarvvAsu vizvasya yanmatam imE vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusArENAhaM nijapitRpuruSANAm Izvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSam aggikarOmi| 15 dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANAnjca pramItaloKAnAmEvOtthAnaM bhaviSyatIti kathAmimE svlikurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin IzvarE pratyAzAM karOmi; 16 Izvarasya mAnavAnAnjca samIpE yathA nirdOSO bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuSu vatsarESu gatESu svadEzlyalOkAnAM nimittaM dAniyadravyANI naivEdyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn| 18 tatOhaM zuci rbhUtvA lOkAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAziyAdEzlyAH kiyantO yihudlyalOkA madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH| 19 mamOpari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya tESAmEva sAkSyadAnam ucitam| 20 nOcEt pUrvvE mahAsabhAsthAnAM lOkAnAM sannidhau mama daNPAYamAnatvasamayE, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAnE yuSmAbhi rvicAritOsmi, 21 tESAM madhyE tiSThannaham yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svarENa kathitavAn tadanyO mama kOpi dOSO'labyata na vEti varam EtE samupasthitalOkA vadantu| 22 tadA phlilkSa EtAM kathAM zrutvA tanmatasya vizESavRttAntaM vijnjAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiye sahasrasEnApatau samAyAtE sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sEvanAya sAkSATkaraNaya vA tadlyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitunjca zamasEnApatim AdiSTavAn| 24 alpadinAt param

philikSO'dhipati rdruSillAnAmnA yihUdlyayA svabhAryyayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya vRttAntam azrauSIt| 25 paulEna nyAyasya parimitabhOgasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM philikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhI, aham avakAzaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26 muktiprptyartham paulEna mahyaM mudrAdAsyantE iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tEna sAkAM kathOpakathanam kRtvAn| 27 kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphISTa phAlikSasya padaM prAptE sati philikSO yihUdlyAn santuSTAn cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

## 25 anantaraM phISTO nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAtO yirUzAlamnagaram

Agamat| 2 tadA mahAyAjakO yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnalOkAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam AnEtum AjnjApayatviti vinIya tE tasmAd anugrahaM vAnjchitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhyE gOpenEna paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktaH| phISTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi yuSmAkaM yE zaknuvantti tE mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa EtAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6 dazadivasEbhyO'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divasE vicArAsana upadizya paulam AnEtum AjnjApayat| 7 paulE samupasthitE sati yirUzAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdlyalOkAstaM caturdizi saMvESTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdOSAn utthApitavantaH kintu tESAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zakenvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svasmin uttararamidam uditavAn, yihUdlyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtvAn| 9 kintu phISTO yihUdlyAn santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvaM kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyOgE mama sAkSAd vicAritO bhaviSyati? 10 tataH paula uttaraM prOktavAn, yatra mama vicAro bhavituM yoGyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana Eva samupasthitOsmi; ahaM yihUdlyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthatO vijAnAti| 11 kanjcidaParAdhaM kinjcanA vadharham karmma vA yadyaham akariSyA tarhi prANahananadaNPamapi bhOktum udyato'bhaiSyAM, kintu tE mama samapavAdaM kurvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtrO bhavati tarhi tESAM karEsu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhidhArO nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTE mama vicAro bhavatu| 12 tadA phISTO mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTE kiM tava vicAro bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samipaM gamiSyati| 13 kiyaddinEbhyaH param AgripparAjA barNIkI ca phISTaM sAkSAt karttuM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavanta| 14 tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastam rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijnjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam EkaM bandi philikSO baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15 yirUzAlami mama sthitikAlE mahAyAjakO yihUdlyAnAM prAcInalOkAzca tam apOdyA tamprati daNPAnjJAM prArthayanta| 16 tatOham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apOditO janaH svApavAdakAn sAkSAt kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha ArOpitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnOti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya prANAnAzAjnjApanaM rOmilOkAnAM rIti rnahi| 17 tatastESvatrAgatEsu parasmin divasE'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam AnEtum AjnjApayam| 18 tadanantaram tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kinjcanA mahApavAdaM nOtthApya 19 svESAM matE tathA paulO yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajanE ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20 tatOham tAdRgvcArE saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vicAritO bhavitum icchasi? 21 tadA paulO mahArAjasya nikaTE vicAritO bhavitum prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samipaM prEsayituM na zakenomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrOtum abhilaSAmi| tada phISTO vyAharat zvastadlyAM kathAM tvaM zrOsya| 23 parasmin divasE Agrippo barNIkI ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhiNipatibhi rnagarasthapradhAnaloKaiZca saha milityA rAjaRhamAgatya

samupasthitau tada phISTasyAjnjayA paula AnItO'bhat| 24 tada phISTaH kathitavAn hE rAjan Agrippa hE upasthitAH sarvvE lOkA yirUzAlamnagarE yihUdIyalOkasamUhO yasmin mAnuSE mama samIpE nivEdanaM kRtvA prOccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpkAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nOcitaM tamEtaM mAnuSaM pazyata| 25 kintvEsA janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicArito bhavituM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpam taM prEsayituM matimakaravam| 26 kintu zrlyuktasya samIpam Etasmin kiM lEkhanlyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd Etasya vicArE sati yathAhaM lEkhituM kinjcana nizcitaM prApnOmi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizESatO hE AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam Etam AnayE| 27 yatO bandiprEsaNasamayE tasyAbhiyOgasya kinjcidalEkhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

**26** tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdlyatE| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt| 2 hE AgripparAja yatkAraNAduhaM yihUdIyairapavAditO 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAkSAAn nivEdayitumanumatOham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manyE; 3 yatO yihUdIyalOkAnAM madhyE yA rItiH suksmavicArAzca santi tESu bhavAn vijnjatamaH; ataEva prArthayE dhairyayamavalambya mama nivEdanaM zRNOut| 4 ahaM yirUzAlamnagarE svadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalOkAH sarvvE vidanti| 5 asmAkaM sarvvEbhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzlyamataM tadalvalambi bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn yE janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti tE EtAdRzaM sAkSyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti| 6 kintu hE AgripparAja IzvarO'smAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAM nikaTE yad aggIkRtavAn tasya pratyAzAhEtOrahama idAnIM vicArasthAnE daNPAYamAnOsni| 7 tasyAggIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkAM dvAdazavaMzA divAnizaM mahAyathAd IzvarasEvanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA hEtOrahaM yihUdIyairapavAditO'bham| 8 IzvarO mRtAn utthApayiSyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAkAM nikaTE'sambhavaM kutO bhavEt? 9 nAsaratIyayIzo rmAmmO viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcaraNam ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vijnjAya 10 yirUzAlamanagarE tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kSamatAM prApya bahUn pavitraIokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizESastESAM hananasamayE tESAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn| 11 vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavanESu tEbhyO daNPaM pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrOdhAd unmattaH san vidEzIyanagarAni yAvat tAn tAPitavAn| 12 itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjnjApatranjc labdhvA dammEsaknagaraM gatavAn| 13 tadAhaM hE rAjan mArgamadhyE madhyAhnakAlE mama madlyasagginAM lOkAnAnjca catasRSu dikSu gagaNAt prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratOpi tEjasvatIM diptiM dRSTavAn| 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarvvESu bhUmau patitESu satsu hE zaula hai zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhE pAdAhananaM tava duhsAdhyam ibrlyabhASayA gadita EtAdRza EkaH zabdo mayA zrutaH| 15 tadAhaM pRSTavAn hE prabhO ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvaM tAPayasi sOhaM, 16 kintu samuttiSTha tvaM yad dRSTavAn itaH punanjca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi tESAM sarvvESAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkSiNaM mama sEvakanjc karttum darzanam adAm| 17 vizESatO yihUdIyalOkEbhyO bhinnajAtIyEbhyazca tvAM manOnItaM kRtvA tESAM yathA pApamOcanaM bhavati 18 yathA tE mayi vizvasya pavitrIkRtAnAM madhyE bhAgaM prApnuvanti tadaBhiprAyENA tESAM jnjAnacakSUMSi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd diptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcca IzvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM tESAM samIpam tvAM prEsyAmi| 19 hE AgripparAja EtAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdEzaM agrAhyam akRtvAhaM 20 prathamato dammEsaknagaraM tatO yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadEzE anyESu dEzESu ca yEna lOkA matiM parAvarttya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayantE, manaHparAvarttanayOgyAni karmmAni ca kurvvanti tAdRzam upadEzaM pracAritavAn| 21 EtatkAraNAAd yihUdIyA madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum

udyatAH| 22 tathApi khrISTO duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvvESAM pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadEzlyAnAM bhinnadEzlyAnAnjca samIpE diptiM prakAzayiSyati 23 bhaviSyadvAdigaNO mUsAzca bhAvikAryasya yadidaM pramANam adadurEtad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IzvarAd anugraham labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAnjca sarvvESAM samIpE pramANam dattvAdya yAvat tiSThAmi| 24 tasyamAM kathAM nizamya phISTauccaiH svarENA kathitavAn hE paula tvam unmattOsi bahuvidyAbhyAsENA tvaM hatajnjaNAno jAtaH| 25 sa uktavAn hE mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivEcanIyanjca vAkyAM prastaumi| 26 yasya sAkSAd akSobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpE kimapi guptaM nEti mayA nizcitaM budhyatE yatastad vijanE na kRTaM| 27 hE AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNOktAni vAkyAni pratyEti? bhavAn pratyEti tadaHAM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravRttiM janayitvA prAyENA mAmapi khrISTIyaM karOSi| 29 tataH sO'vAdit bhavAn yE yE lOkAzca mama kathAM adya zRNvanti prAyENA iti nahi kintvEtat zRgkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA tE sarvvE mAdrZA bhavantvitIzvarya samIpE prArthayE'ham| 30 EtasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA sO'dhipati rbarNIkI sabhAstha lOkAzca tasmAd utthAya 31 gOpenE parasprama vivicya kathitavanta ESa janO bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karma nAkarot| 32 tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyESa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikATE vicAritO bhavituM na prArthayiSyat tarhi muktO bhavitum azakSyat|

**27** jalapathEnAsmAkam itOliyAdEzaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitaYAM satyAM tE yUliyanAmnO mahArAjasya samGhAtAntargatasya sEnApatEH samIpE paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttIyaM pOtamEkam AruhyA AziyAdEzasya taTasamIpEna yAtuM matiM kRtvA laggaram utthApya pOtam amOcayAma; mAkiDaniyAdEzasthathiSalanIkInivAryAristArkhanAmA kazcid janO'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt| 3 parasmin divasE 'smAbhiH sIdOnnagarE pOtE lAgitE tatra yUliyaH sEnApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthyA sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujanjau| 4 tasmAt pOtE mOcitE sati sammukhavAyOH sambhavAd vayaM kuprOpadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdEzAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma| 6 tatsthAnAd itAliyAdEzaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya pOtastaM tatra prApya zatasEnApatistaM pOtam asmAn ArOhayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatvA knIdapArzvOpasthtiH pUrvvaM praktikUlEna pavanEna vayaM salmOnyAH sammukham upasthAya krityupadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna gatavantaH| 8 kaSTEna tamutthIryya lAsEyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiSThAma| 9 ittham bahutithaH kAlO yApita upavAsadinanjCAItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhayagkarE sati paulO vinayEna kathitavAn, 10 hE mahEcchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM kLEzA bahUnAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, tE kEvalaM pOtasAmagryOriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi| 11 tadA zatasEnApatiH paulOktavAkyatOpi karNadhArasya pOtavaNijazca vAkyAM bahumaMsta| 12 tat khAtam zItakAlE vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratIcOrdizOH krityAH phainlikiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra zItakAlaM yApayituM prAyENA sarvvE mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilOkyA nijAbhiprAyasya siddhEH suyOgO bhavatIti buddhvA pOtaM mOcayitvA krityupadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna calitavantaH| 14 kintvalpakSaNAt paramEva urakludOnnAmA praktikUlaH pracaNPO vAyu rvahanA pOtE'lagIt 15 tasyAbhimukhaM gantum pOtasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyunA svayam nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpEna pOtaM gamayitvA bahunA kaSTEna kSudranAvam arakSAma| 17 tE tAmAruhyA rajjcA pOtasyAdhObhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cEt pOtO saikatE lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamOcayan tataH pOtO vAyunA cAlitaH| 18 kintu kramazO vAyOH prabalatvAt pOtO dOlAyamAnO'bhat

parasmin divasE pOtasthAni katipayAni dravyAni tOyE nikSiptAni| 19 tRtIyadivasE vayaM svahastaiH pOtasajjanadravyAni nikSiptavantaH| 20 tatO bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni tatO 'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAzA nAtiSThat| 21 bahudinESu lOkairanAhArEna yApitESu sarvvESAM sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, hE mahEcchAH krityupadvIpAt pOtaM na mOcayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tatha kRtE yuSmAkam ESA vipad ESO'pacayazca nAghaTiSyEtAm| 22 kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam EkasyApi prANinO hAni rna bhaviSyati, kEvalasya pOtasya hAni rbhaviSyati| 23 yatO yasyezvarasya lOkO'haM yanjcAhaM paricarAmi tadiya Eko dUto hyO rAtrau mamAntikE tiSThan kathitavAn, 24 hE paula mA bhaiSIH kaisarasya sammukhE tvayOpasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn saggino lOkAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataEva hE mahEcchA yUyaM sthiramanasO bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvazyaM ghaTiSyatE mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa IzvarE vidyate, 26 kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyOpari patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudrE pOtastathaiva dOlAyamAnaH san itastatO gacchan caturdazadivasasya rAtrE rdvitlyapraharasamayE kasyacit sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti pOtIyalOkA anvamanyanta| 28 tatastE jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAnIti jnjAtavantaH| kinjciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra panjcadaza vyAmA jalAni dRSTvA 29 cEt pASANE lagatIti bhayAt pOtasya pazcAdbhAgatazcatuR laggarAn nikSipyA divAkaram apEkSya sarvvE sthitavantaH| 30 kintu pOtIyalOkAH pOtAgrabhAgE laggaranikSEpaM chalaM kRTvA jaladhau kSudranAvam avarOhya palAyitum acESTanta| 31 tataH paulaH sEnApatayE sainyagaNAya ca kathitavAn, EtE yadi pOtamadhyE na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAkAM rakSaNaM na zakyaM| 32 tadA sEnAgaNO rajjUn chitvA nAvaM jalE patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamayE paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhOjanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apEkSamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM| 34 atO vinayE'haM bhakSyaM bhujyatAM tatO yuSmAkAM maggalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkAM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH kEzaikOpi na naMkSyati| 35 iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhltvEzvaraM dhanyaM bhASamANastaM bhaMktvA bhOktum ArabdhavAn| 36 anantaraM sarvvE ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlAn| 37 asmAkAM pOtE SaTsaptatyadhidhikazatadvayalOkA Asan| 38 sarvvESu lOkESu yathESTaM bhuktavatsu pOtasthan gOdhUmAn jaladhau nikSipyA taiH pOtasya bhArO laghUkRtaH| 39 dinE jaTe'pi sa kO dEza iti tadA na paryacylata; kintu tatra samataTam EkaM khAtaM dRSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM pOtaM gamayAma iti matiM kRTvA tE laggarAn chitvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tathA karNabandhanaM mOcayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttOlya tIrasamIpam gatavantaH| 41 kintu dvayOH samudrayOH saggamasthAnE saikatOpari pOtE nikSiptE 'grabhAgE bAdhitE pazcAdbhAgE prabalataraggO'lagat tEna pOtO bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayazcEd bAhubhistarantaH palAyantE ityAzagkayA sEnAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43 kintu zatasEnApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnam kRtvA tAn taccESTAyA nivartya ityAdiSTavAn, yE bAhutaraNaM jAnanti tE'grE prOllampya samudrE patitvA bAhubhistirtvA kUlaM yAntu| 44 aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM pOtIyaM dravyaM vA yEna yat prApyatE tadalvalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvvE bhUmiM prApya prANai rjlvitAH|

**28** itthaM sarvvESu rakSAM prAptESu tatrathyOpadvIpasya nAma milltEti tE jnjAtavantaH| 2 asabhyalOkA yathESTaM anukampAM kRTvA varttamAnavRSTEH zItAcca vahnim prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan| 3 kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahnEH pratApAt EkaH kRSnasarpO nirgatyta tasya hastE draSTavAn| 4 tE'sabhyalOkAstanya hastE sarparm avalambamAnaM dRSTvA parasparam uktavanta ESA janO'vazyam narahA bhaviSyati, yatO yadyapi jaladhE rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka EnaM jIvitum na dadAti| 5 kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarparm agnimadhyE nikSipyA kAmapi pipAM nAptavAn| 6 tato viSajvAlayA Etasya zarIraM sphitaM bhaviSyati yadvA

haThAdayaM prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya lOKA bahukSaNAni yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH  
kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipado'ghaTanAt tE tadviparItaM vijnjAya bhASitavanta ESA kazcid  
dEvO bhavEt| 7 publiyanAmA jana EkastasyOpadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca  
sthitaM| sa janO'smAn nijagRhaM nltvA saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayam yAvad asmAkAM  
Atithyam akarOt| 8 tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisArENA pIPyamAnaH san zayyAyAm  
AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpAM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM  
svasthaM kRtavAm| 9 itthaM bhUtE tadvipanivAsina itarEpi rOgiloK A Agatya nirAmayA abhavan|  
10 tasmAttE'smAkAM atIva satkAraM kRtavantaH, vizESataH prasthAnasamayE prayOjanIyAni  
nAnadravyaNi dattavantaH| 11 itthaM tatra triSu mAsEsu gatEsu yasya cihmaM diyaskUrI tAdRza  
EkaH sikandariyanagarasya pOtaH zitakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpE 'tiSThat tamEva pOtaM  
vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma| 12 tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra  
triNi dinAni sthitavantaH| 13 tasmAd AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM  
dakSiNavayau sAnukUlyE sati parasmin divasE patiyalInagaram upAtiSThAma| 14 tatO'smAsu  
tatratyaM bhrAtRgaNaM prAptESu tE svaiH sArddham asmA n sapta dinAni sthApayitum  
ayatanta, itthaM vayaM rOmAnagaram pratyagacchAma| 15 tasmAt tatrathyAH bhrAtarO'smAkAM  
AgamanavArttAM zrutvA AppiyapharaM triSTAvarNIjca yAvad agrEsarAH santOsmAn sAkSAT  
karttum Agaman; tESAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn| 16  
asmAsu rOmAnagaraM gatEsu zatasEnApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasEnApatEH samIpE  
samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtinA saha pRthag vastum anumatim dattavAn| 17  
dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddEzasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatastEsu samupasthitEsu  
sa kathitavAn, hE bhrAtRgaNa nijalOkAnAM pUrvvapuruSANAM vA rItE rviparItaM kinjcana  
karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUzAlamaniVAsinO lOKA mAM bandiM kRtvA rOmilOkAnAM  
hastEsu samarpitavantaH| 18 rOmilOkA vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na  
prApya mAM mOcayitum aicchan; 19 kintu yihUdilOkAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisarAjasya  
samIpE vicAryya prArthanA karttavyA jaTA nOcEt nijadEzIyalOkAn prati mama kOpyabhiyOgO  
nAsti| 20 EtatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapitunjAhUyam isrAyElvazlyAnAM  
pratyAzAhEtOham EtEna zugkhalaEna baddho'bhadavam| 21 tada tE tam avAdiSuH, yihUdyadEzAd  
vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prAptA yE bhrAtaraH samAyAtAstESAM kOpi tava  
kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca| 22 tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH  
zrOtumicchAmaH| yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvvESAM nikaTE ninditaM  
jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 taistadartham Ekasmin dinE nirUpitE tasmin dinE bahava  
Ekatra militvA paulasya vAsagRham Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM  
yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthEbhyazca yIzOH kathAm utthApya  
Izvarasya rAjyE pramANA M datvA tESAM pravRttim janayituM cESTitavAn| 24 kEcittu tasya  
kathAM pratyAyan kEcittu na pratyAyan; 25 EtatkAraNAt tESAM parasparyam anaikyAt  
sarvvE calitavantaH; tathApi paula EtAM kathAmEkAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yizayiyasya  
bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkAM pitRpuruSEbhya EtAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa,  
yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnEtAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM| karNaiH zrOSyatha yUyaM hi kintu  
yUyaM na bhOtsyatha| nEtraI rdrakSyatha yUyanja jnjAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha| 27 tE mAnuSA  
yathA nEtraI paripazyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryatha na zRNvanti budhyantE na ca mAnasaiH|  
vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kAlE kutrApi tESu vai| mattastE manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti  
ca| tathA tESAM manuSyANAM santi sthULa hi buddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca  
mudritA dRzaH|| 28 ata IzvarAd yat paritrANA M tasya vArttA bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpAM prESitA  
taEva tAM grahiSyantIti yUyaM jAnIta| 29 EtAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH  
parasparyam bahuvicAraM kurvvantO gatavantaH| 30 itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM  
yAvad bhATakIyE vAsagRhE vasan yE lOKAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvvAnEva

parigRhlān, 31 nirvighnam atizayaniHkSObhām IzvarlyarAjatvāya kathAM pracArāyan prabhau  
yIzau khriSTE kathAH samupAdizat| iti||

# rOmiNaH

**1** IzvarO nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthE pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayitU M pRthakkRta AhUtaH prEritazca prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya sEvakO yaH paulaH **2** sa rOmAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitraLoKAn prati patraM likhati| **3** asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhEna dAyUdo vaMzOdbhavaH **4** pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhEna cEzvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyOtthAnEna pratipannaM| **5** aparaM yESAM madhyE yIzunA khrISTEna yUyamapYAhUtAstE 'nyadEzIyalOkAstasya nAmni vizvasya nidEzagrAhiNO yathA bhavanti **6** tadabhiprAyENa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM prEritatvapadanja prAptAH| **7** tAtEnAsmAkaM IzvarEna prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyEtAM| **8** prathamataH sarvvAsmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitavAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlAn Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karOmi| **9** aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuSmAkaM samIpAM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnOmi, EtadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivEdayAmi, **10** Etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNEna manasA paricarAmi sa IzvarO mama sAkSI vidyatE| **11** yato yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsEna vayam ubhayE yathA zAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAd **12** yuSmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyam kinjcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAkSAt karttuM madlyA vAnjchA| **13** hE bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yadvat tadvat yuSmAkaM madhyEpi yathA phalaM bhunjE tadabhiprAyENa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpAM gantum udyatO'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamanE mama vighnO jAta iti yUyaM yad ajnjAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhyE| **14** ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAnjca sarvvESAm RNI vidyE| **15** ataEva rOmAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpE'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatOsmi| **16** yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdO mama lajJAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyEbhyO 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtlyAnAM madhyE yaH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| **17** yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyAM tatsusaMvAdE prakAzatE| tadadhi dharmmapustakEpi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati"| **18** ataEva yE mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti tESAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kOpaH prakAzatE| **19** yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jnjEyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt tESAM agOcaraM nahi| **20** phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyantE tasmAt tESAM dOSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti| ([audios g126](#)) **21** aparam IzvaraM jnjAtvApi tE tam IzvarajnjAnEna nAdriyanta kRtajnjA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt tESAM sarvvE tarkA viphallbhUtAH, aparanjca tESAM vivEkazUnyAni manAMsi timirE magnAni| **22** tE svAn jnjAninO jnjAtvA jnjAnahInA abhavan **23** anazvarasyEzvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurOgAmiprabhRtErAkRtiviziSTapratinAstairAzritAH| **24** itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSAmatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sEvAnjca kRtavantaH; ([aion g165](#)) **25** iti hEtOrIzvarastAn kukriAyAM samarpa nyijanjakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| **26** IzvarEna tESu kvabhilASE samarpitESu tESAM yOSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtyE prAvarttanta; **27** tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayOSitsaggamaM vihAya parasparsaM kAmakRzAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkaM kukRtyE samAsajya nijanjabhrAntEH samucitaM phalam alabhanta| **28** tE svESAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstatO hEtOrIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvanjca dattavAn| **29** ataEva tE sarvvE 'nyAyO vyabhicArO duSTatvaM lObhO jighAMsA IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturi

kumaturityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNEjapA apavAdina IzvaradvESakA hiMsakA ahagkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmOtpAdakAH pitrOrAjnjAlagghkA 31 avicArakA niyamalaggghinaH snEharahitA atidvESiNO nirdayAzca jAtAH| 32 yE janA EtAdRzaM karmma kurvvanti taEva mRtiyOgyA Izvarasya vicAramldRzaM jnjAtvApi ta EtAdRzaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kEvalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lokESvapi prIlyantE|

**2** hE paradUSaka manuSya yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavOttaradAnAya panthA nAsti yatO yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUSyatE tasmAt tvamapi dUSyasE, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi| 2 kintvEtAdRgAcAribhyO yaM daNPam IzvarO nizcinOti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| 3 ataEva hE mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNO dUSayasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNPAt palAyituM zakSyasIti kiM budhyasE? 4 aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugrahO bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadlyAnugrahaKSamAcrasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchikarOSi? 5 tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThOratvAt khEdarAhityAccEzvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krOdhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kOpaM sanjcinOSi? 6 kintu sa EkaikamanujAya tatkarMMAnusArEna pratiphalam dAsyati; 7 vastutastu yE janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma kurvvantO mahimA satkArO'maratvanjaitAni mRgayantE tEbhyO'nantAyu rdAsyati| (aiōnios g166) 8 aparaM yE janAH satyadharmaM agRhItvA viparItadharmmam gRhlti tAdRzA virOdhijanAH kOpaM krOdhanjca bhOkSyantE| 9 A yihUdinO'nyadEzinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi tE sarvvE duHkhaM yAtanAnjca gamiSyanti; 10 kintu A yihUdinO bhinnadEziparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNO lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti| 11 Izvarasya vicArE pakSapAtO nAsti| 12 alabdheavyavasthAzAstrai ryaIH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpastESAM vinAzO bhaviSyati; kintu labdheavyavasthAzAstrA yE pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdEva tESAM vicArO bhaviSyati| 13 vyavasthAzrOtAra Izvarasya samIpE niSpApA bhaviSyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa Eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti| 14 yatO 'labdheavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadEzlyalokA yadi svabhAvatO vyavasthAnurUpAn ACArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhatvAnurUpastESAM vyavasthAzAstrAmiva svayamEva bhavanti| 15 tESAM manasi sAkSisvarUpE sati tESAM vitarkESu ca kadA tAn dOSiNaH kadA vA nirdOSAn kRtavatsu tE svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramANaM svayamEva dadati| 16 yasmin dinE mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd IzvarO yIzukhriSTEna mAnuSANAm antaHkaraNAnAM gUPhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicAraiySyati tasmin vicAradinE tat prakAziSyatE| 17 pazya tvaM svayaM yihUditi vikhyaTAtO vyavasthOpari vizvAsaM karOSi, 18 Izvaramuddizya svaM zlAghasE, tathA vyavasthayA zikSitO bhUtva tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkSE, 19 aparaM jnjAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarsvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpE vidyata atO 'ndhalOkAnAM mArgadarzayitA 20 timirasthitalOkAnAM madhyE diptisvarUpO'jnjaNalOkEbhyO jnjAnadAtA zizUnAM zikSayitAhamEvEti manyasE| 21 parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryyaniSEdhavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayamEva cOrayasi? 22 tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSEdhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdvESI san kiM mandirasya dravyANI harasi? 23 yastvaM vyavasthAM zlAghasE sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nEzvaraM sammanyasE? 24 zAstrE yathA likhati "bhinnadEzinAM samIpE yuSmAkaM dOSAD Izvarasya nAmnO nindA bhavati|" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchEdakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM lagghasE tarhi tava tvakchEdO'tvakchEdO bhaviSyati| 26 yatO vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmmAcrI pumAn atvakchEdi sannapi kiM tvakchEdinAM madhyE na gaNayiSyatE? 27 kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlagghanaM karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvacO lokAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti? 28 tasmAd yo bAhyE yihUdi sa yihUdi nahi tathAggasya yastvakchEdaH sa tvakchEdO nahi; 29

kintu yO jana AntarikO yihUdI sa Eva yihUdI aparanjca kEvalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasikO yastvakchEdO yasya ca prazaMsA manuSyEbhyO na bhUtvA IzvarAd bhavati sa Eva tvakchEdaH|

**3** aparanjca yihUdinaH kiM zrESThatvaM? tathA tvakchEdasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAmi santi, vizEsata Izvarasya zAstraM tEbhyO'dlyata| 3 kaiccid avizvasanE kRte tESAm avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyatE? 4 kEnApi prakArENA nahi| yadyapi sarvVE manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdi| zAstrE yathA likhitamAstE, atastantu svavAkyEna nirddOSO hi bhaviSyasi| vicArE caiva niSpApO bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyEna yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzatE tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM daNPaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviSyati? 6 itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvarah kathaM jagatO vicArayitA bhaviSyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyvatvEna tasya mahimA varddhatE tarhi kasmAdahaM vicArE'parAdhityEna gaNyO bhavAmi? 8 maggAlArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyam tvayA kutO nOcyatE? kintu yairucyatE tE nitAntaM daNPasya pAtrANI bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkaM glAmiM kurvvantaH kiyantO lOkA vadanti| 9 anyaloKebhyO vayaM kiM zrESThAH? kadAcana nahi yato yihUdinO 'nyadEzinazca sarvvaEva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma| 10 lipi ryathAstE, naikOpI dhArmmikO janah| 11 tathA jnjAnIzvarajnjanI mAnavah kOpi nAsti hi| 12 vimArgagAminaH sarvVE sarvVE duSkarmmakAriNaH| EkO janOpi nO tESAM sAdhukarmma karoti ca| 13 tathA tESAntu vai kaNthA anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvVanti jihvAbhistE tu kEvalaM| tESAmOSThasya nimnE tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM tESAM hi zApEna kapaTEna ca pUryyatE| 15 raktapAtAya tESAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca| 16 pathi tESAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klEzazca kEvalaH| 17 tE janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| 18 paramEzAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSOragOcaraM| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lOkAn uddizya likhati vayaM jAnImaH| tatO manuSyamAtrO niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAkSAd aparAdhI bhavati| 20 ataEva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhIH kazcidapi prANiZvarasya sAkSAt sapuNyIkRtO bhavituM na zakSyati yato vyavasthayA pApajnjAnamAtraM jAyatE| 21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvarEna dEyaM yat puNyam tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANiKRtaM sad idAniM prakAzatE| 22 yIzukhrISTE vizvAsakaraNAd IzvarEna dattaM tat puNyam sakalESu prakAzitaM sat sarvvaAn vizvAsinaH prati varttatE| 23 tESAM kOpi prabhEdO nAsti, yataH sarvvaEva pApina IzvarIyatEjOhInAzca jAtAH| 24 ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyam vinA khriSTakRtEna paritrANEra sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti| 25 yasmAt svazONitEna vizvAsAt pApanAzakO bali bhavituM sa Eva pUrvvam IzvarEna nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNE svIyayAthArthyam tEna prakAzyatE, 26 varttamAnakAllyamapi svayAthArthyam tEna prakAzyatE, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkcurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sa dUrIkRtA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kEvalavizvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataEva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kEvalEra vizvAsEna mAnavah sapuNyIkRtO bhavituM zaknoItiyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kEvalayihUdinAm IzvarO bhavati? bhinnadEzinAm IzvarO na bhavati? bhinnadEzinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd Eka IzvarO vizvAsAt tvakchEdinO vizvAsEnAtvakchEdinazca sapuNyIkariSyati| 31 tarhi vizvAsEna vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma Eva|

**4** asmAkam pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn Etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? 2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavEt tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavEditi satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpE nahi| 3 zAstrE kiM likhati? ibrAhIm IzvarE vizvasanAt sa

vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakAriNO yad vEtanaM tad anugrahasya  
 phalaM nahi kintu tEnOpArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkarOti tasmin  
 vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM  
 kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkarOti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, 7 sa  
 dhanyO'ghAni mRSTA ni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca| 8 sa ca dhanyaH parEzEna pApA M yasya na  
 gaNyatE| 9 Esa dhanyavAdastvakchEdinam atvakchEdinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImO  
 vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vizvAsastasya tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM  
 kim atvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samayE puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM  
 nahi kintvatvakchEditvAvasthAyAM| 11 aparanjca sa yat sarvvESAm atvakchEdinAM vizvAsinAM  
 AdipuruSO bhavEt, tE ca puNyavattvEna gaNyEran; 12 yE ca lOkAH kEvalaM chinnatvacO  
 na santO 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yEna vizvAsamArgENA gatavAn  
 tEnaiva tasya pAdacihnEna gacchanti tESAM tvakchEdinAmApyAdipuruSO bhavEt tadartham  
 atvakchEdinO mA navasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakchEdacihnaM  
 sa prApnOt| 13 ibrAhIm jagatO'dhikAri bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijnjA taM tasya vaMzanjca  
 prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlikA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUlikA| 14 yato  
 vyavasthAvalambinO yadyadhikAriNO bhavanti tarhi vizvAsO viphalo jAyatE sA pratijnjApi  
 luptaival| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kOpaM janayati yato 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm  
 AjnjAlagghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataEva sA pratijnjA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavEt  
 tadarthaM vizvAsamUlikA yatastathAtvE tadvamZasamudAyaM prati arthatO yE vyavasthayA  
 tadvamZasambhavaH kEvalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImlyavizvAsena tatsambhavaHastAnapi  
 prati sA pratijnjA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni  
 karOti ibrAhImO vizvAsabhUmEstasyEzvarasya sAkSAt sO'smAkA M sarvvESAm AdipuruSa  
 AstE, yathA likhitaM vidyatE, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtvA niyuktavAn|  
 18 tadvadlyastAdRzO vaMzo janiSyatE yadidaM vAkyaM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm  
 bahudEzIyalOkAnAm AdipuruSO yad bhavati tadarthaM sO'napEkSitavyamapyapEkSamANO  
 vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 19 aparanjca kSiNavizvAsO na bhUtvA zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazirIrasya  
 jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryAyyA rajOnivRttinjca tRNAYa na mEnE| 20 aparam avizvAsAd  
 Izvarasya pratijnjAvacanE kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra; 21 kintvIzvarEna yat pratizrutaM  
 tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijnjAya dRPhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM  
 prakAzayAnjcakAra| 22 iti hEtOstasya sa vizvAsastadlyapuNyamiva gaNayAnjcakrE| 23  
 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kEvalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkA M nimittamapi, 24  
 yato'smAkA M pApAnAzArthaM samarpitO'smAkA M puNyaprAptyarthanjcOtthApitO'bhat  
 yo'smAkA M prabhu ryIzustasyOtthApayitarIzvarE 25 yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi  
 saEva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyatE|

**5** vizvAsEna sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvarEna sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkA M yIzukhrISTEna  
 mElanaM prAptAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzrayE tiSThAmastanmadhyaM  
 vizvAsamArgENA tEnaivAnItA vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzayA samAnandAmaH|  
 3 tat kEvalaM nahi kintu klEzabhOgF'pyAnandAmO yataH klEzAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti  
 vayaM jAnImaH, 4 dhairyAcca parlkSitatvaM jAyatE, parlkSitatvAt pratyAzA jAyatE, 5  
 pratyAzAtO vrIPitatvaM na jAyatE, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattEna pavitrENAtmanAsmA kAm  
 antaHkaraNA nIzvarasya prEmavAriNA siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyEsu satsu khrISTA upayuktE  
 samayE pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn praNaN atyajat| 7 hitakAriNO janasya kRtE kOpi praNaN  
 tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknOti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRtE prAyENA kOpi prANAn na  
 tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittamasmAkA M khrISTA H svaprANAn tyaktavAn,  
 tata IzvarOsmAn prati nijaM paramaprEmANaM darzitavAn| 9 ataEva tasya raktapAtEna  
 sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAntaM tEna kOpAd uddhAriSyAmahE| 10 phalatO vayaM yadaA ripava

Asma tadEzvarasya putrasya maraNEna tEna sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi mElanaprAptAH santO'vazyAM tasya jIvanEna rakSAM lapsyAmahE| 11 tat kEvalaM nahi kintu yEna mElanam alabhAmahI tEnAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna sAmpratam IzvarE samAnandAmazca| 12 tathA sati, EkEna mAnuSEna pApAM pApEna ca maraNAM jagatIM prAvizat aparaM sarvvESAM pApitvAt sarvvE mAnuSA mRtE rnighnA abhavat| 13 yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyatE tatra pApasyApi gaNanA na vidyatE| 14 tathApyAdamA yAdRzaM pApAM kRtaM tAdRzaM pApAM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat tESAmalyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamO nidarzanamEvAstE| 15 kintu pApakarmmaNO yAdRzO bhAvastAdrg dAnakarmmaNO bhAvO na bhavati yata Ekasya janasyAparAdhEna yadi bahUnAM maraNAM aghaTata tathAplIzvarAnugrahaSTadanugrahamUlakaM dAnanjcaikEna janEnArthAd yIzunA khrISTEna bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyEna phalati| 16 aparam Ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati yato vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNPajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata Ekasya janasya pApakarmmatEnaikEna yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi yE janA anugrahasya bAhulyAM puNyadAnanjca prApnuvanti ta EkEna janEna, arthAt yIzukhrISTEna, jIvanE rAjatvam avazyaM kariSyanti| 18 EkO'parAdhO yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNPagAmI mArgO 'bhavat tadvad EkaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga Eva| 19 aparam Ekasya janasyAgnjAlagghanAd yathA bahavO 'parAdhinO jAtAstaradvad EkasyAgnjAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti| 20 adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyAM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyAM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tEna mRtyunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkAmaM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyEnAnugrahasya rAjatvaM bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

**6** prabhUtarUpEna yad anugrahaH prakAzatE tadarthaM pApE tiSThAma iti vAkyAM kiM vayaM vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApAM prati mRtA vayaM punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH? 3 vayaM yAvantO lokaM yIzukhrISTE majjitA bhavAma tAvanta Eva tasya maraNE majjitA iti kiM yUyaM na jAnitha? 4 tatO yathA pituH parAkramEna zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanaJivina ivAcArAmastadarthaM majjanEna tEna sArddhaM mRtyurUpE zmazAnE saMsthApitAH| 5 aparaM vayaM yadi tEna saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAginO jAtAstarhi sa ivOtthAnabhAginO'pi bhaviSyAmaH| 6 vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkAmaM pApurUpazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAkAmaM purAtanapuruSastEna sAkAmaM kruzE'hanyatEti vayaM jAnImaH| 7 yO hataH sa pApAt mukta Eva| 8 ataEva yadi vayaM khrISTEna sArddham ahanyAmahI tarhi punarapi tEna sahitA jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vizvAsO vidyatE| 9 yataH zmazAnAd utthApitAkhristo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kOpyadhiKArO mRtyO rnAsti| 10 aparanjca sa yad amriyata tEnaikadA pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tEnEZvaram uddizya jIvati; 11 tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkAmaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEnEZvaram uddizya jIvantO jAnIta| 12 aparanjca kutsitAbhilASAn pUrAyituM yuSmAkAmaM martyadEhEsu pApam Adhipatyam na karotu| 13 aparaM svaM svam aggam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasEvAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn IzvarE samarpayata svAnyaggAni ca dharmmAstravarUpAnIzvaram uddizya samarpayata| 14 yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyam puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kAraNAt kiM pApAM kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 16 yato mRtijanakaM pApAM puNyajanakaM nidEzAcaraNanjaitayOrdvayO ryasmin AjnjApAlanArtham bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, Etat kiM yUyaM na jAnitha? 17 aparanjca pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA AstEti satyaM kintu yasyAM

zikSArUpAyAM mUSAyAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manObhi rlabdhadvanta iti kAraNAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| 18 ittham yUyaM pApasEvAtO muktAH santO dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH| 19 yuSmAkaM zArIrikyA durbabalAtAyA hEtO rmAnavavad aham Etad bravImi; punah punaradharmamakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmEdhyayO rbhRtyatvE nijAggAni samArpayata tadvat idAniM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatvE nijAggAni samarpayata| 20 yadA yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tada dharmmasya nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmAni yUyam idAniM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhvE pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? tESAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNamEva| 22 kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasEvAtO muktAH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhadvata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpanjcA phalam AstE| (aiōnios g166) 23 yataH pApasya vEtanaM maraNAM kintvasmAkAM prabhuNA yluzukhrISTEnAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pAritOSikam AstE| (aiōnios g166)

7 hE bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamEdaM nivEdanaM| vidhiH kEvalaM yAvajjIvaM mAnavOparyyadhipatitvaM karOtIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UPhA bhAryyA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyatE tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAtO mucyatE| 3 EtatkAraNAt patyurjIvanakAlE nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhicArINi bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyatE tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA muktA satI puruSaNTarEna vyUPhApi vyabhicArINi na bhavati| 4 hE mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyatE tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitEna puruSEna saha yuSmAkaM vivAhO yad bhavEt tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIrEna yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mRtvantaH| 5 yato'smAkAM zArIrikAcaraNasamayE maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthayA dUSitaH pApAbhilASO'smAkam aggESu jIvan AsIt| 6 kintu tada yasyA vyavasthAyA vazE Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt muktA iti hEtOrIzvarO'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitanusArAt na sEvitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvEnaiva sEvitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanikA bhavati? nEttham bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApam kim ityahaM nAvEdaM; kinjca lObhaM mA kArISiriti cEd vyavasthAgranthE likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lObhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjnjAsyaM| 8 kintu vyavasthayA pApam chidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApam mRtaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param AjnjAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriyE| 10 ittham sati jIvananimitta yAjnjA sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApam chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdEZEna mAM vanjciyitvA tEna mAm ahan| 12 ataEva vyavasthA pavitra, AdEzazca pavitrO nyAyyO hitakArI ca bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? nEttham bhavatu; kintu pApam yat pAtakamiva prakAzatE tathA nidEZEna pApam yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAzatE tadarthaM hitOpAyEna mama maraNam ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtmabOdhikEti vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakigkarO vidyE| 15 yato yat karmma karOmi tat mama manO'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama manO'bhimataM tanna karOmi kintu yad RtlyE tat karOmi| 16 tathAtvE yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karOmi tarhi vyavasthA sUttamEti svIkArOmi| 17 ataEva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthEna pApEnaiva kriyatE| 18 yato mayi, arthatO mama zarIrE, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, Etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamEcchukatAyAM tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhanE samarthO na bhavAmi| 19 yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahamaM vAnjchAmi tAM na karOmi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchukO'smi tadEva karOmi| 20 ataEva yadyat karmma karttuM mamEcchA na bhavati tad yadi karOmi tarhi tat mayA na kriyatE, mamAntarvarttinA pApEnaiva kriyatE| 21 bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati

tAdRzaM svabhAvamEkaM mayi pazyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSENEzvaravyavasthAyAM santuSTA AsE; 23 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamEkaM svabhAvam madlyAggasthitam prapazyAmi, sa madlyAggasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM cESTatE| 24 hA hA yO'haM durbhAgyO manujastaM mAm EtasmAn mRtAccharIrAt kO nistArayiSyati? 25 asmAkaM prabhunaY izukhristEna nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataEva zarIrEna pApavyavasthAyA manasA tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sEvanaM karOmi|

**8** yE janAH khriSTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti tE'dhunA daNPArhA na bhavanti| 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmanO yyavasthA khriSTayIzunA pApamaraNayO rvyavasthAtO mAmamOcayat| 3 yasmAcchArIrasya durbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmAshyam IzvarO nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabalirUpanjca prESya tasya zarIrE pApasya daNPaM kurvvan tatkarhma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH zArIrikaM nAcarityAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthE nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmA尼 sarvvAni sAdhyantE| 5 yE zArIrikAcAriNastE zArIrikAn viSayAn bhAvayanti yE cAtmikAcAriNastE AtmanO viSayAn bhAvayanti| 6 zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kinjcAtmikabhAvasya phalE jIvanaM zAntizca| 7 yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva Eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavitunjca na zaknOti| 8 EtasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu tOSTum IzvarEna na zakyaM| 9 kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkaM madhyE vasati tarhi yUyA M zArIrikAcAriNO na santa AtmikAcAriNO bhavathaH] yasmin tu khriSTasyAtmA na vidyatE sa tatsambhavO nahi| 10 yadi khriSTO yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIrA M mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAtmA jIvati| 11 mRtagaNAd yIzu ryEnOtthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhyE vasati tarhi mRtagaNAt khriSTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsinA svaklyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadEhAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati| 12 hE bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmO'taH zArIrikAcArO'smAAbhi rna karttavyaH| 13 yadi yUyA M zarIrikAcAriNO bhavEta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarttavyamEva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIkarmmA尼 ghAtayEta tarhi jIviSyatha| 14 yatO yAvantO lOkA IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyantE tE sarvva Izvarasya santAnA bhavanti| 15 yUyA M punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvam na prAptAH kintu yEna bhAvEnEZvaraM pitaH pitariti prOcya sambodhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta| 16 aparanjca vayam Izvarasya santAnA Etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramAnam dadAti| 17 ataEva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khriSTEna sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tEna sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgiN O bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgiN O bhaviSyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyatE tasya samIpE varttamAnakAlinaM duHkhamahaM tRNAya manyE| 19 yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAgkSan nitAntam apEkSatE| 20 aparanjca prANigaNaH svairam alikatAyA vazIkrtO nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNO'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyEna vazIkrtA vazIkcrE| 22 aparanjca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karOlti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 kEvalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prApta vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthaT zarIrasya muktiM pratIkSamANAstadvad antarArttarAvam kurmmaH| 24 vayaM pratyAzayA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastunO yA pratyAzA sA pratyAzA nahi, yatO manuSyO yat samIkSatE tasya pratyAzAM kutaH kariSyati? 25 yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAzAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyayam avalambya pratIkSAmahE| 26 tata AtmApi svayam asmAkam durbalatvAyAH sahAyatvam karOti; yataH kiM prArhitavyaM tad bOddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivEdayati| 27 aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpEna pavitralOkAnAM kRtE nivEdayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyO'ntaryyAminA jnjAyatE| 28 aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNApusArENAhUtAH santO yE tasmin prIyantE sarvvaNi militvA tESAM maggalaM sAdhayanti, Etad vayaM jAnImaH|

29 yata IzvarO bahubhrAtRNAM madhyE svaputraM jyESThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvvaM lakSylRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyartham nyayuMkta] 30 aparanjca tEna yE niyuktAsta AhUtA api yE ca tEnAhUtAstE sapuNyIkRtAH, yE ca tEna sapuNyIkRtAstE vibhavayuktAH] 31 ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvarO yadyasmAkaM sapakSO bhavati tarhi kO vipakso'smAkAM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakSItvA yO'smAkAM sarvvESAM kRtE taM pradattavAn sa kiM tEna sahAsmabhym anyAni sarvvAni na dAsyati? 33 IzvarasyAbhirucitEsu kEna dOSa ArOpayiSyatE? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tEna? 34 aparaM tEbhyO daNPadAnAjnjA vA kEna kariSyatE? yO'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kEvalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cEZvarasya dakSiNE pArzvE tiSThan adyApyasmAkAM nimittaM prArthata EvambhUtO yaH khriSTAkh kiM tEna? 35 asmAbhiH saha khriSTAsha prEmavicchEdaM janayituM kaH zaknOti? kIezO vyasanaM vA tAPanA vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahlnatvaM vA prANasaMzayO vA khaggO vA kimEtAni zaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam AstE, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smO mRtyuvaktrE'khilaM dinaM| balirdEyO yathA mESO vayaM gaNyAmahE tathA] 37 aparaM yO'smAsu prlyatE tEnaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahE] 38 yato'smAkAM prabhunA yIzukhrISTEnEzvarasya yat prEma tasmAd asmAkAM vicchEdaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUta vA balavantO mukhyadUta vA varttamAnO vA bhaviSyan kAlO vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu 39 vaitESAM kEnApi na zakyamityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE]

9 ahaM kAnjcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khriSTAsha sAkSAT satyamEva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkSAAn madlyaM mana Etat sAkSyaM dadAti] 2 mamAntaratzayaduHkhaM nirantaram khEdazca 3 tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtRNAM nimitAt svayaM khriSTAchApAkrAntO bhavitum aiccham| 4 yatasta isrAyElasya vaMza api ca dattakaputratvaM tEjO niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandirE bhajanaM pratijnjAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaitEsu sarvvEsu tESAM adhikArO'sti] 5 tat kEvalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA saccidAnanda IzvarO yaH khriSTAkh sO'pi zArIrikasambandhena tESAM vaMzasambhavaH] (aiōn g165) 6 Izvarasya vAkyAM viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNAAd israAyElo vaMze yE jAtAstE sarvvE vastuta israAyEllyA na bhavanti] 7 aparam ibrAhImo vaMze jAtA api sarvvE tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAkO nAmnA tava vaMzo vikhyaTo bhaviSyati] 8 arthAt zArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta EvEzvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNAd yE jAyantE taEvEzvaravaMzo gaNyatE] 9 yatastatpratizrute rvAkyamEtat, EtAdRzE samayE 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra EkO janiSyatE] 10 aparamapi vadAmi svamanO'bhilASata IzvarENA yannirUpitaM tat karmmatO nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtamEtad yathA siddhyati 11 tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yOSitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkAM ishAkAHA pUrvvapuruSAd garbhE dhRtE tasyAH santAnayOH prasavAt pUrvvaM kinjca tayOH zubhAzubhakarmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM 12 tAM pratidaM vAkyam uktaM, jyESThaH kaniSThaM sEviSyatE, 13 yathA likhitam AstE, tathApyESAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItvAn ahaM] 14 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu] 15 yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikIrSAmi tamEvAnugRhlAmi, yanjca dayitum icchAmi tamEva dayE] 16 ataEvEcchatA yatamAnENA vA mAnavEna tanna sAdhyatE dayAkAriNEzvarENAiva sAdhyatE] 17 phirauNi zAstrE likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayituM sarvvapRthivYAM nijanAma prakAzayitunjca tvAM sthApitavAn] 18 ataH sa Yam anugrahItum icchati tamEvAnugRhlAti, yanjca nigrahItum icchati taM nigRhlAti] 19 yadi vadasi tarhi sa dOSAM kutO gRhlAti? tadlyEcchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyatE? 20 hE Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM ka? EtAdRzA M mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTrE kiM kathayiSyati? 21 EkasmAn mRtpiNPAd utkRSTApakRSTau dvividhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM

nAsti? 22 IzvaraH kOpaM prakAzayituM nijazaktiM jnjApayitunjEcchan yadi vinAzasya yOgyAni krOdhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNutAm Azrayati; 23 aparanjca vibhavaprAptyartham pUrvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANi prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayituM kEvalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadEzinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hOzEyagrathE yatha likhitam AstE, yO lokO mama nASIt taM vadiSyAmi madlyakaM| yA jAti rmE'priyA cASIt tAM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUyaM madlyalOkA na yatrEti vAkyamaucyata| amarEzasya santAnA iti khyAsyanti tatra tE| 27 isrAyEllyalOkESu yizAyiyO'pi vAcamEtAM prAcArayat, isrAyEllyavaMzAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyatE| tathApi kEvalaM lokairalpastrANaM vrajiSyatE| 28 yatO nyAyEna svaM karma parEzaH sAdhayiSyati| dEzE saEva saMkSEpAnnijaM karma kariSyati| 29 yizAyiyO'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparEzEna cEt kinjcinnOdaziSyata| tada vayaM sidOmEvAbhaviSyAma viniczitaM| yadvA vayam amOrAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM| 30 tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradEzIyA lokA api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vizvAsena puNyam alabhantha; 31 kintvisrAyEllOkA vyavasthApAlanEna puNyArtham yatamAnAstan nAlabhantha| 32 tasya kiM kAraNaM? tE vizvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyAYA cESTitvA tasmin skhalanajanakE pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitaM yAdRzam Aste, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi slyOni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAranjca pASANaM parishthApitavAnaham| vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE|

## 10 hE bhrAtara isrAyEllyalOkA yat paritrANaM prApnuvantti tadaHaM manasAbhilaSan

Izvarasya samIpE prArthayE| 2 yata IzvarE tESAM cESTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyasmi; kintu tESAM sA cESTA sajnjaNAnA nahi, 3 yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijnjAya svakRtaluNyam sthApayitum cESTamAnA Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvvanti| 4 khRISta EkaikavizvAsijanAya puNyam dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanEna yat puNyam tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yO janastAM pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati| 6 kintu pratyayEna yat puNyam tad EtAdRzaM vAkyA M vadati, kaH svargam AruhyA khRIStam avarOhayiSyati? 7 kO vA prEtaLokam avaruhyA khRIStaM mRtagaNamadhyAd AnESyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA| (Abyssos g12) 8 tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyA M tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadanE manasi cAstE, tacca vAkyam asmAbhiH pracAryyamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyamEva| 9 vastutaH prabhU M yIzuM yadi vadanEna svIkarsOsI, tathEzvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNEna vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyasE| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNEna vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthanjca vadanEna svIkarttavyaM| 11 zAstrE yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE| 12 ityatra yihUdini tadanyalokE ca kOpi vizESO nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvvESAm advitIyaH prabhUH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyO bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kazcit paramEzasya nAmnA hi prArthayiSyatE| sa Eva manujO nUnaM paritrAtO bhaviSyati| 14 yaM yE janA na pratyAyan tE tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyantE? yE vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantastE taM kathaM pratyEsYanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitArO na tiSThanti tada kathaM tE zrOSyanti? 15 yadi vA prErItA na bhavanti tada kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, yathA, mAggalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya yE narAH| pracArayanti zAntEzca susaMvAdaM janAstu yE| tESAM caraNapadmAni kIdrk zObhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu tE sarvvE taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH| yizAyiyO yathA likhitavAn| asmatpracAritE vAkyE vizvAsamakarOddhi kaH| 17 ataEva zravaNAd vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravaNanjca bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzbAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt tESAM zabdO mahIM vyApnOd vAkyanjca nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyEllyalOkAH kim EtAM kathaM na budhyantE? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyA M prOvAca, ahamuttApayiSyE tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klEkSyAmi jAtim EtAnjca prOnmattabhinnaJAtibhiH| 20 aparanjca yizAyiyO'tizayAkSObhEna kathayAmAsa,

yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcESTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampRSTaM vijnjAtastai rjanairahaM|| 21 kintvisrAyEllyalOkAn adhi kathayAnjcakAra, yairAjnjAlagghibhi rloKai rviruddhaM vAkyamucyatE| tAn pratyEva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

**11** IzvarENA svIkIyalOkA apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzaM vAkyA M bravImi? tanna bhavatu yatO'hamapi binyAmlnagOtrlya ibrAhImavaMzIya isrAyEllyalOkO'smi| 2 IzvarENA pUrvvaM yE pradRSTAstE svakIyalOkA apasAritA iti nahi| aparam EliyOpAkhyAnE zAstrE yallikhitam AstE tad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 3 hE paramEzvara lOkAstvadIyAH sarvvA yajinjavEdIrabhanjan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kEvala EkO'ham avaziSTA AsE tE mamApi prANAn nAzayituM cESTanatE, EtAM kathAm isrAyEllyalOkAnAM viruddham Eliya IzvarAya nivEdayAmAsa| 4 tatatastA pratIzvarasyaOttaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmnO dEvasya sAkSAT yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrAni lOkA avazESitA mayA| 5 tadvad Etasmin varttamAnakALE'pi anugrahanAbhirucitAstESAm avaziSTA katiyapA lOKAH santi| 6 ataEva tad yadyanugrahanEna bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati nO cEd anugraho'nugraha Eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugrahenA na bhavati nO cEt kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati| 7 tarhi kiM? isrAyEllyalOkA yad amRganya tanna prApUH| kintvahirucitalOkAstat prApustadanyE sarvva andhIbhUtAH| 8 yathA likhitam AstE, ghOranindrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihInE ca lOcanE| karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tEbhya IzvaraH|| 9 EtEsmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, atO bhuktyAsanaM tESAm unmAthavad bhaviSyati| vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA daNPavad vA bhaviSyati|| 10 bhaviSyanti tathAndhAstE nEtraiH pazyanti nO yathA| vEpathuH kaTidEZasya tESAM nityaM bhaviSyati|| 11 patanArthaM tE skhalitavanta iti vAcaM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyOginaH karttuM tESAM patanAd itaradEzIyalOkaiH paritrAnaM prAptaM| 12 tESAM patanaM yadi jagatO lOkAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat tESAM hrAso'pi yadi bhinnadEzinAM lAbhajanakO'bhat tarhi tESAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanikA bhaviSyati? 13 atO hE anyadEzinO yuSmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM jnjAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyOgaM janayan tESAM madhyE kiyatAM lOkAnAM yathA paritrAnaM sAdhayAmi 14 tannimittam anyadEzinAM nikaTE prErtaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi| 15 tESAM nigrahEna yadIzvarENA saha jagatO janAnAM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi tESAm anugRhitatvaM mRtadEhE yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati? 16 aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvamEva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkhA api tathaiva bhaviSyanti| 17 kiyatInAM zAkhAnAM chEdanE kRtE tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhA bhUtvA yadi tacchAkhAnAM sthAnE rOpitA sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkSE, 18 tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvviH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmaRa| 19 aparanjca yadi vadasi mAM rOpayituM tAH zAkhA vibhannA abhavan; 20 bhadram, apratyayakAraNaT tE vibhinnA jAtasthA vizvAsakAraNaT tvaM rOpitO jAtastasmAd ahagkAram akRtvA sasAdhvAsO bhava| 21 yata IzvarO yadi svAbhAvikIH zAkhA na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAnO bhava cEt tvAmapi na sthApayati| 22 ityatrEzvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dRzyatAM; yE patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvanjca yadi tatkrpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyatE; nO cEt tvamapi tadvat chinnO bhaviSyasi| 23 aparanjca tE yadyaprathyayE na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi rOpayiSyantE yasmAt tAn punarapi rOpayitum izvarasya zaktirAstE| 24 vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhA san tvaM yadi tatazchinnO rItiyatyayEnOttamajitavRkSE rOpitO'bhabistarhi tasya vRkSasya svlyA yAH zAkhAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSE saMlagituM na zaknuvanti? 25 hE bhrAtarO yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAnO yanna jAyatE tadarthaM mamEdRzI vAnjchA bhavati yUyaM EtannigUPhatattvam ajAnantO yanna tiSThatha; vastutO yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpEna bhinnadEzinAM saMgraHO na bhaviSyati tAvatkAlam aMzatvEna isrAyEllyalOkAnAm andhatA sthAsyati; 26 paczAt tE

svvvE paritrAsyantE; EtAdRzaM likhitamapyAstE, AgamiSyati slyOnAd EkO yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubO vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati| 27 tathA dUrIkariSyAmi tESAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tada tairEva sArddhaM mE niyamO'yaM bhaviSyati| 28 susaMvAdAt tE yuSmAkaM vipakSA abhavan kintvabhirucitatvAt tE pitRlOkAnAM kRtE priyapAtrANI bhavanti| 29 yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAnja paczAttApO na bhavati| 30 ataEva pUrvvam IzvarE'vizvAsinaH santO'pi yUyaM yadvat samprati tESAm avizvAsakAraNAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrANI jAtAstadvad 31 idAnIM tE'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhaRpAkAraNAt tairapi kRpA lapsyatE| 32 IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayituM sarvvAn avizvAsitvEna gaNayati| (eleesē g1653) 33 ahO Izvarasya jnjAnabuddhirUpayO rdhanayOH kldRk prAcuryyaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvam kldRg aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kldRg anupalakSyAH| 34 paramEZvarasya sagkalpaM kO jnjAtavAn? tasya mantri vA kO'bhat? 35 kO vA tasyOpakArI bhRtvA tatkrte tEna pratyupkarttavyaH? 36 yato vastumAtramEva tasmAt tEna tasmai cAbhavat tadlyO mahimaA sarvvadA prakAzito bhavatu| iti (aiōn g165)

**12** hE bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinayE yUyaM svaM svaM zarIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyaM balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, ESA sEvA yuSmAkaM yOgyA| 2 aparaM yUyaM sAMsArikA iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvA M parAvartya nUtanAcAriNO bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidEzaH kldRg uttamO grahaNIyaH sampUrNazcEti yuSmAbhiranubhAviSyatE| (aiōn g165) 3 kazcidapi janO yOgyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu IzvarO yasmAI pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusAratO yOgyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IzvarAd anugrahA M prAptaH san yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam ityAjnjApayAmi| 4 yato yadvadasmAkam Ekasmin zarIrE bahUnyaggAni santi kintu sarvvESAmaggAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkam bahutvE'pi sarvvE vayaM khrISTE EkazarIrAH parasparam aggapratyaggatvEna bhavAmaH| 6 asmAd IzvarAnugrahENA vizESaM vizESaM dAnam asmAsu prAptEsu satsu kOpi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyA M vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kazcit sEvanaKArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsEvanaM karOtu; athava yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi sO'dhyApayatu; 8 tathA ya upadESTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAtA sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhipatiH sa yatnEnAdhipatitvA M karOtu yazca dayAluH sa hrSTamanasA dayatAm| 9 aparanjca yuSmAkaM prEma kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyadhvaM yacca bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam| 10 aparaM bhrAtRtvaprEmnA paraspramaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd EkO'parajanaM zrESThaM jAnIdhvam| 11 tathA kAryyE nirAlasyA manasi ca sOdyOgAH santaH prabhuM sEvadhvam| 12 aparaM pratyAzAyAm AnanditA duHkhasamayE ca dhairyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvaM| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisEvAyAm anurajyadhvam| 14 yE janA yuSmAn tAPayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattvA daddhvamAziSam| 15 yE janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata yE ca rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16 aparanjca yuSmAkaM manasAM paraspramaM EkObhAvO bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAgkSya nicalOkaiH sahApi mArdaVam Acarata; svAn jnjAninO na manyadhvaM| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApy paraM nApakuruta| sarvvESAM drSTitO yat karmmOttamaM tadEva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavituM zakyatE tarhi yathAzakti sarvvalOkaiH saha nirvvirOdhEna kAlaM yApayata| 19 hE priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNPaM svayaM na daddhvam, kintvIzvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAstE paramEZvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArtaStE tarhi taM tvaM prabhOjaya| tathA yadi tRSArtaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tEna tvaM mastakE tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyati| 21 kukriyA parAjitA na santa uttamakriyA kukriyAM parAjayata|

**13** yuSmAkam EkaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighnO bhavatu yato yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANIzvarENa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti

hEtOH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam tad IzvarlyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyamEva; aparaM yE prAtikUlyam Acaranti tE svESAM samucitaM daNPaM svayamEva ghaTayantE| 3 zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayapradO nahi durAcAriNAmEva bhayapradO bhavati; tvAM kiM tasmAn nirbhayO bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcarA, tasmAd yazO lapsyAsE, 4 yatastava sadAcaraNAya sa Izvarasya bhRtyO'sti kintu yadi kukarmmAcarAsi tarhi tvAM zagkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaggaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcarNaM samucitaM daNPayitum sa Izvarasya daNPadabhRtya Eva| 5 ataEva kEvaladaNPabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbOdhAdapi tasya vazyEna bhavitavyaM| 6 EtasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapycitaM yasmAd yE karaM gRhianti ta Izvarasya kigkarA bhUtvA satatam Etasmin karmmaNi niviSTAstiSThanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNE karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNE zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhEtavyaM tasmAd bibhita, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuSmAkaM parasparyam prEma vinA 'nyat kimapi dEyam RNAM na bhavatu, yatO yaH parasmin prEma karOti tEna vyavasthA sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradArAn mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyAM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dEhi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, EtAH sarvvA AjnjA EtAbhyo bhinnA yA kAcid AjnjAsti sApi svamIpavAsini svavat prEma kurvvityanEna vacanEna vEditA| 10 yataH prEma samIpavAsinO'zubham na janayati tasmAt prEmna sarvvA vyavasthA pAlyatE| 11 pratyayIbhavanakAlE'smAkAM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyamEva nidrAtO jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAminI gataPrabhAtAM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmaslyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavyA| 13 atO hEtO rvayaM divA vihitam sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH| raggarasO mattatvaM lampatvatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH| 14 yUyaM prabhuyIzukhriSTtarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvam sukhAbhilASapUraNAya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcaraata|

**14** yO janO'dRPhavizvAsastaM yuSmAkaM sagginaM kuruta kintu sandEhavicArArthaM nahi| 2 yatO niSiddham kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya EtAdRzO vidyatE kintvadRPhavizvAsaH kazcidaparO janaH kEvalaM zAkaM bhugktAM| 3 tarhi yO janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhugktE sa vizESadravyabhOktAraM nAvajAnlyAt tathA vizESadravyabhOktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhOktAraM dOSiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agRhlAt| 4 hE paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kah? nijaprabhOH samIpE tEna padasthEna padacyutEna vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha Eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknOti| 5 aparanjca kazcijjanO dinAd dinaM vizESaM manyatE kazcittu sarvvANI dinAni samAnAni manyatE, EkaikO janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinOtU| 6 yO janaH kinjcana dinaM vizESaM manyatE sa prabhuhaktYA tan manyatE, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizESaM na manyatE so'pi prabhuhaktYA tanna manyatE; aparanjca yaH sarvvANI bhakSyadrvyAni bhugktE sa prabhuhaktayA tAni bhugktE yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhugktE so'pi prabhuhaktYAiva na bhunjjAna IzvaraM dhanyaM brUtE| 7 aparam asmAkAM kaczit nijanmittaM prANAn dhArayAti nijanmittaM mriyatE vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunmittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi ca prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunmittaM tyajAmaH, ataEva jIvanE maraNE vA vayaM prabhOrEvAsmahE| 9 yatO jIvantO mRtaZcEtyubhayESAM lOkAnAM prabhutvaprAptyartham khrISTO mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca| 10 kintu tvAM nijeM bhrAtaraM kutO dUSayasi? tathA tvAM nijeM bhrAtaraM kutastuccaM jAnAsi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhE sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, parEzaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyamEtat purAvadat| sarvvO janaH samIpE mE jAnupAtaM kariSyati| jihvaikaikA tathEZasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati| 12 ataEva IzvarasamIpE'smAkAM EkaikajanEna nijeA kathA kathayitavyA| 13 itthaM sati vayam adyArabhyA parasparyam prEma dUSayantaH svabhrAtu rvighnO vyAghAtO vA

yanna jAyEta tAdRzImihAM kurmmahE| 14 kimapi vastu svabhAvatO nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAnE tathA prabhunA yIzukhrISTEnApi nizcitaM jAnE, kintu yO janO yad dravyam apavitram jAnlE tasya kRtE tad apavitram AstE| 15 ataEva tava bhakSyadravyENA tava bhrAtA zOkAnvitO bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati prEmnA nAcarasi| khrISTO yasya kRtE svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijEna bhakSyadravyENA taM na nAzaya| 16 aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| 17 bhakSyA M pEyanjcEzvararAjyasya sArO nahi, kintu puNyaM zAntizca pavitrENAtmanA jAta Anandazca| 18 Etai ryO janaH khrISTaM sEvatE, sa EvEzvarasya tuSTikarO manuSyaizca sukhyAtaH| 19 ataEva yEnAsmAkaM sarvvESAM parasparam aikyaM niSThA ca jAyatE tadEvAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| 20 bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNO hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yO janO yad bhuktVA vighnaM labhatE tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi| 21 tava mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighnO vA cAnjcalyaM vA jAyatE tarhi tadbhOjanapAnayOstyAgO bhadraH| 22 yadi tava pratyayastiSThati tarhIzvarasya gOcarE svAntarE taM gOpaya; yO janaH svamatEna svaM dOSiNaM na karOti sa Eva dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kazcit saMzayya bhugktE'rthAt na pratltya bhugktE, sa EvAvazyaM daNPArhO bhaviSyati, yatO yat pratyayajaM nahi tadEva pApamayaM bhavati|

**15** balavadbhiraSMAbhi rdurbbaLAnAM daurbbalyaM sOPhavyaM na ca svESAm iSTAcaR AcaRitavyaH| 2 asmAkaM EkaikO janaH svasamIpavAsinO hitArtham niSThArthanja tasyaivESTAcAram AcaRatu| 3 yataH khrISTO'pi nijESTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam AstE, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rninditO'smyahaM| 4 aparajca vayAM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayO rjanakEna zAstrENA pratyAzAM labhEmahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAlE likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadEzArthamEva liliikhE| 5 sahiSNutAsAntvanayOrAkarO ya IzvaraH sa EvaM karOtu yat prabhu ryIzukhrISTa iva yuSmAkam EkajanO'nyajanEna sArddhaM manasa aikyam AcarEt; 6 yUyanjc sarvva EkacittA bhUtvA mukhaikEnEvAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya piturIzvarasya guNAAn kirttayEta| 7 aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTO yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhlAt tathA yuSmAkamapyeKo janO'nyajanaM pratigRhlAtu| 8 yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhE tiSThan bhinnadEzaniVAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvara|| 9 tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtlyA yad Izvarasya guNAAn kIrttayEyustadarthaM yIzuH khrISTastvakchEdaniyamasya nighnO'bhadav ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhE tiSThan bhinnadEzaniVAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvara|| 10 aparamapi likhitam AstE, hE anyajAtayO yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH| 11 punazca likhitam AstE, hE sarvvadEzinO yUyaM dhanyaM brUta parEzvaraM| hE tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvA M tatprazaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIzAyiyO'pi lilEkha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyatE tad| sarvvajAtyanRNAncja zAsakaH samudEsyat| tatrAnyadEzilOkaizca pratyAzA prakariSyatE|| 13 ataEva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM lapsyadhvE tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayEna yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karOtu| 14 hE bhrAtarO yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakArEna jnjAnEna ca sampUrNAH paraspOpadEzE ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat pragalbhatarO bhavan yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtlyAH pavitrENAtmanA pAvitanaivEdyarUpA bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhavEyustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhyE yIzukhrISTasya sEvakatvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmI| 17 IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTEna mama zlAghAkaraNasya kAraNam AstE| 18 bhinnadEzina AjnjAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTO vAkyEna kriyA ca, AzcaryyalakSaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvEna ca yAmi karmmA Ni mayA sAdhitavAn, 19 kEvalaM tAnyEva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNO varNanAM karttuM pragalbhO

na bhavAmi] tasmAt A yirUzAlama illUrIkaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM  
 prAcArayaM] 20 anyEna nicitAyAM bhattAvahaM yanna nicinOmi tannimittaM yatra yatra  
 sthAnE khrISTasya nAma kadApi kEnApi na jnjApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum  
 ahaM yatE] 21 yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, yai rvArtA tasya na prAptA darzanaM taistu lapsyatE]  
 yaizca naiva zrutaM kinjcit bOddhuM zakSyanti tE janAH|| 22 tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd  
 ahaM muhurmuhu rnivAritO'bhavaM] 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradEzESu mayA na gataM sthAnaM  
 kimapi nAvaziSyatE yuSmatsamIpam gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhyA mAmakInAkAgkSA ca  
 vidyata iti hEtOH 24 spAniyAdEzagamanakAlE'hA M yuSmanmadhyEna gacchan yuSmAn  
 AlOkiSyE, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhAsaNEna tRptiM parilabhyA taddEzagamanArthaM  
 yuSmAbhi rvisarjaiSyE, IdRzI madlyA pratyAzA vidyatE] 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitralOkAnAM  
 sEvanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi] 26 yatO yirUzAlamasthapavitralOkAnAM madhyE  
 yE daridrA arthavizrANanEna tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdEzIyA AkhAyAdEzIyAzca loka  
 aicchan] 27 ESA tESAM sadicchA yatastE tESAm RNinaH santi yatO hEtO rbhinnajAtlyA  
 yESAM paramArthasyAMzino jAtA aihikaviSayE tESAmupakArastaiH karttavyaH| 28 atO mayA  
 tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phalE tEbhyA samarpitE yuSmanmadhyEna spAniyAdEzO  
 gamiSyatE] 29 yuSmatsamIpE mamAgamanasamayE khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavarENA  
 sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jnjAyatE] 30 hE bhrAtRgaNa prabhO ryIzukhrlSTasya  
 nAmmA pavitrasyAtmAnaH prEmnA ca vinayE'hA M 31 yihUdAdEzasthAnAm avizvAsiloKAnAM  
 karEbhyO yadahaM rakSAM labhEya madlyaitEna sEvanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH  
 pavitralOkAstuSyEyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamANA yatadhvaM  
 tEnAham IzvarEcchayA sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpam gatvA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn  
 ApyAyitum pArayiSyAmi] 33 zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM saggi bhUyAti iti]

**16** kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM  
 dharmmbhaginiI tasyAH kRtE'hA M yuSmAn nivEdayAmi, 2 yUyaM tAM prabhumaZritAM  
 vijnjAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralOkArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakArO bhavituM  
 zaknOti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama cOpakAraH kRtaH| 3 aparanjca  
 khrISTasya yIzOH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakSArthanjcavaprANAn  
 paNikRtavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 4 tAbhyAm  
 upakArAptiH kEvalaM mayA svikarttavyeti nahi bhinnadEzIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi| 5  
 aparanjca tayO rgRhE sthitAn dharmmasamAjaloKAn mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|  
 tadvat AziyAdEzE khrISTasya pakSE prathamajAtaphalasvarUpO ya ipEnitanAmA mama  
 priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 6 aparaM bahuzramENAsmAn  
 asEvata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 7 aparanjca prEritESu khyAtakIrtil  
 madagrE khrISTAzritau mama svajAtlyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyou tau  
 mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama  
 namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 9 aparaM khrISTasEvAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbAnAm  
 mama priyatamaM stAkunjca mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 10 aparaM khrISTEna  
 parIkSitam Apillim mama namaskAraM vadata, AriSTAbUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM  
 jnjApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM mama jnjAtiM hErOdyOnaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA  
 nArkisasya parivArANAM madhyE yE prabhumaZritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata| 12  
 aparaM prabhOH sEvAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphEnAtrupHOSE mama namaskAraM vadata,  
 tathA prabhOH sEvAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM  
 jnjApayadhvaM| 13 aparaM prabhOrabhircitaM rUphA M mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAtA  
 tAmapi namaskAraM vadata| 14 aparam asuMkRtaM phligOnaM harmmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim  
 EtESAM saggibhrAtRgaNanjcna namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 15 aparaM philalago yUliyA  
 nIriyastasya bhaginiyalumpA caitAn EtaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitralOkA AsatE tAnapi

namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 16 yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanEna namaskurudhvaM|  
khrISTasya dharmmasamAjagaNO yuSmAn namaskurutE| 17 hE bhrAtarO yuSmAn vinyE'ham  
yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdhA tAm atikramya yE vicchEdAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn  
nizcinuta tESAM saggaM varjayata ca| 18 yatastAdRzA lOkA asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya  
dAsA iti nahi kintu svOdarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyainca  
saralalOkAnAM manAMsi mOhayanti| 19 yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjnjAtaM  
tatO'haM yuSmAsu sAnando'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjnjanEna jnjAninaH kujnjAnE  
cAtatparA bhavEtEti mamAbhilASaH| 20 adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM  
yuSmAkam padAnAm adhO marddiSyati| asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTO yuSmAsu prasAdaM  
kriyAt| iti| 21 mama sahakArI tImathiyo mama jnjAtayO lUkiyO yAsOn sOsipAtrazcEmE  
yuSmAn namaskurviantE| 22 aparam EtatpatralEkhakastarttianAmAhamapi prabhO rnAmnA  
yuSmAn namaskarOmi| 23 tathA kRtsnadharmaMasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyO  
yuSmAn namaskarOti| aparam Etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaikO  
bhrAtA tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH| 24 asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu  
sarvVEsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugEsu pracchannA ya mantraNAdhunA  
prakAzitA bhUtvA bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd vizvAsEna grahaNArthaM  
sadAtanasyEzvarasyAjnjayA sarvvadEzlyalOkAn jnjApyatE, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasyA mantraNAyA  
jnjanAm labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdO yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyatE, tadanusArAd yuSmAn  
dharmmE susthirAn karttuM samarthO yo'dvitIyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvajinja Izvarastasya  
dhanyavAdO yIzukhrISTEna santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn g165)

# 1 karinthinaH

1 yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH svESAm asmAkanjca vasatisthAnESvasmAkaM prabhO ryIzOH  
khrISTasya nAmnA prArthatayantE taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTEna yIzunA pavitrIkRtAnAM  
lokAnAM ya IzvarlyadharmaMasamAjaH karinthalagarE vیدyatE 2 taM prafIzvarasyEcchayAhUtO  
yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH sOsthiniAmA bhrAtA ca patraM likhati| 3 asmAkaM  
pitrEzvarEna prabhunA yIzukhrISTEna ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyA M dlyatAM| 4 IzvarO  
yIzukhrISTEna yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvadA  
madlyEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 5 khrISTasambandhiyaM sAkSyaM yuSmAkaM madhyE  
yEna prakArENA sapramANam abhavat 6 tEna yUyaM khrISTAT sarvvavidhavaktRtAjnjAnAdlIni  
sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| 7 tatO'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM  
pratIkSamANAnAM yuSmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAVo na bhavati| 8 aparam asmAkaM prabhO  
ryIzukhrISTasya divasE yUyaM yannirddOSA bhavEta tadarthaM saEva yAvadantaM yuSmAn  
susthirAn kariSyati| 9 ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM  
yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| 10 hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmnA  
yuSmAn vinayE'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirEkarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuSmamadhyE  
bhinnasagghAtA na bhavantu manOvicArayOraikyEna yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu| 11 hE  
mama bhrAtarO yuSmamadhyE vivAdA jAtA iti vArtAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rjnjpApitA| 12  
mamAbhiprEtamidaM yuSmAkaM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyO'ham ApalloH ziSyO'haM  
kaiphAH ziSyO'haM khrISTasya ziSyO'hamiti ca| 13 khrISTasya kiM vibhEdaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM  
yuSmatkRtE kruzE hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH? 14 kriSpagAyau vinA  
yuSmAkaM madhyE'nyaH kO'pi mayA na majjita iti hEtOrahAm IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|  
15 EtEna mama nAmnA mAnAvA mayA majjitA iti vaktuM kEnApi na zakyatE| 16 aparaM  
stiphAnasya parijanA mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vEdmi|  
17 khrISTEnAhaM majjanArthaM na prEritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthamEva; sO'pi  
vAkpaTutayA mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastathA pracAritE khrISTasya kruzE mRtyuH phalahInO  
bhaviSyati| 18 yatO hEtO ryE vinazyanti tE tAM kruzasya vArtAM pralApamiva manyantE kinjca  
paritrANAm labhamAnESvasmAsu sA IzvarlyazaktisvarUpA| 19 tasmAditthaM likhitamAstE,  
jnjaNavatAntu yat jnjaNaM tanmayA nAzayiSyatE vilOpayiSyatE tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM  
mayA|| 20 jnjaNi kutra? zAstrI vA kutra? ihalOkasya vicAratAtparO vA kutra? ihalOkasya  
jnjaNaM kimIzvarEna mOhIkRtaM nahi? (aiōn g165) 21 Izvarasya jnjaNAd ihalOkasya mAnavAH  
svajnjAnEnEzvarasya tattvabOdhA M na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApEna  
vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rOcitavAn| 22 yihUdIyalOkA lakSaNaNi didRkSanti bhinnadEzIyalOkAstu  
vidyAM mRgayanE, 23 vayanjca kruzE hataM khrISTaM pracArayAmaH| tasya pracArO yihUdIyai  
rvighna iva bhinnadEzIyaizca pralApa iva manyatE, 24 kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAnjca  
madhyE yE AhUtAstEsu sa khrISTA IzvarlyazaktirivEzvarlyajnjAnamiva ca prakAzatE| 25  
yata IzvarE yaH pralApa ArOpyatE sa mAnavAtiriktaM jnjaNAmEva yacca daurbalyam  
Izvara ArOpyatE tat mAnavAtiriktaM balamEva| 26 hE bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNO  
yaSmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhyE sAMsArikajnjAnEna jnjaNavantaH parAkramiNO vA kulInA  
vA bahavO na vidyantE| 27 yata IzvarO jnjaNavatastrapayituM mUrkhalOkAn rOcitavAn balAni  
ca trapayitum IzvarO durbalAn rOcitavAn| 28 tathA varttamAnalOkAn saMsthitiBhraSTAn  
karttum IzvarO jagatO'pakRSTAn hEyAn avarttamAnAMzcaBhirOcitavAn| 29 tata Izvarasya  
sAkSAT kEnApyAtmazlAghA na karttavyA| 30 yUyanjca tasmAt khrISTE yIzau saMsthitiM  
prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM jnjaNaM puNyA M pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA| 31 ataEva  
yadvad likhitamAstE tadvat, yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

**2** hE bhrAtarO yuSmatsamIpE mamAgamanakAlE'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyEnEzvarasya sAkSyaM pracArItavAn tannahi; **2** yatO yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruzE hatatvanjca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmAnmadhyE jnjApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn| **3** aparanjcAtIva daurbalyabhlIkampayuktO yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM| **4** aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yat mAnuSikajnjAnasya phalam na bhavEt kintvIzvarIyazaktEH phalam bhavEt, **5** tadarthaM mama vaktRtA madlyapracArazca mAnuSikajnjAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitau nAstAM kintvAtmAnaH zaktEzca pramANayuktAvAstAM| **6** vayaM jnjAnaM bhASAmahE tacca siddhalOkai rjnjaNamiva manyatE, tadihalOkasya jnjAnaM nahi, ihalOkasya nazvarANAm adhipatInAM vA jnjAnaM nahi; (**aiōn g165**) **7** kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jnjAnaM asmAkaM vibhavArtham IzvarENA nizcitya prachchannaM tannigUPham IzvarIyajnjAnaM prabhASAmahE| (**aiōn g165**) **8** ihalOkasyaAdhipatInAM kEnApi tat jnjAnaM na labdhaM, labdhE sati TE prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhUM kruzE nAhaniSyan| (**aiōn g165**) **9** tadvallikhitamAstE, nEtrENA kkApi nO drSTaM karNEnApi ca na zrutaM| manOmadhyE tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi yat| IzvarE prIyamANAnAM kRtE tat tEna sanjcitaM| **10** aparamIzvaraH svAtmAna tadasmAkaM sAkSAT prAkAzayat; yata AtmA sarvvamEvAnusandhatte tEna cEzvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyatE| **11** manujasyAntaHsthamAtmA naM vinA kEna manujEna tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyatE? tadvalIzvarasyAtmA naM vinaM kEnaPizvarasya tattvaM na budhyatE| **12** vayanjcEhalOkasyaAtmA labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmA naM labdhavantaH, tatO hEtOrIzvarENA svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjnjaTuM zakyatE| **13** taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajnjAnasya vAkyAni zikSitzA kathyati iti nahi kintvAtmatO vAkyAni zikSitzAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvAM prakAzayadbhiH kathyatE| **14** prANI manuSya IzvarIyAtmAnaH zikSAM na gRhlati yata AtmikavicArENA sA vicAryyEti hEtOH sa tAM pralApamiva manyatE bOddhunjca na zaknOti| **15** AtmikO mAnavaH sarvvAni vicAryati kintu svayaM kEnApi na vicAryyatE| **16** yata Izvarasya manO jnjAtvA tamupadESTuM kaH zaknOti? kintu khrISTasya manO'smAbhi rlabdhaM|

**3** hE bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavaM kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmmE zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhASE| **2** yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyaM na bhOjayan dugdham apAyayaM yatO yUyaM bhakSyaM grahItuM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yatO hEtOradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa AdhvE| **3** yuSmAnmadhyE mAtsaryayivAdabhEdA bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNO nAdhvE mAnuSikamArgENA ca na caratha? **4** paulasyAhimityApallOrahmiti vA yadvAkyA yuSmAkaM kaiccit kaiccit kathyatE tasmAd yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha? **5** paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayOrEkaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayOrdvArA yUyaM vizvAsino jAtAH| **6** ahaM rOpitavAn ApallOzca niSiktavAn IzvaraczAvarddhayat| **7** atO rOpayitRsEktArAvAsArau varddhayitEzvara Eva sAraH| **8** rOpayitRsEktArau ca samau tayOrEkaikazca svazramayOgyaM svavEtanaM lapsyatE| **9** AvAmIzvarENA saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSEtram Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyamEva| **10** Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jnjAninA gRhakAriNEva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyEna nicIyatE| kintu yEna yannicIyatE tat tEna vivicyatAM| **11** yatO yIzukhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kEnApi na zakyatE| **12** EtadbhittimUlasyOpari yadi kEcit svarNarUpyamaNikASThAtRNanAlAn nicinvanti, **13** tarhyEkaikasya karmma prakAzisyatE yataH sa divasastat prakAzisyatE| yatO hatOstana divasEna vahnimayEnOdEtavyaM tata Ekaikasya karmma kldRzamEtasya parikSA bahninA bhaviSyati| **14** yasya nicayananUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vEtanaM lapsyatE| **15** yasya ca karmma dhakSyatE tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahnE rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANA M prApsyati| **16** yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmAnmadhyE cEzvarasyAtmA

nivasatIti kiM na jAnitha? 17 Izvarasya mandiraM yEna vinAzyatE sO'plzvarENa vinAzayiSyatE yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitramEva yUyaM tu tanmandiram AdhvE| 18 kOpi svaM na vanjcayatAM| yuSmAkaM kazcana cEdihalOkasya jnjAnEna jnjAnavAnahamiti budhyatE tarhi sa yat jnjAni bhavEt tadarthaM mUPhO bhavatu (aiōn g165) 19 yasmAdihalOkasya jnjAnam Izvarasya sAkSAT mUPhatvamEva| Etasmin likhitamapYastE, tIkSNA ya jnjAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIzvaraH| 20 punazca jnjAninAM kalpanA vEtta paramEzO nirarthakAH| 21 ataEva ko'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zlAghatAM yataH sarvvAni yuSmAkamEva, 22 paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jlvanaM vA maraNAM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvAnYeva yuSmAkaM, 23 yUyanjca khriSTasya, khriSTatzcEzvarasya|

**4** lokA asmAn khriSTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM| 2 kinjca dhanAdhyakSENa vizvasanIyEna bhavitavyamEtadEva lokai ryAcyatE| 3 atO vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rvA mama parIkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyatE 'hamapYAtmA na vicArayAmi| 4 mayA kimapYaparAddhamityahaM na vEdmi kintvEtEva mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizclyatE prabhurEva mama vicArayitAsti| 5 ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhOrAgamanAt pUrvvaM yuSmAbhi rvicArO na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timirEva pracchannAni sarvvAni dipayiSyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd Ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati| 6 hE bhrAtaraH sarvvAnYEtAni mayAtmA naM ApallavanjcOddizya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyaM yathA zAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba ItthanjaikEva vaiparItyAd aparEna na zlAghiSyadhba EtAdRzIM zikSAMAvayOrdRSTAntAt lapsyadhvE| 7 aparAt kastvAM vizESayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM dhArayasi? adattEnEva dattEna vastunA kutaH zlAghasE? 8 idAnImEva yUyaM kiM tRpA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAnESu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastEva yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzinO bhaviSyAmaH| 9 prEritA vayaM zESA hantavyAzcEvEzvarENa nidarzitAH| yato vayaM sarvvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtanAM mAnavAnanjca kautukAspadAni jAtAH| 10 khriSTasya kRtE vayaM mUPhAH kintu yUyaM khriSTEna jnjAninaH, vayaM durbbalA yUyanjca sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnitA vayanjcApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNArttA vastrahInAstAPItA AzramarahitAzca santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn vyApAryantazca duHkhaiH kAlAM yApayAmaH| garhitairasmAbhirAzIH kathyatE dUrIkRtaiH sahyatE ninditaiH prasAdyatE| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyOgyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahE| 14 yuSmAn trapayitumahamEtAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyAtmajAniva yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi| 15 yataH khriSTadharmmE yadyapi yuSmAkaM dazasahasrAni vinEtArO bhavanti tathApi bahavO janakA na bhavanti yato'hamEva susaMvAdEna yIzukhriSTE yuSmAn ajanayaM| 16 atO yuSmAn vinayE'ham yUyaM madanugAminO bhavata| 17 ityartham sarvvESu dharmmasamAjESu sarvvatra khriSTadharmmayOgyA yE vidhayO mayOpadizyantE tAn yO yuSmAn smArayiSyatyEvambhUtaM prabhOH kRtE priyaM vizvAsinanjca madlyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuSmAkaM samIpAM prEsitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpAM na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkaM kiyantO lokA garvvanti| 19 kintu yadi prabhEricchA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamIpamupasthAya tESAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAcaM jnjAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyamEva jnjAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuSmAkaM kA vAnjcha? yuSmatsamIpE mayA kiM daNPapANinA gantavyamuta prEmanamratAtmayuktEva vA?

**5** aparaM yuSmAkaM madhyE vyabhicArO vidyatE sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzO yad dEvapUjakAnAM madhyE'pi tattulyO na vidyatE phalatO yuSmAkamEkO janO vimAtRgamanaM kRruti iti vArtta sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA AdhbE, tat karmma yEna

kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyatE tatha zOkO yuSmAbhi rna kriyatE kim Etat? 3 avidyamAnE madlyazarIrE mamAtmA yuSmanmadhyE vidyatE atO'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNO vicAraM nizcitavAn, 4 asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAkAM madlyAtmanazca milanE jAtE 'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya zaktEH sAhAyyEna 5 sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasM AbhiH zayatAnO hastE samarpayitavyastatO'smAkAM prabhO ryIzO rdivasE tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati| 6 yuSmAkAM darpO na bhadrAya yUyaM kimEtanna jAnitha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jAyatE| 7 yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhavEta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yatO yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkAM nistArOtsavIyamESazAvakO yaH khrISTaH sO'smadarthaM balikRtO 'bhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvEnArthatO duSTatAjighAMsArUpENA kiNvEna tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavyaH| 9 vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargO yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalOKAnAM madhyE yE vyab hicAriNO lObhina upadrAviNO dEvapUjakA vA tESAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavyE sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nиргантавыамEva| 11 kintu bhrAtRtvE na vikhyAtaH kazcijjanO yadi vyab hicAri lObhI dEvapUjakO nindakO madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavEt tarhi tAdRzEna mAnavEna saha bhOjanapAnE'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavyE ityadhunA mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahihsthitAnAM lOkAnAM vicAraKaraNE mama ko'dhikAraH? kintu tadantargetAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavEt? 13 bahiHsthitAnAM tu vicAra IzvarEna kAriSyatE| atO yuSmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

**6** yuSmAkamEkasya janasyAparENA saha vivAdE jAtE sa pavitralOkai rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalOkai rvicArayituM prOtsahatE? 2 jagatO'pi vicAraNaM pavitralOkaiH kAriSyata Etad yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? atO jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyam tarhi kSudratamavicArEsu yUyaM kimasamarthaH? 3 dUTa apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnitha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavyA bhavEyuH? 4 aihikaviSayasya vicArE yuSmAbhiH karttavyE yE lokAH samitau kSudratamAsta Eva niyujyantAM| 5 ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumicchan vadAmi yRSmanmadhyE kimEkO'pi manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi yO bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNE samarthaH syAt? 6 kinjcaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyEna kimavizvAsinAM vicAraKANAM sAkSAd vivadatE? yaSmanmadhyE vivAdA vidyanta Etadapi yuSmAkAM doSah| 7 yUyaM kutO'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zrEyO na manyadhve? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRnEva pratyanyAyaM kSatinjca kurutha kimEtat? 9 Izvarasya rAjyE'nyAyakAriNAM lOkAnAmadhikArO nAstYEtad yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? mA vanjcyadhvaM, yE vyab hicAriNO dEvArcinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lObhinO madyapa nindakA upadrAviNO vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhAginO na bhaviSyanti| 11 yUyanjcaivaMvidhA lOkA Asta kintu prabhO ryIzO rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUyaM prakSAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvvamaprtiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRtO na bhaviSyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakSyAni bhakSyEbhyaczOdaraM, kintu bhakSyOdarE IzvarEna nAzayiSyEtE; aparaM dEHo na vyab hicAraYA kintu prabhavE prabhuzca dEHaya| 14 yazcEzvaraH prabhutthApitavAn sa svazaktyAsmAnapuyutthApayiSyati| 15 yuSmAkAM yAni zarIrAni tAni khrISTasyAggAniti kiM yUyaM na jAnitha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyaggAni tAni mayApahRtya vEzyAyA aggAni kiM kAriSyantE? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kazcid vEzyAyAm AsajyatE sa tayA sahaikadEho bhavati kiM yUyamEtanna jAnitha? yatO likhitamAstE, yathA, tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH| 17 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvatE tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyab hicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE| 18 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvatE tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyab hicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE| 19 yuSmAkAM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyEzvarAllabdhasya

pavitrasyAtmanO mandirANI yUyanjca svESAM svAminO nAdhvE kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyatE? 20 yUyaM mUlyEna krItA atO vapurmanObhyAm IzvarO yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara Eva tayOH svAmI|

**7** aparanjca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalEkhi tasyOttaramEtat, yOSitO'sparzanaM manujasya varaM; 2 kintu vyabhicArabhayAd Ekaikasya puMsaH svaklyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad EkaikasyA yOSitO 'pi svaklyabhartA bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIrryatAM tadvad bhartrE'pi bhAryyAYA vitaraNIyaM vitIrryatAM| 4 bhAryyAYA AH svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bharttUrEva, tadvad bhartturapi svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAYA Eva| 5 upOSaNaprArthanayOH sEvanArtham EkamantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pRthaksthiti rbhavati tadanyO vicchEdO yuSmanmadhyE na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parikSAM na nayEt tadarthaM punarEkatra milata| 6 Etad AdEzatO nahi kintvanujnJAta Eva mayA kathyatE, 7 yatO mamAvasthEva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vAnjchA kintvIzvarAd EkEnaikO varO'nyEna cAnyO vara itthamEkaikEna svaklyavarO labdhaH| 8 aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivEdanaM mamEva tESAmavasthiti rbhadrA; 9 kinjca yadi tairindriyANI niyantuM na zakyantE tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUPhatvaM bhadraM| 10 yE ca kRtavivAhAstE mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjnjApantE| 11 bhAryyA bharttRtaH pRthak na bhavatu| yadi vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAhA tiSThatu svlyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyOSid avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tEna sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sA tEna na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAzcid yOSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yatO'vizvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavirIbhUtaH, tadavadizvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavirIbhUtaH; nOcEd yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyan kintvadhunA tAni pavitrANI santi| 15 avizvAsI janO yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; EtEna bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyatE tathApi vayamIzvarEna zAntayE samAhUtAH| 16 hE nAri tava bharttuH paritrANAm tvattO bhaviSyati na vEtI tvayA kiM jnjAyatE? 17 EkaikO janaH paramEzvarAllabdhaM yad bhajatE yasyAnjcAvasthAyAm IzvarENAhvAyI tadanusArENaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi| 18 chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtaH sa prakRSTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu| 19 tvakchEdaH sArO nahi tadvadatvakchEdO'pi sArO nahi kintvIzvarasyA AjnjAnAM pAlanamEva| 20 yO janO yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyI sa tasyAmEvAvatiSThatAM| 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUtO'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatantrO bhavituM zaknuyAstarhi tadEva vRNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUtO yO dAsaH sa prabhO rmOcitajanaH| tadvad tEnAhUtaH svatantrO janO'pi khrISTasya dAsa Eva| 23 yUyaM mUlyEna krItA atO hEtO rmAnavAnAM dAsA mA bhavata| 24 hE bhrAtarO yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAkSAT tiSThatu| 25 aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhOH kO'pyAdEzO mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhOranukampayA vizvAsyO bhUto'haM yad bhadraM manyE tad vadAmi| 26 varttamAnAt klEzasamayAt manuSyasyAnUPhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyatE| 27 tvaM kiM yOSiti nibaddhO'si tarhi mOcanam prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yOSitO muktO'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gavEsaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyatE tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyatE tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM klEzaM lapsyEtE kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyatE| 29 hE bhrAtarO'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayO'tIva saMkSiptaH, 30 ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva krEtRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM 31 yE ca saMsArE caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihalEkasya kautukO vicalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yanniczintA bhavEteti mama vAnjchA| akRtavivAhO janO yathA prabhuM paritOSayEt tathA prabhuM cintayati, 33

kintu kRtavivAhO janO yathA bhAryyAM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 34 tadvad  
 UPhayOSitO 'nUPhA viziSyatE] yAnUPhA sA yathA kAyamanasOH pavitrA bhavEt tathA  
 prabhuM cintayati yA cOPhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 35  
 ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parikSipEyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadanindita  
 bhUtvA prabhOH sEvanE'bAdham AsaktA bhavEta tadarthamEtAni sarvvAni yuSmAkaM  
 hitAya mayA kathyantE| 36 kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUPhatvaM  
 nindanIyaM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyatE tarhi yathAbhilAsaM karOtu, EtEna kimapi  
 nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhEnAkliSTaH kaczit pitA yadi sthiramanOgataH  
 svamanO'bhilAsaDhanE samarthazca syAt mama kanyA mayA rakSitavyEtI manasi nizcInoti  
 ca tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karOti| 38 atO yO vivAhaM karOti sa bhadraM karmma karOti yazca  
 vivAhaM na karOti sa bhadratarazca karmma karOti| 39 yAvatkAlaM pati rjlvati tAvad bhAryyA  
 vyavasthayA nibaddhA tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gatE sA muktibhUya yamabhilaSati  
 tEna saha tasyA vivAhO bhavituM zaknOti, kintvEtat kEvalaM prabhuhaktAnAM madhyE| 40  
 tathAca sA yadi niSpatikA tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSEmaM bhaviSyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam  
 IzvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyatE|

**8** dEvaprasAdE sarvvESaM asmAkaM jnjAnamAstE tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi jnjAnaM  
 garvvaM janayati kintu prEmatO niSThA jAyatE| 2 ataH kazcana yadi manyatE mama  
 jnjAnamAstA iti tarhi tEna yAdRzaM jnjAnaM cESTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jnjAnamadyApi na  
 labdhaM| 3 kintu ya IzvarE prIyatE sa IzvarENaApi jnjAyatE| 4 dEvatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNE  
 vayamidaM vidmO yat jaganmadhyE ko'pi dEvO na vidyatE, EkaczEzvaro dvitIyO nAstIti| 5  
 svargE pRthivYAM vA yadyapi kESucid Izvara iti nAmArOpyatE tAdRzaZca bahava Izvara  
 bahavazca prabhavO vidyante 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitlya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvvESaM  
 yadarthanjcAsmAkaM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkanjcAdvitIyA prabhuh sa yIzuH khrISTO yEna  
 sarvvavastUnAM yEnAsmAkaMapi sRSTiH kRtA| 7 adhikantu jnjAnaM sarvvESaM nAsti yataH  
 kEcidayApi dEvatAM samanya dEvaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhunijate tEna durbbalatayA  
 tESaM svAntAni malimasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvarENa grAhyA  
 bhavAmastannahi yatO bhugktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadbhugktvApyapakRSTA na  
 bhavAmaH| 9 atO yuSmAkaM yA kSamatA sA durbbalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavEt  
 tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yatO jnjAnaviziSTastvaM yadi dEvAlayE upaviSTaH kEnApi  
 dRzyasE tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAhO na janiSyatE? 11 tathA  
 sati yasya kRtE khrISTO mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava jnjAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati? 12  
 ityanEna prakArEna bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhistESaM durbbalAni manAmIsi  
 vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItyEnAparAdhyatE| 13 atO hEtOH pizitAzanaM  
 yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavEt tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanakO na  
 bhavEyaM tadarthaM yAvajjivanaM pizitaM na bhokSyE| (aiōn g165)

**9** ahaM kim EkaH prEritO nAsmi? kimahaM svatantrO nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIzuH  
 khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madlyazramaphalaSvarUpA na  
 bhavatha? 2 anyalokAnAM kRtE yadyapyahaM prEritO na bhavEyaM tathAca yuSmakRtE  
 prEritO'smi yataH prabhunA mama prEritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamEvAdhvE| 3  
 yE lOkA mayi dOSamArOpayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttaramEtat| 4 bhOjanapAnayOH  
 kimasmAkaM kSamatA nAsti? 5 anyE prEritAH prabhO rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti  
 tadvat kAnjcit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na  
 zaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kEvalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau?  
 7 nijadhanavyayEna kaH saMgraMamaM karOti? kO vA drAkSAkSEtraM kRtvA tatphalAni na  
 bhugktE? kO vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayO na pivati? 8 kimahaM kEvalAM mAnuSikAM

vAcaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimEtAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyatE? 9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthE likhitamAstE, tvAM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti] IzvarENA balIvarddAnAmEva cintA kiM kriyate? 10 kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kRtE tadvacanaM tEnOktaM? asmAkamEva kRtE tallikhitaM| yaH kSEtraM karSati tEna pratyAzAyuktEna karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tEna lAbhaprathyAzAyuktEna mardditavyaM| 11 yuSmatkrte'smAbhiH pAratrikANi bljAni rOpitAni, atO yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzinO bhaviSyAmaH kimEtat mahat karmma? 12 yuSmAsu yO'dhikArastasya bhAginO yadyanyE bhavEyustarhyasmAbhistatO'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tEnAdhikArENA na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya kO'pi vyAghAtO'smAbhiryanna jAyEta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahE| 13 aparaM yE pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE pavitravastutO bhakSyAni labhantE, yE ca vEdyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE vEdisthavastUnAm aMzinO bhavantyEtad yUyAM kiM na vida? 14 tadvat yE susaMvAdaM ghOSayanti taiH susaMvAdEna jivitavyamiti prabhunAdiSTA M| 15 ahamEtESAM sarvvESAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcaritavyamityAzayEnApi patramidaM mayA na likhyatE yataH kEnApi janEna mama yazasO mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNAM varaM| 16 susaMvAdaghESaNAt mama yazO na jAyatE yatastadghOSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghOSayEyaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17 icchukEna tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyatE kintvanicchukE'pi mayi tatkarmmaNO bhArO'rpitO'sti| 18 EtEna mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdEna mama yO'dhikAra AstE taM yadabhadrabhAvEna nAcarEyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghOSaNasamayE tasya khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNamEva mama phalaM| 19 sarvvESAM anAyattO'haM yad bhUrizO lOkAn pratipadyE tadarthaM sarvvESAM dAsatvamaggIkRtavAn| 20 yihUdlyAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM yihUdlyAnAM kRtE yihUdlyaiVAbhavaM| yE ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyattO yO'haM sO'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRtE vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM| 21 yE cAlabdheavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadyE tadartham Izvarasya sAkSAd alabdheavyavasthO na bhUtvA khrISTEna labdhavyavasthO yO'haM sO'ham alabdheavyavasthAnAM kRtE'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadyE tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRtE durbbalaiVAbhavaM| itthaM kEnApi prakArEna katipayA lOkA yanmayA paritrANA M prApnuyustadarthaM yO yAdRza AsIt tasya kRtE 'haM tAdRzaivAbhavaM| 23 idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyatE yatO'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumicchAmi| 24 paNyAAbhArthaM yE dhAvanti dhAvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM kEvala EkaH paNyAM labhatE yuSmAbhiH kimEtanna jnjAyatE? atO yUyAM yathA paNyAM lapsyadhvE tathaiva dhAvata| 25 mallA api sarvvabhOgE parimitabhOgInO bhavanti tE tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsantE kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahE| 26 tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahil| ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi ca kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahil| 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghOSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyO na bhavAmi tadarthaM dEham Ahanmi vazIkurvvE ca|

**10** hE bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUyAM yadajnjAtA na tiSThatEti mama vAnjchA, tE sarvvE mEghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvvE samudramadhyEna vavrajuH, 2 sarvvE mUsAmuddizya mEghasamudrayO rmajjitA babhUvuH 3 sarvva Ekam AtmikaM bhakSyA M bubhujira Ekam AtmikaM pEyaM papuzca 4 yatastE'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM tOyaM papuH sO'calaH khrISTeEva| 5 tathA satyapi tESAM madhyE'dhikESu lOkESvIzvarO na santutOSEti hEtostE prantare nipAtitAH| 6 Etasmin tE 'smAkAM nidarzanasvarUpA babhUvuH; atastE yathA kutsitAbhilASiNO babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAstE, lOkA bhOktuM pAtunjCOpavivizustataH kriPitumutthitA itayanEna prakArEna tESAM kaizcid yadvad dEvapUjA kRtA yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparaM tESAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastEna caikasmin dinE trayOviMzatisahasrANi lOkA nipAtitAstadvad

asmAbhi rvyabhicArO na karttavyaH| 9 tESAM kEcId yadvat khrISTaM parIkSitavantastasmAd bhujaggai rnaSTAzcA tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTO na parIkSitavyaH| 10 tESAM kEcId yathA vAkkalahAM kRtavantastatkAraNAt hantrA vinAzitAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkalahO na kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyEtAni jaghaTirE tAnyasmAkaM nidarzanAni jagataH zESayugE varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH| (aiōn g165) 12 ataEva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyA sa yanna patEt tatra sAvadhAnO bhavatu| 13 mAnuSikaparIkSATirikta kApi parIkSA yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH sO'tizaktyAM parIkSAYAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH sOPhuM zakyatE tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati| 14 hE priyabhrAtaraH, dEvapUjAtO dUram apasarata| 15 aham yuSmAn vijnjAn matvA prabhASE mayA yat kathyatE tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyatE tat kiM khrISTasya zONItasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpo'smAbhi rbhajyatE sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santO'pyEkapUpasvarUpA EkavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yatO vayaM sarvva EkapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM zArilikam isrAyEllyavaMzaM nirksadhvam| yE balInAM mAMsAni bhunjijatE tE kiM yajnjavEdyAH sahabhAginO na bhavanti? 19 ityanEna mayA kiM kathyatE? dEvata vAstavikI dEvatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavEt? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi ryE balayO dlyantE ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtEbhyaEva dlyantE tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAginO bhavathEtyahaM nAbhilaSAmi| 21 prabhOH kaMsEna bhUtAnAmapi kaMsEna pAnam yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabhO rbhOjyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhOjyasya sahabhAginO bhavituM na zknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhU M sparddhiSyAmahE? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM prati sarvvaM karMmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvaM apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kEnApi na cESTTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitazcESTTitavyaH| 25 ApaNE yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH pRthivI tanmadhyasthanjcA sarvvaM paramEzvarasya| 27 aparam avizvAsilOkAnAM kEnacit nimantrita yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tEna yad yad upasthApyatE tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadEt bhakSyamEtad dEvatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jnjApayiturAnurOdhAt saMvEdasyArthanjcA tad yuSmAbhi rna bhOktavyaM| pRthivI tanmadhyasthanjcA sarvvaM paramEzvarasya, 29 satyamEtat, kintu mayA yaH saMvEdo nirddiyatE sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtrEna mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyatE tatkAraNAAd ahaM kutO nindiSyE? 31 tasmAd bhOjanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaMevEzvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUdlyAnAM bhinnajAtlyAnAM Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamaptyAtmahitam acESTamAnO bahUnAM paritrANArthaM tESAM hitaM cESTamAnaH sarvvaviSayE sarvvESAM tuStikarO bhavAmityanEnAhaM yadvat khrISTasyaAnugAmi tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAminO bhavata|

**11** hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryyE mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTAstAdRgAcarathaitatkAraNAt mayA prazaMsanIyA AdhbE| 2 tathApi mamaiSA vAnjchA yad yUyamidam avagatA bhavatha, 3 Ekaikasya puruSasyOttamAggasvarUpaH khrISTaH, yOSitazcOttamAggasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cOttamAggasvarUpa IzvaraH| 4 aparam AcchAditOttamAggEna yEna puMsA prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyatE vA tEna svlyOttamAggam avajnjAyate| 5 anAcchAditOttamAggayA yayA yOSitA ca prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyatE vA tayApi svlyOttamAggam avajnjAyatE yataH sA muNPitaziraHsadRzA| 6 anAcchAditamastakA yA yOSit tasyAH ziraH muNPanIyamEva kintu yOSitaH kEZacchEdanaM zirOmUNPanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavEt tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM| 7 pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitEjaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tEna zirO nAcchAdanIyA M kintu

sImantini puMsah pratibimbashvarUpA| 8 yatO yOSataH pumAn nOdapAdi kintu puMsO yOSid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yOSitaH kRtE puMsah srSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsah kRtE yOSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva| 10 iti hEtO rdUtAnAm AdarAd yOSita zirasyadhInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dhartavyaM| 11 tathApi prabhO rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yOSinna jAyatE yOSitanjca vinA pumAn na jAyatE| 12 yatO yathA puMsO yOSid udapAdi tathA yOSitaH pumAn jAyatE, sarvvavastUni cEZvarAd utpadyantE| 13 yuSmAbhirEvaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yOSita prArthanaM kiM sudRzyaM bhavEt? 14 puruSasya dIrghakEzatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yOSitO dIrghakEzatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kEza dattA iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvatO na zikSyatE? 16 atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchEt tarhyasmAkam IzvariyasmitInAnjca tAdRzI rIti rna vidyatE| 17 yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyatE tasmAd EtAni bhASamANEna mayA yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuSmAkaM madhyE bhEdAH santIti vArttA mayA zrUyatE tanmadhyE kinjcit satyaM manyatE ca| 19 yatO hEtO ryuSmanmadhyE yE parIkSitAstE yat prakAzyantE tadarthaM bhEdai rbhavitavyamEva| 20 Ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvA M bhEjyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yatO bhOjanakAlE yuSmAkamEkaikEna svakIyaM bhakSyaM tUrNaM grasyatE tasmAd Eko janO bubhukSitaStiTHati, anyazca paritRptO bhavati| 22 bhOjanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vEzmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rvA kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchIkRtya dInA lOkA avajnjAyantE? ityanEna mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prazaMsanIyAH? Etasmin yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH| 23 prabhutO ya upadEzo mayA labdhO yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa ESaH| 24 parakarasamarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH pUpamAdAyEzvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhagktvA bhASitavAn yuSmAbhirEtad gRhyanAM bhujyatAnjca tad yuSmatkRtE bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhirEtat kriyatAM| 25 punazca bhEjanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tEnOktaM kaMsO'yaM mama zONitEna sthApitO nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhirEtat pIyatE tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuSmAbhirEsa pUpO bhujyatE bhAjanEnAnEna pIyatE ca tativAraM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyatE| 27 aparanjca yaH kazcid ayOgyatvEna prabhOrimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnEna bhAjanEna pivati ca sa prabhOH kAyarudhiRAYO rdaNPadAyI bhaviSyati| 28 tasmAt mAnavEnAgra AtmApariKsya pazcAd ESa pUpO bhujyatAM kaMsEnAnEna ca pIyatAM| 29 yEna cAnarhatvEna bhujyatE pIyatE ca prabhOH kAyam avimRzatA tEna daNPaprAptayE bhujyatE pIyatE ca| 30 EtatkAraNAd yuSmAkaM bhUrizo loka durbalA rOgiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gatAH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicArO'kAriSyata tarhi daNPO nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadasmAkaM vicArO bhavati tadA vayaM jagatO janaiH samaM yad daNPaM na labhAmahE tadarthaM prabhunA zAstiM bhuMjmahE| 33 hE mama bhrAtaraH, bhOjanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam EkEnEtarO'nugRhyatAM| 34 yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhe bhugktAM| daNPaprAptayE yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| Etadbhinnam yad AdESTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAlE mayAdEkSyatE|

**12** hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhilaSAmi| 2 pUrvvaM bhinnajAtlyA yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnitha| 3 iti hEtOrahaM yuSmabhyA M nivEdayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamAnaH kO'pi yIzuM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavitrENAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyA H kO'pi yIzuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknOti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH kintvEka AtmA 5 paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvEkaH prabhUH| 6 sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvvESu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara EkaH| 7 Ekaikasmai tasyAtmanO darzanaM parahitArthaM dlyatE| 8 Ekasmai tEnAtmanA jnjAnavAkyA M dlyatE, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanAdiSTaM vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH, 10 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai

cEzvarlyAdEzaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdEzasya vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASAbhASaNazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASaNasAmaryaM diyate| 11 EkEnAdvitlyEnAtmanA yathAbhilASam Ekaikasmai janAyaikaKaM dAnaM vitaratA tAni sarvvAni sAdhyantE| 12 dEha EkaH sannapi yadvad bahvaggayukto bhavati, tasyakasya vapuSO 'ggAnAM bahutvEna yadvad EkaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khriSTaH| 13 yato hEtO ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantrA vayaM sarvvE majjanEnaikEnAtmanaikadEhlkRtAH sarvvE caikAtmabhuktA abhavAma| 14 EkEnAggEna vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH| 15 tatra caraNaM yadi vadEt nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgO nAsmIti tarhyanEna zarIrAt tasya viyOgo na bhavati| 16 zrOTram vA yadi vadEt nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyAMzO nAsmIti tarhyanEna zarIrAt tasya viyOgo na bhavati| 17 kRtsnaM zarIrA M yadi darzanEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi zravaNEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravaNEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi ghraNEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IzvarEna yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAggapratyaggAnAm EkaikaM zarIrE sthApitaM| 19 tat kRtsnaM yadyEkAggarUpi bhavEt tarhi zarIrE kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd aggAni bahUni santi zarIrA M tvEkamEva| 21 ataEva tvayA mama prayOjanaM nAstIti vAcA M pANiM vadituM nayanaM na zaknOti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayOjanaM nAstIti mUrddhA caraNau vadituM na zaknOtiH; 22 vastutastu vighrahasya yAnyaggAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyantE tAnyEva saprayOjanAni santi| 23 yAni ca zarIrAmadhyE'vamanyAni budhyatE tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zObhyantE| yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarAni kriyante 24 kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni tESAM zObhanam niSprayOjanaM| 25 zarIrAmadhyE yad bhEdo na bhavEt kintu sarvvAnyaggAni yad aikyabAvEna sarvvESAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvarENApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtvA zarIrA M viracitaM| 26 tasmAd EkasyAggasya pIPAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvAnyaggAni tEna saha pIPyantE, Ekasya samAdarE jAtE ca sarvvAni tEna saha saMhRSyanti| 27 yUyanjcakhrISTasya zarIrA M, yuSmAkam Ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aggaM| 28 kEcit kEcit samitAvIzvarEna prathamataH prErIta dvitIyata IzvarlyAdEzavaktArastRtyata upadESTArO niyuktaH, tataH paraM kEbhyO'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lOkazAsanE vA naipuNyAM nAnAbhASAbhASaNasAmarthyam vA tEna vyatAri| 29 sarvvE kiM prErItAH? sarvvE kim IzvarlyAdEzavaktAraH? sarvvE kim upadESTAraH? sarvvE kiM citrakAryyasAdhakAH? 30 sarvvE kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktaH? sarvvE kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvvE vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakAH? 31 yUyaM zrESThadA yAn labduM yatadhvaM| anEna yUyaM mayA sarvvOttamamArgaM darzayitavyAH|

**13** martyavarglyANAM bhASA bhASamANO'haM yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpO ninAdakAribhErIsvarUpazca bhavAmi| 2 aparanjca yadyaham IzvarlyAdEzAphyAH syAM sarvvAni guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAnjca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarikarttuM zaknuyAnjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhyagananlya Eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham annadAnEna sarvvasvaM tyajEyaM dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayEyanjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi tatsarvvam madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati| 4 prEma cirasahiSNu hitaiSi ca, prEma nirdvesam azaThaM nirgarvvanjca| 5 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmacESTAM na kurutE sahasA na krudhyati parAniStaM na cintayati, 6 adharmmE na tuSyati satya Eva santuSyati| 7 tat sarvvam titikSatE sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkSatE sarvvaM sahatE ca| 8 prEmno lOpaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarlyAdEzakathanam lOpsyatE parabhASAbhASaNam nivarttiSyatE jnjAnamapi lOpaM yAsyati| 9 yatO'smAkaM jnjAnaM khaNPamAtram IzvarlyAdEzakathanamapi khaNPamAtraM| 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gatEsu tAni khaNPamAtrAni lOpaM yAsyantE| 11 bAlyakAlE'haM bAla ivAbhASE bAla ivAcintayanjca kintu yauvanE jAtE tatsarvvam bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavAn| 12 idAnIm abhramadhyEnAspaSTA M darzanam asmAbhi rlabyatE kintu tada sAkSAT darzanaM

lapsyatE] adhunA mama jnjAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaiAvAgatO bhaviSyAmi] 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAzA prEma ca triNyEtAni tiSThanti tESAM madhyE ca prEma zrESThaM|

**14** yUyaM prEmAcaraNE prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizESata

IzvarlyAdEzakathanasAmarthyA M prAptuM cESTadhvaM| 2 yO janaH parabhASAM bhASatE sa mAnuSAn na sambhASatE kintvIzvaramEva yataH kEnApi kimapi na budhyatE sa cAtmanA nigUPhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yO jana IzvarlyAdEzaM kathayati sa parESAM niSThAyai hitOpadEzAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASatE| 4 parabhASAvAdyAtmana Eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarlyAdEzavAdi samitE rniSThAM janayati| 5 yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM parabhASAbhASaNaM icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarlyAdEzakathanam adhikamapIcchAmi| yataH samitE rniSThAyai yEna svavAkyAnAm arthO na kriyatE tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarlyAdEzavAdi zrEyAn| 6 hE bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyatE tarhIzvarlyadarzanasya jnjAnasya vEzvarlyAdEzasya vA zikSayA vA vAkyAni na bhASitvA parabhASAM bhASamANEna mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhve? 7 aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSprANI Su vAdyayantrESu vAditESu yadi kkaNA na vizI SyantE tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kEna bODduhuM zakyatE? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNO yadyavyaktO bhavEt tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjiSyatE? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyEta tarhi yad gadyatE tat kEna bhOtsyatE? vastutO yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha| 10 jagati katiprakArA uktayO vidyantE? tAsAmEkApi nirarthikA nahi; 11 kintUktErarthO yadi mayA na budhyatE tarhyahaM vaktrA mlEccha iva maMsyE vaktApi mayA mlEccha iva maMsyatE| 12 tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavO yUyaM samitE rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM, 13 ataEva parabhASAvAdi yad arthakarO'pi bhavEt tat prArthatayatAM| 14 yadyahaM parabhASAvA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madhya AtmA prArthatayatE, kintu mama buddhi rniSpalA tiSThati| 15 ityanEna kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiSyE buddhyApi prArthayiSyE; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karOSi tadA yad vadasi tad yadi ziSyEnEvOpasthitEna janEna na buddhyatE tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAntE tathAstviti tEna vakteM kathaM zakyate? 17 tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSThA na bhavati| 18 yuSmAkaM sarvvEbhyO'haM parabhASAbhASaNE samarthO'smIti kAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau parOpadEzArthaM mayA kathitAni panjca vAkyAni varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASiAni vAkyAni| 20 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duSTatayA zizavaiva bhUtvA buddhyA siddhA bhavata| 21 zAstra idaM likhitamAstE, yathA, ityavOcat parEzo'ham AbhASiSya imAn janAn| bhASAbhiH paraklyAbhi rvaktraizca paradEzibhiH| tathA mayA kRtE'pImE na grahiSyanti madvacaH|| 22 ataEva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizcAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarlyAdEzakathanam nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyEva| 23 samitibhuktESu sarvvesu Ekasmin sthAnE milityA parabhASAM bhASamANEsu yadi jnjAnAkAgkSiNO'vizvAsinO vA tatrAgacchEyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti? 24 kintu sarvvESvIzvarlyAdEzaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsi jnjAnAkAgkSi vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvairEva tasya pApajnjAnA M parIkSA ca jAyatE, 25 tatastasya AntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu sO'dhOmukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmanmadhya IzvarO vidyatE iti satyaM kathAmEtAM kathayiSyati| 26 hE bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam EkEna gitam anyEnOpadEzo'nyEna parabhASAnyEna aizvarikadarzanam anyEnArthabOdhakaM vAkyA M labhyatE kimEtat? sarvvamEva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kazcid bhASAntaraM vivakSati tarhyEkasmin dinE dvijanEna trijanEna vA parabhASA kathyatAM tadarshikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, EkEna ca tadarshO bOdhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi yadi na vidyatE tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthivEzvarAyAtmanE ca kathAM kathayatu|

29 aparaM dvau trayO vEzvarIyAdEzavaktAraH svaM svamAdEzaM kathayantu tadanyE ca taM  
 vicArayantu| 30 kintu tatrAparEna kEnacit janEnEzvarIyAdEzE labdhE prathamEna kathanAt  
 nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarvvE yat zikSAM sAntvanAnjca labhantE tadarthaM yUyaM sarvvE  
 paryyAyENEzvarIyAdEzaM kathayituM zknutha| 32 IzvarIyAdEzavaktRNAM manAMsi tESAM  
 adhInAni bhavanti| 33 yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanakO nahi suzAsanajanaka EvEti pavitralOkAnAM  
 sarvvasamitiSu prakAzatE| 34 aparanjca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNImbhUtAstiSThantu  
 yataH zAstralikhitEna vidhina tAH kathApracAraNAT nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM|  
 35 astasA yadi kimapi jijnjAsantE tarhi gEhESu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhyE yOSitAM  
 kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM| 36 aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmattO niragamata? kEvalaM yuSmAn  
 vA tat kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvarIyAdEzavaktAram AtmanAviSTaM vA  
 manyatE sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyatE tatprabhunAjnjApitam Ityurari karOtu|  
 38 kintu yaH kazcit ajnjO bhavati sO'inja Eva tiSThatu| 39 ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, yUyam  
 IzvarIyAdEzakathanasAmarthyA labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna  
 nivAryyatAM| 40 sarvvakarmmAni ca vidhyanusArataH suparipATyA kriyantAM|

**15** hE bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdO mayA yuSmatsamlpE nivEditO yUyanjca yaM gRhItavanta  
 Azritavantazca taM puna ryaSmAn vijnjApayAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yadi vitathO na  
 bhavEt tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuSmAkaM tEna susaMvAdEna  
 paritrANAM jAyate| 3 yato'haM yad yat jnjApitastadanuSArAt yuSmAsu mukhyAM yAM zikSAM  
 samArpayA M sEyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khriSTO'smAkA M pApamOcanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn, 4  
 zmazAnE sthApitazca tRtlyadinE zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH| 5 sa cAgrE kaiphai tataH  
 paraM dvAdazaziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn| 6 tataH paraM panjcazatAdhikasaMkhyakEbhyO  
 bhrAtRbhyO yugapad darzanaM dattavAn tESAM kEcit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAzcAdyApi  
 varttantE| 7 tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpaczAt sarvvEbhyah prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn|  
 8 sarvvazESE'kAlajAtatulyo yo'haM, sO'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn| 9 Izvarasya samitiM  
 prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd aham prEritAnAma dharttum ayOgyastasmAt prEritAnAM madhyE  
 kSudratamazcAsmi| 10 yAdRzO'smi tAdRza IzvarasyAnugrahENAiAsmi; aparaM mAM prati  
 tasyAnugrahO niSphalo nAbhavat, anyEbhyah sarvvEbhyO mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu  
 sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNEzvarasyAnugrahENAiva| 11 ataEva mayA bhavEt tai  
 rvA bhavEt asmAbhistAdRzI vArtA ghOSyatE saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsEna gRhItA| 12  
 mRtyudazAtaH khriSTA utthApita iti vArtA yadi tamadhi ghOSyatE tarhi mRtalOkAnAM  
 utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuSmAkaM madhyE kaizcit kutaH kathyatE? 13 mRtAnAM utthiti ryadi na  
 bhavEt tarhi khriSTO'pi nOttApitaH 14 khriSTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM  
 ghOSaNaM vitathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsO'pi vitathaH| 15 vayanjcEzvarasya mRSAsAkSiNO  
 bhavAmaH, yataH khriSTA stEnOtthApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu  
 mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi sa tEna nOttApitaH| 16 yatO mRtAnAmutthiti ryati  
 na bhavEt tarhi khriSTO'pyutthApitavA M na gataH| 17 khriSTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt  
 tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsO vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApESu magnAstiSThatha| 18 aparaM  
 khriSTAzritA yE mAnavA mahAnidrAM gatAstE'pi nAzaM gatAH| 19 khriSTO yadi kEvalamihalOKE  
 'smAkA M pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyEbhyO vayamEva durbhAgyAH| 20 idAnIM  
 khriSTO mRtyudazAta utthApitO mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhyE prathamaphalasvarUpO  
 jAtazca| 21 yatO yadvat mAnuSadvaR A mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvaR A mRtAnAM  
 punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA| 22 AdamA yathA sarvvE maraNAdhInA jAtAstathA khriSTEna  
 sarvvE jIvayiSyantE| 23 kintvEkaikEna janEna nijE nijE paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH  
 prathamajAtaphalasvarUpEna khriSTEna, dvitIyatasyaAgamanasamayE khriSTasya lOkaiH| 24  
 tataH param antO bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvam zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramanjca  
 luptvA svapitarIzvarE rAjatvaM samarpayiSyati| 25 yataH khriSTasya ripavaH sarvvE yAvat tEna

svapAdayOradhO na nipAtayiSyantE tAvat tEnaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM| 26 tEna vijEtavyO yaH  
 zESaripuH sa mRtyurEva| 27 likhitamAstE sarvvAni tasya pAdyO rvazIkRtAni kintu sarvvANyEva  
 tasya vazIkRtAnItyuktE sati sarvvAni yEna tasya vazIkRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazlbhUtO na  
 jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvvEsu tasya vazlbhUtEsu sarvvAni yEna putrasya vazIkRtAni svayaM  
 putrO'pi tasya vazlbhUtO bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvvEsu sarvva Eva bhaviSyati| 29 aparaM  
 parEtaLokAnAM vinimayEna yE majjyantE taiH kiM lapsyatE? yESAM parEtaLokAnAm utthitiH  
 kEnApi prakArEna na bhaviSyati tESAM vinimayEna kutO majjanamapi tairaggikriyatE? 30  
 vayamapi kutaH pratidaNPaM prANabhItim aggIkurmahE? 31 asmatprabhunA yIzukhrISTEna  
 yuSmattO mama yA zlAghAstE tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dinE dinE'haM mRtyuM  
 gacchAmi| 32 iphiSanagarE vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM  
 tarhi tEna mama kO labhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi, kurmmO bhOjanapAnE'dya  
 zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati| 33 ityanEna dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhmaV| kusaMsargEna lokAnAM  
 sadAcArO vinazyati| 34 yUyAM yathOcitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApAM mA kurudhvAM, yato  
 yuSmAkAM madhya IzvarlyajnjAnahInAH kE'pi vidyantE yuSmAkAM trapAyai mayEdaM gadyatE|  
 35 aparaM mRtalokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhvA punarE SyantIti  
 vAkyaM kazcit prakSyati| 36 hE ajnya tvayA yad bljam upyatE tad yadi na mriyEta tarhi na  
 jIvayiSyatE| 37 yayA mUrtyA nirkantavyaM sA tvayA nOpyatE kintu zuSkaM bljamEva; tacca  
 gOdhUmAdInAM kimapi bljaM bhavituM zaknOti| 38 IzvarENEva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtti  
 rdlyatE, EkaikasmAI bljaM svA svA mUrttirEva dlyatE| 39 sarvvAni palalAni naikavidhAni  
 santi, manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpaNi palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svarglyA  
 mUrtyaH pArthivA mUrtyayazca vidyantE kintu svarglyAnAM EkarUpaM tEjaH pArthivAnAnjca  
 tadanyarUpaM tEjO'sti| 41 sUryyasya tEja EkavidhaM candrasya tEjastadanyavidhaM tArANAnjca  
 tEjO'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhyE'pi tEjasastAratamyaM vidyatE| 42 tatra likhitamAstE  
 yathA, 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, ` kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka  
 AtmA babhUva| 43 yad upyatE tat tucchAM yaccOtthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyatE  
 tannirbbalaM yaccOtthAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM| 44 yat zarIram upyatE tat prANAnAM sadma,  
 yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyatE,  
 AtmasadmasvarUpaMapi zarIraM vidyatE| 45 tatra likhitamAstE yathA, AdipuruSa Adam  
 jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 46 Atmasadma  
 na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpacZAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruSE mRda utpannatvAt  
 mRNmayO dvitlyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mRNmayO yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH  
 sarvvE tAdRzA bhavanti svarglyazca yAdRzO'sti svarglyAH sarvvE tAdRzA bhavanti| 49  
 mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svarglyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyatE| 50  
 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE raktamAMsayOradhikArO bhavituM na  
 zaknOti, akSayatvE ca kSayasyAdhikArO na bhaviSyati| 51 pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyA M nigUPhAm  
 kathAM nivEdayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnindrA na gamiSyatE kintvantimadinE tUryyAM  
 vAditAyAm Ekasmin vipalE nimiSaikamadhyE sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiSyatE, yatastUrI  
 vAdiSyatE, mRtalokAzCkSaylbhUtA utthAsyanti vayanjca rUpAntaraM gamiSyAmaH| 53 yataH  
 kSayaNlyEnaitEna zarIrENAkSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInEnaitEna dEhEna cAmaratvaM  
 parihitavyaM| 54 Etasmin kSayaNlyE zarIrE 'kSayatvaM gatE, Etasman maraNAdhInE dEhE  
 cAmaratvaM gate zAstrE likhitaM vacanamidaM sEtsyati, yathA, jayEna grasyatE mRtyuH| 55  
 mRtyO tE kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka tE|| (Hadēs g86) 56 mRtyOH kaNTakaM pApamEva  
 pApasya ca balaM vyavasthA| 57 Izvarazca dhanyO bhavatu yataH sO'smAkAM prabhunA  
 yIzukhrISTEnasmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 atO hE mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyAM susthirA  
 nizcalAzca bhavata prabhOH sEvAyAM yuSmAkAM parizramO niSphalO na bhaviSyatIti jnjAtvA  
 prabhOH kAryyE sadA tatparA bhavata|

**16** pavitralOkAnAM kRtE yO'rthasaMgra hastamadhi gAlAtlyadEzasya samAjA mayA yad  
AdiSTAstad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAlE yad arthasaMgraHO na  
bhavEt tannimittaM yuSmAkamEkaikEna svasampadAnusArAt sanjcayaM kRtvA saptAhasya  
prathamadivasE svasamIpE kinjcit nikSipyatAM| 3 tatO mamAgamanasamayE yUyaM yAnEva  
vizvAsyA iti vEdiSyatha tEbhyO'haM patrAni dattvA yuSmAkaM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM  
nayanArthaM tAn prESayiSyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavEt tarhi  
tE mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdEzamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya  
yuSmatsamIpam AgamiSyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsyE  
zItakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM  
prErayitavyaH| 7 yatO'haM yAtrAkAlE kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM nEcchAmi kintu  
prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kinjcid dIrghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpE pravastum icchAmi| 8  
tathAmi nistArOsavAt param panjcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9  
yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntikE bRhad dvAraM muktaM bahavO vipakSA  
api vidyantE| 10 timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgacchEt tarhi yEna nirbhayaM  
yuSmanmadhyE varttEta tatra yuSmAbhi rmanO nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi  
tAdRk prabhOH karmmaNE yatatE| 11 kO'pi taM pratyanaDaraM na karOtu kintu sa  
mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM prESyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH  
sArddhamahaM taM pratIkSE| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivEdayAmi bhrAtRbhiH  
sAkaM so'pi yad yuSmAkAM samIpam vrajEt tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH  
kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArOcata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa  
gamiSyati| 13 yUyaM jAgRta vizvAsE susthirA bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavantO  
bhavata| 14 yuSmAbhiH sarvvANI karmmANi prEmmA niSpAdyantAM| 15 hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM  
yuSmAn idam abhiyAcE stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdEzasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH,  
pavitralOkAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta AtmanO nyavEdayan iti yuSmAbhi rjnjAyatE| 16 atO  
yUyamapi tAdRzalOkAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAnjca sarvvESAM vazyA bhavata| 17  
stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tEnAham AnandAmi yatO yuSmAbhiryat  
nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUrItaM| 18 tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt  
tAdRzA lOkA yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19 yuSmabhyam AziyAdEzasthasamAjAnAM  
namaskRtim AkkilapriskillayOstanmaNPapasthasamitEzca bahunamaskRtiM prajAnIta| 20 sarvvE  
bhrAtarO yuSmAn namaskurvvantE| yUyaM pavitracumbanEna mithO namata| 21 paulo'haM  
svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn vEdayE| 22 yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTE na prIyatE tarhi sa  
zApagrastO bhavEt prabhurAyAti| 23 asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahO yuSmAn prati  
bhUyAt| 24 khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prEma tiSThatu| iti||

## 2 karinthinaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA ca dvAvEtau  
karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdEZasthEbhyaH sarvvEbhyaH  
pavitralkEbhyazca patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkaM tATasya Ezvarasya prabhOryIzukhrISTasya  
cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttAM| 3 kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca  
yO'smatprabhOryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyO bhavatu| 4 yatO vayam IzvarAt  
sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliSTAn lokAn sAntvayituM zknuyAma  
tadarthaM sO'smAkAM sarvvaklEzasamayE'smAn sAntvayati| 5 yataH khriSTasya klEza  
yadvad bAhulyEnAsmAsu varttantE tadvad vayaM khriSTEne bahusAntvanAPhyA api  
bhavAmaH| 6 vayaM yadi klizyAmahE tarhi yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE  
klizyAmahE yato'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyantE yuSmAkAM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM  
sahanEna tau sAdhayiSyEtE ityasm in yuSmAnadhi mama dRPhA pratyAzA bhavati| 7 yadi  
vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahE tarhi yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE tAmapi  
labhAmahE| yato yUyaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAgInO'bhabata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAgInO  
bhaviSyathEti vayaM jAnImaH| 8 hE bhrAtaraH, AziyAdEzE yaH klEzO'smAn AkrAmyat taM  
yUyaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmaya bhadraM na manyatE| tEnAtizaktiklEzEna vayamatIva  
piPitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNE nirupAyA jAtAzca, 9 atO vayaM svESu na vizvarya mRtaOkAnAm  
utthApayitarIzvarE yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNPO bhOktavya iti  
svamanasi nizcitaM| 10 EtAdRzabhayagkarAt mRtyO ryO 'smAn atrAyatEdAnImapi trAyatE sa  
itaH paramapyasmAn trAyatE 'smAkam EtAdRzI pratyAzA vidyatE| 11 EtadarthamasmatkRtE  
prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kRtE bahubhi ryAcitO yO'nugraho'smAsu  
varttiSyatE tatkRtE bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'pi kArI SyatE| 12 aparanjca saMsAramadhyE  
vizEsatO yuSmanmadhyE vayaM sAMsArikYA dhiyA nahi kintvlzvarasyAnugrahENAkuTilatAm  
IzvariIyasAralyanjcAcaritavantO'trAsmAkaM manO yat pramAnaM dadAti tEna vayaM  
zlAghAmahE| 13 yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyatE gRhyatE ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam  
asmAbhi rna likhyatE taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkam AzA| 14 yUyamitaH  
pUrvvamapyaMAn aMzAtO gRhItavantaH, yataH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dinE yadvad  
yuSmAsvasmAkam zlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zlAghA bhaviSyati| 15 aparaM yUyaM  
yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhvE tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAzayA yuSmatsamIpam  
gamiSyAmi 16 yuSmaddEzEna mAkiDaniyAdEzaM vrAjityA punastasmAt mAkiDaniyAdEzAt  
yuSmatsamIpam Etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdEzaM prEsayiSyE cEti mama vAnjchAsit| 17 EtAdRzI  
mantraNA mayA kiM cAnjcalyEna kRtA? yad yad ahaM mantrayE tat kiM viSayilOkaiva  
mantrayANA Adau svIkRtya paczAd asvIkurvvE? 18 yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagrE  
svIkRtAni zESE'svIkRtAni nAbhavan EtEnEzvarasya vizvastatA prakAzatE| 19 mayA silvAnEna  
timathinA cEzvarasya putrO yO yIzukhrISTO yuSmanmadhyE ghOSitaH sa tEna svIkRtaH  
punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaEva| 20 Izvarasya mahimA yad  
asmAbhiH prakAzEta tadartham IzvarENA yad yat pratijnjAtaM tatsarvvaM khriSTEne svIkRtaM  
satylbhUtanjca| 21 yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khriSTE sthAsnUn karoti sa Izvara Eva|  
22 sa cAsmAn mudrAgkitAn akArSlI satyAgkArasya paNkharUpam AtmAAnAM asmAkam  
antaHkaraNESu nirakSipacca| 23 aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham EtAvatkAlaM yAvat  
karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyamEtasmin IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svapranAnAM  
zapathaH kriyatE| 24 vayaM yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya niyantArO na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkAM  
Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAsE yuSmAkAM sthiti rhavati|

**2** aparanjcAhaM punaH zOkAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracaiSaM| 2  
yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zOkayuktAn karOmi tarhi mayA yaH zOkayuktIkRtastaM vinA

kEnAparENAhaM harSayiSyE? 3 mama yo harSaH sa yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM harSa EvEti nizcitaM mayAbOdhi; ataEva yairahaM harSayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamayE yanmama zOkO na jAyEta tadarthamEva yuSmabhyam EtAdRzaM patraM mayA likhitaM| 4 vastutastu bahulkEZasya manaHpIPAyAzca samayE'haM bahvazrupAtEna patramEkaM likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zOkArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madlyaprEmabAhulyasya jnjApanArthaM| 5 yEnAhaM zOkayuktIkRtastEna kEvalamahaM zOkayuktIkRtastannahi kintvaMzatO yUyaM sarvvE'pi yato'hamatra kasmiMzcid dOSamArOpayituM nEcchAmi| 6 bahUnAM yat tarjanaM tEna janEnAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM| 7 ataH sa duHkhasAgarE yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca| 8 iti hEtOH prarthayE'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| 9 yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdEzaM gRhIlitha na vEti parlkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 10 yasya yo dOSO yuSmAbhiH kSamyatE tasya sa dOSO mayApi kSamyatE yazca dOSO mayA kSamyatE sa yuSmAkaM kRtE khrISTasya sAkSAT kSamyatE| 11 zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajnjAtA nahi, atO vayaM yat tEna na vanjcyAmahE tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 12 aparanjca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghOsANArthaM mayi trOyAnagaramAgatE prabhOH karmmaNE ca madarthaM dvArE muktE 13 satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madlyAtmanaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjanaM yAcitvA mAkitaniyAdEzaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM| 14 ya IzvaraH sarvvadA khrISTEnAsmA jayinaH karOti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistadIyajnjAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd ye trANaM lapsyantE ye ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvarENa khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| 16 vayam EkESAM mRtyave mRtyugandhA aparESAnja jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvEtAdRzakarmmasAdhanE kaH samarthO'sti? 17 anyE bahavO lOkA yadvad Izvarasya vAkyaM mRSAzikSayA mizrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvEnEzvarasya sAkSAT IzvarasyAdEzAt khrISTEna kathAM bhASAmahE|

**3** vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhAmahE? yuSmAn prati yuSmattO vA parESAM kESAnjcid ivAsmAkaMapi kiM prazaMsApatrESu prayOjanam AstE? 2 yUyamEvAsmAkaM prazaMsApatrA taccAsmAkaM antaHkaraNESu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jnjEyaM paThanIyanjca| 3 yato 'smAbhiH sEvitaM khrISTasya patraM yUyapEva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyEzvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatrESu tannahi kintu kravyamayESu hRtpatrESu likhitamiti suspaSTaM| 4 khrISTEnEzvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzO dRPhavizvAsO vidyatE; 5 vayaM nijaguNEna kimapi kalpayituM samarthA iti nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyA m jAyatE| 6 tEna vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthatO 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana Eva sEvanasAmarthyA prAptAH| akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI yA mRtyOH sEvA sA yadIdRk tEjasvinI jAtA yattasyAcirasthAyinastEjasaH kAraNAt mUsasO mukham isrAyElIyalOkaiH saMdramSTuM nAzakyata, 8 tarhyAtmanaH sEvA kiM tatO'pi bahutEjasvinI na bhavEt? 9 daNPajanikaM sEvA yadi tEjOyuktA bhavEt tarhi puNyajanikaM sEvA tatO'dhikaM bahutEjOyuktA bhaviSyati| 10 ubhayOstulanAyAM kRtAyAm EkasyAstEjO dvitIlyAyAH prakharatarENA tEjasA hInatEjO bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lOpAnIyaM tad yadi tEjOyuktA bhavEt tarhi yat cirasthAyI tad bahutaratEjOyuktamEva bhaviSyati| 12 IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAzayAmaH| 13 isrAyElIyalOkA yat tasya lOpAnIyasya tEjasaH zESaM na vilOkayEyustadarthaM mUsA yAdRg AvaraNEna svamukham AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH| 14 tESAM manAMsi kaThinlbhUtAni yatastESAM paThanasamayE sa purAtano niyamastEnAvaraNEnAdyApi pracchannastiSThati| 15 tacca na dUrIbhavati yataH khrISTEnaiva tat lupyatE| mUsasaH zAstrasya pAThasamayE'dyApi tESAM manAMsi tEnAvaraNEna pracchAdyantE| 16 kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRttE tad AvaraNaM dUrIkariSyatE|

17 yaH prabhuH sa Eva sa AtmA yatra ca prabhOrAtmA tatraiva muktiH| 18 vayanjca sarvE'nAcchAditEnAsyENA prabhOstEjasaH pratibimbaM gRhlanta AtmasvarUpENA prabhunA rUpAntarIkRtA varddhamAnatEjOyuktAM tAmEva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

**4** aparanjca vayaM karuNAbhAjO bhUtvA yad Etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2 kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmA ni vihAya kuTilatAcaraNamakurvvanta IzvarIyavAkyA M mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharmaMasya prakAzanEnEzvarasya sAkSAT sarvamAnavAnAM saMvEdagOcarE svAn prazaMsanlyAn darzayAmaH| 3 asmAbhi rghOSitaH susaMvAdo yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi yE vinaMkSyanti tESAmEva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH; 4 yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tEjasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dipayEt tadartham iha lokasya dEvO'vizvAsinAM jnjAnanayanam andhikRtavAn EtasyOdAharaNaM tE bhavanti| (*aiōnios g165*) 5 vayaM svAn ghOSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzuM prabhumEvAsmA Mzca yIzOH kRtE yuSmAkaM paricArakAn ghOSayAmaH| 6 ya IzvarO madhyEtimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasya IzvarIyatEjasO jnjAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNESu dIpitavAn| 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayESu bhAjanESu dhAryyatE yataH sAdbhutA zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvlzvarasyaivEti jnjAtavyaM| 8 vayaM padE padE pIPyAmahE kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santO'pi nirupAyA na bhavaMahaH; 9 vayaM pradravyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinazyAmaH| 10 asmAkaM zarIrE khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzEta tadarthaM tasmin zarIrE yIzO rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH| 11 yIzO rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM martyadEhE prakAzEta tadarthaM jIvantO vayaM yIzOH kRtE nityaM mRtyu samarpymAmaH| 12 itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA uYyanjca jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vizvAsakAraNAdEva samabhASi mayA vacaH| iti yathA zAstrE likhitaM tathaivAsmA bhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmA nA M prApya vizvAsaH kriyate tasmAcca vacAMsi bhASyantE| 14 prabhu ryIzu ryEnOtthApitaH sa yIzunAsmA napuyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpA upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam Etat jAnImaH| 15 ataEva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvamEva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnugrahaprAptE rbahulOkAnAM dhanyavAdEnEzvarasya mahimA samyak prakAziSyatE| 16 tatO hEtO rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSO yadyapi kSiyatE tathApyAntarikaH puruSO dinE dinE nUtanAyatE| 17 kSaNamAtrasthAyi yadEtat laghiSThAduHkhaM tad atibAhulyEnAsmA kAm anantakAlasthAyi gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati, (*aiōnios g166*) 18 yato vayaM pratyakSAn viSayAn anuddizyApratyakSAn uddizAmaH| yato hEtOH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH| (*aiōnios g166*)

**5** aparam asmAkam Etasmin pArthive dUSyarUpE vEzmani jIrlNE satIzvarENA nirmmitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi vEzmaikaM svargE vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| (*aiōnios g166*) 2 yato hEtOrEtasmin vEzmani tiSThantO vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAgkSyamANA niHzvasAmaH| 3 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tEna na nagnAH kintu parihitavasanA manyAmahE| 4 Etasmin dUSyE tiSThanatO vayaM klizyamAnA niHzvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIlyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatastathA kRtE jIvanEna martyaM grasiSyatE| 5 EtadarthaM vayaM yEna sRSTAHA sa Izvara Eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyagkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmA nA dattavAn| 6 ataEva vayaM sarvvadOtsukA bhavaMahaH kinjca zarIrE yAvad asmAbhi rnyuSyatE tAvat prabhuto dUrE prOSyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yato vayaM dRSTimArgE na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArgE| 8 aparanjca zarIrAd dUrE pravastuM prabhOH sannidhau nivastunjcAkAgkSyamANA utsukA bhavaMahaH| 9 tasmAdEva kAraNAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUrE pravasanto vA tasmai rOciTuM yatAmahE| 10 yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm EkaikEna kRtAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprapTayE sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataEva prabhO rbhayAnakatvaM vijnjAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kinjcEzvarasya gOcarE saprakAzA bhavaMahaH, yuSmAkaM

saMvEdagOcarE'pi saprakAzA bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahE| 12 anEna vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu yE manO vinA mukhaiH zlAghantE tEbhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH zlAghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyAM vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hatajnjaNAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajnjaNAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khriSTasya prEmmA samAkRSyAmahE yataH sarvvESAM vinimayEna yadyEkO janO'mriyata tarhi tE sarvvE mRta ityAsmAbhi rbudhyatE| 15 aparanjca yE jIvanti tE yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu tESAM kRtE yO janO mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthamEva sa sarvvESAM kRtE mRtavAn| 16 atO hEtOritaH paraM kO'pyasmAbhi rjAtitO na pratijnjAtavyaH|yadyapi pUrvvaM khriSTO jAtitO'smAbhiH pratijnjAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijnjAyatE| 17 kEnacit khriSTA AzritE nUtanA sRSTI rbhavati purAtanAni lupyantE pazya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvvanjcaitad Izvarasya karmma yatO yIzukhriSTEsa sa EvAsmA svEna sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricaryyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 19 yataH IzvaraH khriSTam adhiSThAya jagatO janAnAm AgAMsi tESAm RNamiva na gaNayan svEna sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 20 atO vayaM khriSTasya vinimayEna dautyA M karma sampAdayAmahE, IzvarazcAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAyAcyatE tataH khriSTasya vinimayEna vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE yUyamIzvarENA sandhatta| 21 yatO vayaM tEna yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApEna saha yasya jnjAtEyaM nAsIt sa Eva tEnAsmAkaM vinimayEna pApAha kRtaH|

**6** tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE, IzvarasyaAnugrahO yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM| 2 tEnOktamEtat, saMzrOSyAmi zubhE kALE tvadlyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariSyAmi paritrANadinE tava] pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatEdaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAkaM paricaryyA yanniSkalagka bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu pracurasahtiSNutA kIEzo dainyaM vipat tAPAnA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahlnatvaM parizramO jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM jnjAnaM mRduzIlata hitaiSitA 6 pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prEma satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti 7 rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM 8 mAnApamAnayOrakhyAtisukhyAtyo rrbhAgitvam EtaiH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyAn paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH| 9 bhramakasamA vayaM satyavAdinO bhavAmaH, aparicitasamA vayaM suparicitA bhavAmaH, mRtakalpa vayaM jIvAmaH, daNPyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmaH, 10 zOkayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akinjcanAzca vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH| 11 hE karinthinaH, yuSmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNaNjca vikasitaM| 12 yUyaM mamAntarE na sagkOcitAH kinjca yUyamEva sagkOcitacittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM njabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam Ekayuge baddhA mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayOH kaH sambandhO'sti? timirEna sarddhAmaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanAsti? 15 billyAladEvEna sAkAmaM khriSTasya vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsinA sArddhaM vA vizvAsilOkasyAMzaH kaH? 16 Izvarasya mandirEna saha vA dEvapratimAnAM kA tulanA? amarasyezvarasya mandiraM yUyamEva] IzvarENA taduktaM yathA, tESAM madhyE'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi tESAM madhyE ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan tESAm IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca mallOkA bhaviSyanti| 17 atO hEtOH paramEzvaraH kathayati yUyam tESAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamEdhyaM na spRzata; tEnAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi, 18 yuSmAkAmaM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyanjca mama kanyAputrA bhaviSyathEti sarvvazaktimatA paramEzvarENOktaM|

**7** ataEva hE priyatamAH, EtAdRzIH pratijnjAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanOH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyEzvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam asmAn

gRhIlta| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyO na kRtaH ko'pi na vanjcitaH| 3 yuSmAn dOSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyamEtad vadAmIti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya va vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayOktaM| 4 yuSmAn prati mama mahEtsAhO jAyatE yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zlAghE ca tEna sarvvaklEzasamayE'haM sAntvanayA pUrNO harSENa praphullitazca bhavAmi| 5 asmAsu mAkitaniyAdEzam AgatEsvasmAkaM zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvatO bahi rvirOdhEnAntazca bhItyA vayam apIPyAmahi| 6 kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa titasyAgamanEnAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kEvalaM tasyAgamanEna tannahi kintu yuSmattO jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yato'smAsu yuSmAkaM hArddavilApAsaktatvEVasmAkaM samIpE varNitESu mama mahAnando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patrENA yuSmAn zOkayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapyE kintvadhunA nAnutapyE| tEna patrENA yUyaM kSaNamAtraM zOkayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dRzyatE| 9 ityasmin yuSmAkaM zOkEnAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkaM zOkO'bhadav ityanEna hRSyAmi yatO'smattO yuSmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna bhavEt tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvarIyaH zOkO jAtaH| 10 sa IzvarIyaH zOkaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zOkO mRtyuM sAdhayati| 11 pazyata tEnEzvarIyENA zOkEna yuSmAkaM kiM na sAdhitaM? yato dOsaprakSAlanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnanjaitAni sarvvAni| tasmin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmalA iti pramANaM sarvvENA prakArENA yuSmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yEnAparAddhaM tasya kRtE kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRtE mayA patram alEkhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkam yatoN yad Izvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatsamIpE prakAzEta tadarthamEval| 13 uktakAraNAAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAnjca sAntvanAM vinAvarO mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRptaH| 14 pUrvvaM tasya samIpE'haM yuSmAbhryad azlAghE tEna nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvEna sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat titasya samIpE'smAkam zlAghanamapi satyaM jAtaM| 15 yUyaM kIdRk tasyAjnjA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantazcaitasya smaraNAAd yuSmAsu tasya sNeHo bAhulyEna varttate| 16 yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMsE, ityasmin mamAhlAdO jAyatE|

**8** hE bhrAtaraH, mAkitaniyAdEzasthAsu samitiSu prakAzitO ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| 2 vastutO bahuklEZaparIkSAsamayE tESAM mahAnando'tIvadInatA ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aphaIayatAM| 3 tE svEcchayA yathAzakti kinjcAtizakti dAna udrukta abhavan iti mayA pramANikriyatE| 4 vayanja yat pavitraIokEbhyastESAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzanjanca gRhIlAmastad bahununayEnAsmAn prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAMahi tAdRg akRtvA tE'grE prabhavE tataH param IzvarasyEcchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavEdayan| 6 atO hEtOstvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhyE'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuSmAn adhi vayaM titA prArthayAmahi| 7 atO vizvAsO vAkpaTutA jnjAnaM sarvvOtsAhO 'smAsu prEma caitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atizEdhvE tathaivaitEna guNEnApyatizEdhvam| 8 Etad aham AjnjayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyESAm utsAhakAraNAAd yuSmAkamapi prEmnaH sAralyaM parIkSutumicchatA mayaitat kathyatE| 9 yUyanjcAsmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaM jAnltha yatastasya nirdhanatvEna yUyaM yad dhaninO bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRtE nirdhanO'bhadav| 10 Etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jnjApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kEvalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tatO hEtO ryuSmatkRtE mama mantraNA bhadrA| 11 atO 'dhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tEna yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad Ekaikasya sampadanusArENA karmmasAdhanam api janiSyatE| 12 yasmin icchukatA vidyatE tEna yanna dhAryyatE tasmAt sO'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyatE tasmAdEva| 13 yata itarESAM virAmENA yuSmAkanjca kIezEna bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayava| 14

varttamAnasamayE yuSmAkaM dhanAdhikyEna tESAM dhananyUnatA pUravitavyA tasmAt tESAmalyAdhikyEna yuSmAkaM nyUnatA pUrayiSyatE tEna samatA janiSyatE| 15 tadEva zAstrE'pi likhitam AstE yathA, yEnAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yEna cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuSmAkaM hitAya tItasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyOgaM janitavAn sa dhanyO bhavatu| 17 tItO'smakaM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kinjca svayam udyuktaH san svEcchayA yuSmatsamlpaM gatavAn| 18 tEna saha yo'para EkO bhrAtAsmA bhiH prESitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayO vyAptAH| 19 prabhO rgauravAya yuSmAkam icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhirEtasyai dAnasEvAyai asmAkaM saggitvE nyayOjyata| 20 yatO yA mahOpAyanasEvAsmA bhiH rvidhiyatE tAmadhi vayaM yat kEnApi na nindyAmahE tadarthaM yatAmahE| 21 yataH kEvalaM prabhOH sAkSAT tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkSAT sadAcAraM karttum AlOcAmahE| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara EkO yO bhrAtAsmA bhiH prESitaH sO'smAbhi rbahuviSayEsu bahavArAn parIkSita udyOgIva prakAzitazca kintvadhunA yuSmAsu dRPhavizvAsAt tasyOtsAhO bahu vavRdhE| 23 yadi kazcit tItasya tattvaM jijnjAsatE tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmanmadhyE sahakArI ca, aparayO rbhrAtroStattvaM vA yadi jijnjAsatE tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau cEti tEna jnjAyatAM| 24 atO hEtOH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatprEmnO'smakaM zlAghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM|

**9** pavitraOkAnAm upakArArthakasEvAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM|  
2 yata AkhAyAdEzasthA loka gatavarSam Arabhya tatkAryya udyatAH santIti vAkyEnAhaM mAkidanIyaloKAnAM samIpE yuSmAkaM yAm icchukatAmadhi zlAghE tAm avagatO'smi yuSmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAccAparESAM bahUnAm udyOgO jAtaH| 3 kinjcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zlAghA yad atathyA na bhavEt yUyanjcA mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiSThEta tadarthamEva tE bhrAtarO mayA prESitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkidanIyabhrAtRbhiraGatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dRzyatE tarhi tasmAd dRPhavizvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajjA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmA kAmEva lajjA janiSyatE| 5 ataH prAk pratijnjAtaM yuSmAkam dAnaM yat sanjcitaM bhavEt tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnazIlAtAyA Eva phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM mamAgrE gamanAya tatsanjcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdESTumahaM prayOjanam amanyE| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kEnacit kSudrabhAvEna bljE SuptEsu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyantE, kinjca kEnacid bahudabhadhavEna bljE SuptEsu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyantE| 7 EkaikEna svamanasi yathA nizcIyatE tathaiva dlyatAM kEnApi kAtarEna bhItEna vA na dlyatAM yata IzvarO hRSTAmAnasE dAtari priyatE| 8 aparam IzvarO yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tEna yUyaM sarvvaviSayE yathESTaM prApya sarvvEna satkarmmaNA bahuphalavantO bhaviSyatha| 9 Etasmin likhitamAstE, yathA, vyayatE sa janO rAyA M durgatEbhyO dadAti ca nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH (aiōn g165) 10 bljaM bhEjanIyam annanjcA vaptrE yEna vizrANyatE sa yuSmabhyam api bljaM vizrANya bahulIkariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca| 11 tEna sarvvaviSayE sadhanibhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSayE dAnazIlAtAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyatE| 12 EtayOpakArasEvayA pavitraOkAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratikArO jAyata iti kEvalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdO'pi bAhulyEnOtpAdyatE| 13 yata EtasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAgglkaraNE yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitvE ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyatE, 14 yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prEma kAriSyatE| 15 aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyO bhUyAt|

**10** yuSmatpratyakSE namraH kintu parOkSE pragalbhaH paulo'ham khrISTasya kSaNTyA  
vinItyA ca yuSmAn prArthayE| 2 mama prArthanlyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNO  
manyAmahE tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAziyituM nizcinOmi sA pragalbhatA samAgatEna  
mayAcaritavyA na bhavatu| 3 yataH zarIrE carantO'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH|  
4 asmAkAM yuddhAstrANi ca na zArIrikAni kintvIzvarENA durgabhanjanAya prabalAni bhavanti,  
5 taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarlyatattvajnjAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM cittasamunnatinjcA  
nipAtayAmaH sarvvasagkalpanjca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjnjAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6  
yuSmAkAM AjnjAgrAhitvE siddhE sati sarvvasyAjnjAlagghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyatA  
AsmahE ca| 7 yad drSTigOcaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| aham khrISTasya loka iti svamanasi  
yEna vijnjAyatE sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti  
punarvivicya tEna budhyatAM| 8 yuSmAkAM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunaDattaM  
yadasmAkaM sAmarthyA tEna yadyapi kinjcid adhikaM zlAghE tathApi tasmAnna trapisye| 9  
ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhirEtanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patrAni gurutarANi  
prabalAni ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAkSATkArO durbala AlApazca tucchanlya iti kaizcid  
ucyatE| 11 kintu parOkSE patrai rhbASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahE pratyakSE  
karmma kurvvantO'pi tAdRzA Eva prakAziSyAmahE tat tAdRzEna vAcAlEna jnjAyatAM| 12  
svaprazaMsakAnAM kESAnjcimadhyE svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM  
pragalbhA na bhavAmaH, yatastE svaparimANEna svAn parimimatE svaizca svAn upamibhatE  
tasmAt nirbbOdha bhavanti ca| 13 vayam aparimitEna na zlAghisYAmahE kintvIzvarENA  
svarajjvA yuSmaddEzagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tEnaiva zlAghisYAmahE|  
14 yuSmAkAM dEzO'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ullagghAmahE tannahi yataH  
khrISTasya susaMvAdEnAparESAM prAg vayamEva yuSmAn prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM svasImAm  
ullagghya parakSEtrENA zlAghAmahE tannahi, kinjca yuSmAkAM vizvAsE vRddhiM gatE  
yuSmaddEzE'smAkAM sImA yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyatE, 16 tEna vayaM yuSmAkAM  
paczimadiksthEsu sthAnEsu susaMvAdaM ghOSayiSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM parEna yat  
pariSkRtaM tEna na zlAghisYAmahE| 17 yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA  
sa hi| 18 svEna yaH prazaMsyatE sa parkSito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prazaMsyatE sa Eva  
parlkSitaH|

**11** yUyaM mamAjnjAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat sOPhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM|  
2 IzvarE mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tapE yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn  
Ekasmin varE'rthataH khrISTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM| 3 kintu sarpENA  
svakhalatayA yadvad havA vanjcayAnjcakE tadvat khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkAM  
bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti bibhEmi| 4 asmAbhiranAkhyApyitO'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kEnacid  
AgantukEnAkhyApyatE yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdhA AtmA vA yadi labhyatE prAgagRhItaH  
susaMvAdO vA yadi grhyatE tarhi manyE yUyaM samyak sahiSyadhvE| 5 kintu mukhyEbhyaH  
prEritEbhyO'ham kEnacit prakArENA nyUnO nAsmIti budhyE| 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA  
nyUnatvE satyapi jnjAnasya nyUnatvA M nAsti kintu sarvvaviSayE vayaM yuSmadgOcarE  
prakAzAmahE| 7 yuSmAkAM unnat�ai mayA namratAM svIkRtyEzvarasya susaMvAdO  
vinA vEtanaM yuSmAkAM madhyE yad aghOSyata tEna mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8  
yuSmAkAM sEvanAyAham anyasamitibhyO bhRti gRhlAn dhanamapahRtavAn, 9 yadA ca  
yuSmAnmadhyE'va'rttE tadaM mamArthAbhAvE jAtE yuSmAkAM kO'pi mayA na pIPitaH; yato  
mama sO'rthAbhAvO mAkiDaniyAdEzAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyata, itthamahAM kkApi  
viSayE yathA yuSmAsu bhArO na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRta karttavyA ca| 10  
khrISTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaISa zlAghA nikhilAkhAyAdEzE kEnApi na  
rOtsyatE| 11 Etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prEma nAstyEtat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad  
IzvarO vEtti| 12 yE chidramanviSyanti tE yat kimapi chidraM na labhantE tadarthamEva

tat karmma mayA kriyatE kAriSyatE ca tasmAt tE yEna zlAghantE tEnAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviSyanti| 13 tAdRzA bhAktaPrEritAH pravanjcakAH kAravO bhUtvA khriSTasya prEritAnAM vEzaM dhArayanti| 14 taccAzcaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tEjasvidUtasya vEzaM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakANAM vEzaM dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu tESAM karmmA Ni yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi kO'pi mAM nirbbOdhaM na manyatAM kinjca yadyapi nirbbOdho bhavEyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbOdhamiva mAmanugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazlAghAm anujAnita| 17 EtasyAH zlAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTEneva kathyatE tannahi kintu nirbbOdhevE| 18 aparE bahavaH zArikrizlAghAM kurvvatE tasmAd ahamapi zlAghiSyE| 19 buddhimantO yUyaM sukhEna nirbbOdheAnAm AcAraM sahadhvE| 20 kO'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuSmAkAM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkAM kapOlam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhvE| 21 daurbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAniT A iva vayaM bhASAmahE, kintvaparasya kasyacid yEna pragalbhatA jAyatE tEna mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbOdhevE mayA vaktavyaM| 22 tE kim ibrilOkAH? ahamapIbrI| tE kim isrAyEllyAH? ahamapIsrAyEllyAH| tE kim ibrAhImO vaMzAH? ahamapIbrAhImO vaMzAH| 23 tE kiM khriSTasya paricArakAH? ahaM tEbhyO'pi tasya mahAparicArakaH; kintu nirbbOdha iva bhASE, tEbhyO'pyahaM bahuparizramE bahuprahArE bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzayE ca patitavAn| 24 yihUdIyairahaM panjcaRtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArairAhatastrirvEtrAghAtam EkakRtvaH prastarAghAtanjca praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM pOtahbanjanEna kliSTO'ham agAdhasalile dinamEkaM rAtrrimEkAnjca yApitavAn| 26 bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM sagkaTai rdasyUnAM sagkaTaiH svajAtlyAnAM sagkaTai rbhinnajAtlyAnAM sagkaTai rnagarasya sagkaTai rmarubhUmEH sagkaTai sAgaraSYa sagkaTai rbhAktabhrAtRNAM sagkaTaizca 27 parizramaklEzAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNeNa kSudhAtRSNAbhyaM bahuvAraM nirAhArEna zItanagnatAbhyAnjcAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28 tAdRzAM naimittikaM duhkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam AkulO bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM cintA ca mayi varttatE| 29 yEnAhaM na durbalibhavAmi tAdRzAM daurbalyaM kaH pApnOti? 30 yadi mayA zlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbabalatAmadhi zlAghiSyE| 31 mayA mRSAvAkyAM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanIyO'smAkAM prabhO ryIzukhriSTasya tAta IzvarO jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 32 dammESakanagarE'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSO mAM dharttum icchan yadA sainyaisted dammESakanagaram arakSayat 33 tadAhaM lOkiH piTakamadhyE prAcIragavAkSENAAvarOhitastasya karAt trAnAM prApaM|

**12** AtmazlAghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabhO rdarzanAdEzAnAM AkhyAnAM kathayituM pravarttE| 2 itaczaturdazavatsarEbhyAH pUrvvaM mayA paricita Eko janastRtIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sazarIrEna niHzarIrEna vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadaHaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvarO jAnAti| 3 sa mAnevA svargaM nItaH san akathyAni martyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutavAn| 4 kintu tadAniM sa sazarIrO niHzarIrO vAsIt tanmayA na jnjAyatE tad IzvarENAiva jnjAyatE| 5 tamadhyahaM zlAghiSyE mAmdhi nAnyEna kEnacid viSayEna zlAghiSyE kEvalaM svadurbalyaEna zlAghiSyE| 6 yadyaham AtmazlAghAM karttum icchEyaM tathApi nirbbOdha iva na bhaviSyAmi yataH satyamEva kathayiSyAmi, kintu loka mAM yAdRzAM pazyanti mama vAkyAM zrutvA vA yAdRzAM mAM manyatE tasmAt zrESThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tatO viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam utkRStadarzanaprAptitO yadaham AtmAbhimAni na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIravEdhakam EkaM zUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madlyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tAPayitA zayatAnO dUtaH| 8 mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhummuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn| 9 tataH sa mAmitavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti ataH khriSTasya zakti ryanmAM Azrayati tadarthaM svadurbalyaEna mama

zlAghanaM sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt khrISTahEtO rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu  
 santuSyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalO'smi tadaiva sabalO bhavAmi| 11 EtEnAtmazlAghanEnAhaM  
 nirbbOdha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yatO mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhirEva  
 karttavyAsIt| yadyapyaM agaNyO bhavEyaM tathApi mukhyatamEbhyaH prEritEbhyaH  
 kEnApi prakArENA nAhaM nyUnO'smi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSaNaiH prEritasya  
 cihnaNi yuSmAkaM madhyE sadhairryaM mayA prakAzitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM  
 yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad EkaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyO  
 yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anEna mama dOSaM kSamadhvaM| 14 pazyata tRtIyavAraM  
 yuSmatsamIpAM gantumudyatO'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi|  
 yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgAyE kintu yuSmAnEva, yataH pitrOH kRtE santAnAnAM  
 dhanasanjcayO'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRtE pitrO rdhanasanjcaya upayuktaH| 15  
 aparanjca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamANO'pyahaM yadi yuSmattO'IpAM prama labhE tathApi  
 yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayanjca kariSyAmi| 16  
 yUyaM mayA kinjcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san chalEna  
 yuSmAn vanjcitavAn Etat kiM kEnacid vaktavyaM? 17 yuSmatsamIpAM mayA ye lOkAH  
 prahitAstESAmEkEna kiM mama ko'pyarthalAbhO jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM vinlya tEna  
 sArddhaM bhrAtaramEkaM prESitavAn yuSmattastItEna kim arthO labdhaH? Ekasmin  
 bhAva Ekasya padacihnESu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau? 19 yuSmAkaM samIpE vayaM  
 puna rdOSakSAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadvhE? hE priyatamAH, yuSmAkaM  
 niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTEna sarvvAnyEtAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM  
 yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM nEcchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUyamapi  
 mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM nEcchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmanmadhyE vivAda IrSyA  
 krOdhO vipakSatA parApavAdaH karNEjapanAM darpaH kalahazcaitE bhaviSyanti; 21 tEnAhaM  
 yuSmatsamIpAM punarAgatyA madlyEzvarEna namayiSyE, pUrvvaM kRtapApAn lOkAn  
 svlyAzucitAvEzyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAd anutApam akRtavantO dRSTvA ca tAnadhi mama  
 zoko janiSyata iti bibhEmi|

**13** EtattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpAM gacchAmi tEna sarvvA kathA dvayOstrayANAM vA  
 sAkSiNAM mukhEna nizcESyatE| 2 pUrvvaM yE kRtapApAstEbhyO'nyEbhyazca sarvvEbhyO  
 mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnEnEvEdAnIm avidyamAnEna mayA kathyatE,  
 yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSyE| 3 khrISTO mayA kathAM kathayatyEtasya  
 pramAnaM yUyaM mRgayadhvE, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalO nahi kintu sabala Eva| 4 yadyapi  
 sa durbbalatayA kruza ArOpyata tathAplIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbalA  
 bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayEzvarIyazaktyA tEna saha jIviSyAmaH| 5 atO  
 yUyaM vizvAsayuktA AdhvE na vEti jnjAtumAtmaparikSAM kurudhvaM svAnEvAnusandhatta|  
 yIzuH khrISTO yuSmanmadhyE vidyatE svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnitha? tasmin avidyamAnE  
 yUyaM niSpramANA bhavatha| 6 kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi  
 rbhOtsyatE tatra mama pratyAzA jAyatE| 7 yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmaM yanna kurutha  
 tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthayE| vayaM yat prAmANikA iva prakAzAmahE tadarthaM  
 tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAcAraM kurutha vayanjca niSpramANA  
 iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH  
 kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyAM karttumEva| 9 vayaM yadA durbbalA bhavAmastadA yuSmAn  
 sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmO yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahE ca| 10 atO hEtOH prabhu  
 ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tEna  
 yad upasthitikAIE kATHinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavEt tadartham anupasthitEna mayA  
 sarvvAnyEtAni likhyantE| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUyaM Anandata siddhA bhavata  
 parasparaM prabOdhayata, EkamanasO bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata| prEmazAntyOrAkara

IzvarO yuSmAkaM sahAyO bhUyAt| 12 yUyaM pavitracumbanEna parasparaM namaskurudhvaM|  
13 pavitraIokAH sarvvE yuSmAn namanti| 14 prabhO ryIzukhrlSTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prEma  
pavitrasyAtmanO bhAgitvanjca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# gAlAtinaH

**1** manuSyEbhyO nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTEna mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyOtthApayitrA pitrEzvarENA ca prEritO yO'haM paulaH sO'haM **2** matsahavarttinO bhrAtaracz vayaM gAlAtlyadEzasthAH samitiH prati patraM likhAmaH| **3** pitrEzvarENasmAMka prabhunA yIzunA khrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dIyatAM| **4** asmAkaM tAtEzvarEsyEcchAnusArENA varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yO (aiōn g165) **5** yIzurasmAkaM pApahEtOrAtmOtsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvada dhanyO bhUyAt| tathAstu (aiōn g165) **6** khrISTasyAnugrahaENA yO yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manyE| **7** sO'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdO nahi kintu kEcit mAnavA yuSmAn canjcallkurvvanti khrISTiyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM cESTantE ca| **8** yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdO'smAbhi rghOSitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdO'smAkA M svargiyadUtAnAM vA madhyE kEnacid yadi ghOSyatE tarhi sa zapto bhavatu| **9** pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdAM gRhItavantastasmAd anyO yEna kEnacid yuSmatsannidhau ghOSyatE sa zapto bhavatu| **10** sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSEbhyO rOcituM yatE? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSEbhyO ruruciSEya tarhi khrISTasya paricArakO na bhavAmi| **11** hE bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdO ghOSitaH sa mAnuSanna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| **12** ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kEvalaM yIzOH khrISTasya prakAzanAdEva| **13** purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyativOpadravaM kurvvan yAdRk tAM vyanAzayaM tadaVazyam zrutaM yuSmAbhiH| **14** aparanjca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgatESu vAkyESvanyApEkSATitvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmatE mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtlyAn atyazayi| **15** kinjca ya IzvarO mAtRgarbhasthaM mAM pRthak kRtvA svIyAnugrahaENAhUtavAn **16** sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadEzlyAnAM samIpE bhaya taM ghOSayitunjcAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazONitAbhyAM saha na mantryitvA **17** pUrvvaniyuktAnAM prEritAnAM samIpA M yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadEzaM gatavAn paczAt tatsthAnAd dammESakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn| **18** tataH paraM varSatrayE vyatitE'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA panjcadazadinAni tEna sArddham atiSThaM| **19** kintu taM prabhO rbhrAtaraM yAkUbanjcA vinA prEritAnAM nAnyA M kamapypapazyaM| **20** yAnyEtAni vAkyAni mayA likhyantE tAnyanRtAni na santi tad IzvarO jAnAti| **21** tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAnjca dEzau gatavAn| **22** tadAnIM yihUdAdEzasthAnAM khrISTasya samitInAM lOkAH sAkSAT mama paricayamaprApya kEvalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH, **23** yO janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAzayat tamEvEdAnIM pracArayatIti| **24** tasmAt tE mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

**2** anantaraM caturdazasu vatsarESu gatESvahaM barNabbA saha yirUzAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnOM titamapi svasagginam akaravaM| **2** tatkAlE'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramO'kAri kAriSyatE vA sa yanniSphalO na bhavEt tadarthaM bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhyE mayA ghOSyamANaH susaMvAdastatratyEbhyO lOkEbhyO vizESatO mAnyEbhyO narEbhyO mayA nyavEdyata| **3** tatO mama sahacarastItO yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchEdO'pyAvazyakO na babhUva| **4** yatazchalEnAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhrAtaraH khrISTEna yIzunAsmabhyam dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAjaM prAvizan| **5** ataH prakRtE susaMvAdE yuSmAkam adhikArO yat tisThEt tadarthaM vayaM daNPaikamapi yAvad AjnjAgrahaNEna tESAM vazyA nAbhavAma| **6** parantu yE lOkA mAnyAstE yE kEcid bhavEyustAnahaM na

gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakSapAtaM na karOti, yE ca mAnyAstE mAM  
 kimapi navInaM nAjnjApayan| 7 kintu chinnatvacAM madhyE susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH  
 pitari yathA samarpitastathaiAcchinnatvacAM madhyE susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhArO mayi  
 samarpita iti tai rbubudhE| 8 yatazchinnatvacAM madhyE prEritatvakarmmaNE yasya ya  
 zaktiH pitaramAzritavatl tasyaiva sA zakti rbhinnajAtlyAnAM madhyE tasmai karmmaNE  
 mAMapAyAzritavatl| 9 atO mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijnJaya stambhA iva gaNitA yE yAkUb  
 kaiphA yOhan caitE sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAnjca  
 jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtlyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM  
 gacchAmaH, 10 kEvalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNiYा iti| atastadEva karttum ahaM yatE sma|  
 11 aparam AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM pitara AgatE'haM tasya dOSitvAt samakSaM tam abhartsayaM|  
 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtlyaiH sArddham AhAramakarOt tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt  
 katipayajanESvAgatEsu sa chinnatvagmanuSyEbhyO bhayEna nivRtya pRthag abhavat| 13  
 tatO'parE sarvvE yihUdinO'pi tEna sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabbA api tESAM  
 kApaTyEna vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tatastE prakRtasusaMvAdarUpE saralapathE na carantIti  
 drSTvAhaM sarvvESAM sAkSAT pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya  
 bhinnajAtlyA ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNAya bhinnajAtlyAn kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM  
 janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvO bhinnajAtlyau pApinau na bhavAvAHA 16 kintu vyavasthApAlanEna  
 manuSyA sapuNyO na bhavati kEvalaM yIzau khrISTE yO vizvAsastEnaiva sapuNyO bhavatIti  
 buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kEvalaM khrISTE vizvAsEna puNyaprAptayE khrISTE  
 yIzau vyazvasiva yatO vyavasthApAlanEna ko'pi mAnavaH puNyA M prAptuM na zaknOti|  
 17 parantu yIzunA puNyaprAptayE yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM  
 vaktavyaM? khrISTaH pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi  
 mayA punarnirmmIyatE tarhi mayaivAtmadOSaH prakAzyatE| 19 ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi  
 tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriyE| 20 khrISTEna sArddhaM kruzE hatO'smi tathApi  
 jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTa Eva madanta rjIvati| sAmprataM sazarIrENA mayA  
 yajjIvitaM dhAryyatE tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cEzvaraputrE  
 vizvasatA mayA dhAryyatE| 21 ahamIzvarasyaAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi  
 puNyA M bhavati tarhi khrISTO nirarthakamamriyata|

**3** hE nirbbOdha gAlAtiOkAH, yuSmAkaM madhyE kruzE hata iva yIzuH khrISTO yuSmAkaM  
 samakSaM prakAzita AsIt atO yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyaM na gRhilita tathA kEnAmuhyata? 2  
 ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmEkAM jijnjAsE yUyam AtmAAnaM kEnAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanEna  
 kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravaNEna? 3 yUyaM kim IdRg abOdhA yad AtmanA karmmArbhya  
 zarIrENA tat sAdhavituM yatadhvE? 4 tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutarO duHkhabhOgaH kiM  
 niSpHALO bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati? 5 yO yuSmabhyam AtmAAnaM  
 dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyAni karmmAAni ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanEna  
 vizvAsavAkyasya zravaNEna vA tat kRtavAn? 6 likhitamAstE, ibrAhIma IzvarE vyazvasIta  
 ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, 7 atO yE vizvAsAzritAsta EvEbrAhImaH  
 santAnA iti yuSmAbhi rjnjAyatAM| 8 IzvarO bhinnajAtlyAn vizvAsEna sapuNyIkariSyatIti  
 pUrvvam jnjAtvA zAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvattO  
 bhinnajAtlyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti| 9 atO yE vizvAsAzritAstE vizvAsinEbrAhImaH  
 sArddham AziSaM labhantE| 10 yAvantO lOKa vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti tE sarvvE  
 zApAdhInA bhavanti yatO likhitamAstE, yathA, "yaH kazcid Etasya vyavasthAgranthasya  
 sarvvavAkyAni nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti!" 11 Izvarasya sAkSAT kO'pi vyavasthayA  
 sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavO vizvAsEna jIviSyatIti" zAstrIyA  
 vacaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvEtAni yaH pAlayiSyati sa  
 Eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasambandhinI| 13 khrISTO'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt

mOcitavAn yatO'smAkAM vinimayEna sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadaHli likhitamAstE,  
yathA, "yaH kacit tarAvullambyatE sO'bhizapta iti!" 14 tasmAd khriSTEEna yIzunEvrAhIma  
AzI rbhinnajAtIyalOkESu varttatE tEna vayaM pratijnjAtam AtmAmaM vizvAsEna labdhuM  
zaknumaH| 15 hE bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rItyanusArENaHaM kathayAmi kEnacit mAnavEna  
yO niyamO niracAyi tasya vikRti rvRddhi rvA kEnApi na kriyatE| 16 parantvibrAhImE  
tasya santAnAya ca pratijnjAH prati zuzruvirE tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam  
abhuTva tava santAnAyEtyEkavacanAntaM babhuva sa ca santAnaH khriSTA Eva| 17  
ataEvAhaM vadAmi, IzvarEna yO niyamaH purA khriSTamadhi niracAyi tataH paraM  
triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsarEsu gatEsu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya  
tadlyapratijnjA lOptuM na zaknOti| 18 yasmAt sampadadhikArO yadi vyavasthayA bhavati  
tarhi pratijnjayA na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijnjayA tadadhikArityam ibrAhImE 'dadAt|  
19 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUta? pratijnjA yasmai pratizrutaT tasya santAnasyAgamanaM  
yAvad vyabhicAranivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA ca dUtairAjnjApitA madhyasthasya  
karE samarpitA ca| 20 naikasya madhyasthO vidyatE kintvIzvara Eka Eva| 21 tarhi  
vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijnjAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA  
jIvanadAnEsamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyAlAbhO'bhaviSyat| 22 kintu yIzukhriSTE  
yO vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijnjAyAH phalam yad vizvAsilOkEbhyo diyatE tadarthaM  
zAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati| 23 ataEva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamayE vayaM  
vyavasthAdhInAH santO vizvAsasyOdayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakSyAmahE| 24 itthaM  
vayaM yad vizvAsEna sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khriSTasya samIpam asmAn nEtuM  
vyavasthAgrathO'smAkAM vinEtA babhuva| 25 kintvadhunAgatE vizvAsE vayaM tasya  
vinEturanadhInA abhavAma| 26 khriSTE yIzau vizvasanAt sarvvE yUyam Izvarasya santAnA  
jAtAH| 27 yUyam yAvantO lokAH khriSTE majitA abhavata sarvvE khriSTA M parihitavantaH| 28  
atO yuSmanmadhyE yihUdiyUnAninO rdAsasvatantarayO ryOSApuruSayOzca kO'pi vizESO nAsti;  
sarvVE yUyam khriSTE yIzAvEka Eva| 29 kinjca yUyam yadi khriSTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm  
ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratijnjayA sampadadhikAriNazcAdhvE|

**4** ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvasasyAdhipatiH sannapi  
sa dAsAt kEnApi viSayENA na viziSyatE 2 kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat  
pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAnjca nighnastiSThati| 3 tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAlE dAsA iva  
saMsArasyAkSaramAlAyA adhInA AsmahE| 4 anantaraM samayE sampUrNatAM gatavati  
vyavasthAdhInAnAM mOcanArtham 5 asmAkAM putratvaprAptyarthanjcEzvaraH striyA  
jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhInlbhUtanjca svaputraM prEsitavAn| 6 yUyam santAnA abhavata  
tatkAraNAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa cAtmA  
pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| 7 ata idAnIM yUyam na dAsAH kintuH santAnA Eva tasmAt  
santAnatvAcca khriSTEEnEzvarlyasampadadhikAriNO'pyAdhvE| 8 aparanjca pUrvvaM yUyam  
IzvaraM na jnjAtvA yE svabhAvatO'nIzvarAstESAM dAsatvE'tiSThata| 9 idAnIM IzvaraM  
jnjAtvA yadi vEzvarEna jnjAtA yUyam kathaM punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAkSarAni prati  
parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUyam kiM punastESAM dAsA bhavitumicchatha? 10 yUyam divasAn  
mAsAn titIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhvE| 11 yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramO'kAri sa  
viphalO jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhEmi| 12 hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzO'smi yUyamapi  
tAdRzA bhavateti prArthayE yato'hamapi yuSmattulyO'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi  
nAparAddhaM| 13 pUrvvamahaM kalEvarasya daurbalyena yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajnjApayamiti  
yUyam jAnitha| 14 tadAnIM mama parkSakaM zIraklEzaM dRSTvA yUyam mAm avajnjAya  
Rtlyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAkSAT khriSTA yIzumiva vA mAM gRhItavantaH|  
15 atastadAnIM yuSmAkAM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyam yadi svESAM  
nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyatEti pramANam ahaM dadAmi|

**16** sAmpratamaHaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkaM ripu rjAtO'smi? **17** tE yuSmatkRtE sparddhantE kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM tE yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti| **18** kEvalaM yuSmatsamIpE mamOpasthitisamayE tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| **19** hE mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTO mUrtilAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavEdanEva mama vEdanA jAyatE| **20** ahamedAnIM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntarENA yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmayE yato yuSmAnadhi vyAkulO'smi| **21** hE vyavasthAdhInatAkAgkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhIthA? **22** tanmAM vadatalikhitaM AstE, ibrAhImO dvau putrAvAsAtE tayOrEkO dAsyAM dvitlyazca patnyAM jAtaH| **23** tayO ryO dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamEna jajnjE yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijnjayA jajnjE| **24** idamAkhyAnaM drSTantasvarUpaM| tE dve yOSitAvIzvarIyasandhI tayOrEkA sInayaparvvatAd utpannA dAsajanayitrI ca sA tu hAjirA| **25** yasmAd hAjirAzabdEnAravadEzasthasInayaparvvatO bOdhyatE, sA ca varttamAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzI| yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva AstE| **26** kintu svargIyA yirUzAlampurI patnI sarvvESAm asmAkaM mAtA cAstE| **27** yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, "vandhyE santAnahInE tvaM svaraM jayajayaM kuru] aprasUtE tvayOllAsO jayAzabdazca gIyatAM| yata Eva sanAthAyA yOSitaH santatE rgaNAt] anAthA yA bhavEnnAri tadapatyAni bhUrizaH||" **28** hE bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijnjayA jAtAH santAnAH| **29** kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamEna jAtaH putrO yadvad AtmikaniyamEna jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| **30** kintu zAstrE kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putranjcApasAraya yata ESa dAsIputraH patnIputrEnA samAM nOttarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|" **31** ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

**5** khrISTO'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugEna puna rna nibadhyadhvaM| **2** pazyatAhaM paulO yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnatvacO bhavatha tarhi khrISTEna kimapi nOpakAriSyadhvE| **3** aparaM yaH kazcit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayaIti pramANaM dadAmi| **4** yuSmAkaM yAvantO lOkA vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavituM cESTantE tE sarvvE khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca| **5** yato vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyAlabhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSAMahE| **6** khrISTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu prEmnA saphalo vizvAsa Eva guNayuktaH| **7** pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kEna bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhIthA? **8** yuSmAkaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAtA| **9** vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jasayatE| **10** yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMsE; kintu yo yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavEt samucitaM daNPaM prApsyati| **11** parantu hE bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchEdaM pracArayEyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhunjjiya? tatkrtE kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat| **12** yE janA yuSmAkaM cAnjcalyaM janayanti tESAM chEdanamEva mayAbhilaSyatE| **13** hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUta AdhvE kintu tatsvAtantryadvArEna zArIrikabhAvO yuSmAn na pravizatu] yUyaM prEmnA parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvvaM| **14** yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuryyA ityEkAjnjA kRtsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgraHaH| **15** kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhvE 'zAzyadhvE ca tarhi yuSmAkam Eko'nyEna yanna grasyatE tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| **16** ahaM bravImi yUyaM AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUravata| **17** yataH zArIrikAbhilASa AtmanO viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIrasya viparItaH, anayOrubhayOH parasparaM virOdhO vidyatE tEna yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyatE tanna karttavyaM| **18** yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhvE tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha| **19** aparaM paradAragamanam vEzyAgamanam azucitA kAmukatA pratimApUjanam **20** indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdO'ntarjvalanaM krOdhaH kalahO'naikyaM **21** pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM lampatTavamityAdIni spaSTatvEna zArIrikabhAvasya karmmAni santi| pUrvvaM

yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyatE yE janA EtAdRzAni karmmANyAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjyE'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyatE| 22 kinja prEmAnandaH zAnticirasahiSNutA hitaiSitA bhadratvaM vizvAsyatA titikSA 23 parimitabhOjitzvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi tESAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahi| 24 yE tu khriSTasya lokAstE ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitA M zArIrikabhAvaM kruzE nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcArO'smAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dvESazcAsmAbhi rna karttavyaAni

**6** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApE patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punaruttApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdRkparikSAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 2 yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanEna prakArEna khriSTasya vidhiM pAlayata| 3 yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyatE tarhi tasyAtmavanjcanA jAyatE| 4 ata EkaikEna janEna svaklyakarmmaNaH parikSA kriyatAM tEna paraM nAlOkya kEvalam AtmAlOkanAt tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati| 5 yata EkaikO janaH svaklyam bhAraM vakSyati| 6 yO janO dharmmOpadEzaM labhatE sa upadESTAraM svlyasarvvasampattE rbhAginaM karOt| 7 yuSmAkam bhrAnti rna bhavatu, IzvarO nOpahasitavyaH, yEna yad bijam upyatE tEna tajjAtaM zasyaM karttiSyatE| 8 svazarIrArthaM yEna bljam upyatE tEna zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE kintvAtmanaH kRtE yEna bljam upyatE tEnAtmatO'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE| **(aiōnios g166)** 9 satkarmmakaraNE'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato'klAntaustiSThadbhiraSMAbhirupayuktasamayE tat phalAni lapsyantE| 10 atO yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat sarvvAn prati vizESatO vizvAsavEzmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastEna yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| 12 yE zArIrikaviSayE sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti tE yat khriSTasya kruzasya kAraNAdupadravasya bhAginO na bhavanti kEvalaM tadarthaM tvakchEdE yuSmAn pravarttayanti| 13 tE tvakchEdagrAhiNO'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuSmaccharIrAt zlAghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkam tvakchEdam icchanti| 14 kintu yEnAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsArO'pi mahyaM hatastadasmatprabhO ryIzukhriSTasya kruzaM viinAnyatra kutrApi mama zlAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu| 15 khriSTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sRSTirEva guNayuktA| 16 aparaM yAvantO lOkA Etasmin mArgE caranti tESAm IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyEsrAyElazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt| 17 itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtrE prabhO ryIzukhriSTasya cihnAni dhArayE| 18 hE bhrAtaraH asmAkam prabhO ryIzukhriSTasya prasAdO yuSmAkam Atmani sthEyAt| tathAstu|

# iphiSiNaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsinO lOkAn prati patraM likhati| 2 asmAkAM tAtasyEzvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| 3 asmAkAM prabhO ryIzOH khrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyO bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTEnasmabhyAM sarvvam AdhyAtmikAM svargiyavarA M dattavAn| 4 vayaM yat tasya samakSaM prEmnA pavitrA niSkalagkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTE pUrvvaM tEnAsmA abhirOcitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurOdhAcca 5 yIzunA khrISTEna svasya nimittAM putratvapadE'smAn svaklyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prazaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| 6 tasmAd anugrahAt sa yEna priyatamEna putrENAsmA anugRhitavAn, 7 vayaM tasya zONitEna muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH| 8 tasya ya IdRzO'nugrahanidhistasmAt sO'smabhyAM sarvavidhaM jnjAnaM buddhinjca bAhulyarUpEna vitaritavAn| 9 svargaPthivYO ryadyad vidyatE tatsarvvaM sa khrISTE saMgraH!SyatIti hitaiSiNa 10 tEna kRtO yo manOrathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayEsu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svaklyAbhilASasya nigUPhaM bhAvam asmA jnjApitavAn| 11 pUrvvaM khrISTE vizvAsinO yE vayam asmattO yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyatE, 12 tadarthaM yaH svaklyEcchAyAH mantraNAtaH sarvvAni sAdhayati tasya manOrathAd vayaM khrISTEna pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santO'dhikAriNO jAtAH| 13 yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthatO yuSmatparitrAnasya susaMvAdaM nizamya tasminnEva khrISTE vizvasitavantaH pratijnjAtEna pavitrENAtmanA mudrayEvAgkitAzca| 14 yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzAya tEna kRtitAnAM lOkAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmA kAm adhikAritvaysa satyagkArasya paNasvarUpO bhavati| 15 prabhau yIzau yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH sarvvesu pavitralokEsu prEma cAsta iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi 16 yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamayE ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi| 17 asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tAtO yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakiyatattvajnjAnAya yuSmabhyAM jnjAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabOdhakanjcAtmA dEyAt| 18 yuSmAkAM jnjAnacakSUMSi ca diptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA pratyAzayA sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhyE tEna dattO'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmA su prakAzamAnasya 19 tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuSmAn jnjApayatu| 20 yataH sa yasyAH zaktEH prabalatAM khrISTE prakAzayan mRtagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn, 21 adhipatitvapadaM zAsanapadaM parAkramO rAjatvanjcEtinAmAni yAvanti padAnilA lOkE paraloKE ca vidyantE tESAM sarvvESAM UrddhvE svargE nijadakSiNapArzvE tam upavEZitavAn, (aiōn g165) 22 sarvvAni tasya caraNayOradhO nihitavAn yA samitistasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvvesAM pUrayituH pUrakanjca bhavati taM tasyA mUrdhhAnaM kRtvA 23 sarvvESAM uparyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tEna prakAzyatE|

**2** purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaiZca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalOkasya saMsArAnusArENAkAzaRajyasyAdhipatim (aiōn g165) 2 arthataH sAmpratam AjnjAlaggihivaMzEsu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| 3 tESAM madhyE sarvvE vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAnjcEhAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyAbhilASAn AcarAma sarvv'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krOdhabhajanAnyabhavAma| 4 kintu karuNAnidhirIzvarO yEna mahAprEmnAsmA dayitavAn 5 tasya svaprEmnO bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapayasmAn khrISTEna saha jIvitavAn yatO'nugrahaAd yUyam paritrAnAM prAptAH| 6 sa ca khrISTEna yIzunAsmA tEna sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upavEZitavAMzca| 7 ittham sa khrISTEna yIzunAsmA prati svahitaiSitayA bhAviyugEsu svaklyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchatil (aiōn g165) 8 yUyam anugrahaAd vizvAsEna paritrAnAM prAptAH, tacca yuSmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnAM, 9 tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi,

ataH kEnApi na zlAghitavyaM| 10 yatO vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvarENA nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khriSTE yIzau tEna mRSTAzc| 11 purA janmanA bhinnajAtlyA hastakRtaM tvakchEdaM prAptai rlOkaiczAcchinнатvaca itinAmnA khyAtA yE yUyaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavyam 12 yat tasmin samayE yUyaM khriSTAd bhinnA isrAyelokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratijnjAsambalitaniyamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santO nirAzA nirlzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhunA khriSTE yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttinO yUyaM khriSTasya zONitEna nikaTavarttinO'bhavata| 14 yataH sa EvAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam EklkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhEdakabhattiM bhagnavAn daNPAnjAjyuktAM vidhizAstraM svazarIrEna luptavAMzca| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin EkaM nutanaM mAnavAM karttuM 16 svakIyakruzE zatrutAM nihatya tEnaivaikasmin zarIrE tayO rdvayOrIzvarEna sandhiM kAreyituM nizcatavAn| 17 sa cAgatya dUravarttinO yuSmAn nikaTavarttinO 'smAMzca sandhE rmaggalavArttAM jnjApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIyA vayam EkEnAtmanA pituH samIpAM gamanAya sAmarthyA M prAptavantaH| 19 ata idAniM yUyam asamparklyA vidEzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitraOkaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vEzmavAsinazcAdhvE| 20 aparaM prEritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUlE niclyadhvE tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khriSTaH pradhAnaH kONasthaprastaraH| 21 tEna kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhOH pavitraM mandiraM bhavitum varddhatE| 22 yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA AtmanEzvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

**3** ato hEtO rbhinnajAtlyAnAM yuSmAkaM nimittaM yIzukhriSTasya bandi yaH so'haM paulO bravImi| 2 yuSmadartham IzvarEna mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvlti manyE| 3 arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSePEna yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyEnEzvarasya nigUPhaM bhAvA M jnjApitO'bhavaM| 4 atO yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khriSTamadhi tasminnigUPhE bhAvE mama jnjAnaM kIdRzaM tad bhOtsyatE| 5 pUrvvayugEsu mAnavasantAnAstaM jnjApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn prEritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzitO'bhat; 6 arthata Izvarasya zaktEH prakAzAt tasyAnugrahaEna yO varO mahyam adAyi tEnAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArakO'bhavaM, 7 tadvArA khriSTEne bhinnajAtlyA anyaiH sArddham EkAdhikArA EkazarIrA EkasyAH pratijnjAyA aMzinazca bhaviSyantiti| 8 sarvvESAM pavitraOkAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varO'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhyE bOdhAgayasya guNanidhEH khriSTasya maggalavArttAM pracArayAmi, 9 kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yO nigUPhabhAva IzvarE gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM sarvvAn jnjApayAmi| (aiōn g165) 10 yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jnjAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svargE prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTE prakAzyatE tadarthaM sa yIzunA khriSTEne sarvvAni sRSTavAn| 11 yatO vayaM yasmin vizvanya dRPhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgamE sAmarthyanjca 12 prAptavantastasmaMakaM prabhuM yIzuM khriSTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvam taM manOrathaM kRtavAn| (aiōn g165) 13 atO'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhOgEna kAntiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthayE yatastadEva yuSmAkaM gauravaM| 14 atO hEtOH svargapRthivyOH sthitaH kRtsnO vaMzO yasya nAmnaV vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabhO ryIzukhriSTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhitO varamimaM prArthayE| 16 tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zaktE rvRddhiH kriyatAM| 17 khriSTastu vizvAsEna yuSmAkaM hRdayESu nivasatu| prEmaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvanjca bhavatu| 18 ithaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uccatAyAzca bOdhAya sarvvaiH pavitraOkaiH prApyaM sAmarthyA M yuSmAbhi rlabhyatAM, 19 jnjAnAtiriktaM khriSTasya prEma jnjAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu ca| 20 asmAkam antarE yA zaktiH prakAzatE tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma

kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanAnjcAtikramituM yaH zaknOti **21** khrISTayIzunA samite  
rmadhyE sarvvESu yugESu tasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

**4** atO bandirahaM prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn vinayE yUyaM  
yEnAhvAnEnAhUtAstadupayuktarUpENa **2** sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM  
parasparaM pramM sahiSNutAnjcAcarata| **3** praNayabandhanEna cAtmAna EkyAM rakSituM  
yatadhvaM| **4** yUyam EkazarIrA EkAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnEna yUyam EkapratyAzAprAptayE  
samAhUtAH| **5** yuSmAkam EkaH prabhurEkO vizvAsa EkaM majjanaM, sarvvESAM tAtaH **6**  
sarvvOpardistaH sarvvavyApi sarvvESAM yuSmAkam madhyavarttI caika Izvara AstE| **7** kintu  
khrISTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam Ekaikasmai vizESO varO'dAyil| **8** yathA likhitam  
AstE, "Urddhvam Aruhya jEtRn sa vijitya bandino'karOt| tataH sa manujEbhyO'pi svIyAn  
vyazrANayad varAn||" **9** Urddhvam AruhyaEtivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvAM pRthivIrUpaM  
sarvvAdhaHsthitam sthAnam avatIrNavAn; **10** yazcAvatIrNavAn sa Eva svargANAM  
uparyuparyyArUPhavAn yataH sarvvANI tEna pUravitavyAni| **11** sa Eva ca kAMzcana prEritAn  
aparAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadEzakAMzca  
niyuktavAni| **12** yAvad vayaM sarvVE vizvAsasyEzvaraputraViSayakasya tattvajnjAnasya caikyaM  
sampUrNaM puruSarthanjcArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANAM  
na prApnumastAvat **13** sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarIrasya niSThAyai  
ca pavitralOkAnAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAni| **14** ataEva mAnuSANAM  
cAturItO bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtEna sarvvEna zikSAvAyunA vayaM yad  
bAlaka iva dOlAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, **15** prEmnA satyatAm  
AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSayE khrISTam uddizya varddhitavyanicca, yataH sa mUrddhA, **16**  
tasmAccaikaikasyAggasya svasvaparimANAnusArEna sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH  
sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyOgE sammilanE ca jAtE prEmnA niSThAM labhamAnA  
kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnOti| **17** yuSmAn ahaM prabhunEdaM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anyE  
bhinnajAtly iva yUyaM pUna rmAcarata| **18** yatastE svamanOmAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjnjAnAt  
mAnasikakATHinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti, **19**  
svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lObhEna sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNAya lampaTatAyAM svAn  
samarpitavantaH| **20** kintu yUyaM khrISTam na tAdRzA M paricitavantaH, **21** yatO yUyaM taM  
zrutavantO yA satyA zikSA yIzutO labhyA tadanusArAt tadiyOpadEzaM prAptavantazcEti  
manyE| **22** tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapuruSO mAyAbhilASai rnazyati taM  
tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvO nUtanikartavyaH, **23** yo navapuruSa IzvarAnurUpENa  
puNyEna satyatAsahitEna **24** dhArmmikatvEna ca sRSTAh sa Eva paridhAtavyazca| **25** atO yUyaM  
sarvvE mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yatO vayaM  
parasparam aggapratyaggA bhavAmaH| **26** aparaM krOdhE jAtE pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAntE  
yuSmAkam rOSESUryyO'staM na gacchatu| **27** aparaM zyatAriE sthAnaM mA datta| **28** cOraH  
punazcairyaaM na karOtu kintu dInAya dAnE sAmarthyA yajjAyatE tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM  
sadvrtyA parizramaM karOtu| **29** aparaM yuSmAkam vadanebhyaH kO'pi kadAlApO na  
nirgacchatu, kintu yEna zrOteturupakArO jAyatE tAdRzA H prayOjanIyaniSthAyai phaladAyaka  
AlApO yuSmAkam bhavatu| **30** aparanjca yUyaM muktidinaparyyyantam Izvarasya yEna  
pavitrenAtmanA mudrayAgkitA abhavata taM zOkAnvitaM mA kuruta| **31** aparaM kaTuvAkyA M  
rOSaH kOSaH kalahO nindA sarvvavidhadvEsazcaitAni yuSmAkam madhyAd dUrIbhavantu| **32**  
yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH kOmalAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata| aparam IzvaraH khrISTEna  
yadvad yuSmAkam dOSAn kSamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kSamadhvam|

**5** atO yUyaM priyabAlakA ivEzvarasyAnukAriNO bhavata, **2** khrISTa iva prEmAcAraM  
kuruta ca, yataH so'smAsu prEma kRtvAn asmAkam vinimayEna cAtmanivEdanaM kRtvA

grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM balinjcEzvarAca dattavAn| 3 kintu vEzyAgamanaM  
 sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lobhazcaitESAm uccAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhyE na bhavatu,  
 EtadEva pavitraIokAnAm ucitaM| 4 aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zlESOktizca na bhavatu yata  
 EtAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 5 vEzyAgAmyazaucAcArI dEvapUjaka iva  
 gaNyo lobhI caitESAM kOSI khrISTasya rAjyE'rthata Izvarasya rAjyE kamapadyadhikAraM na  
 prApsyatItI yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM| 6 anarthakavAkyEna ko'pi yuSmAn na vanjcayatu  
 yatastAdRgAcArahEtOranAjnjAgrAhiSu lokESvIzvarasya kOpO varttatE| 7 tasmAd yUyaM  
 taiH sahabhAginO na bhavata| 8 pUrvvaM yUyaM andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM  
 prabhunA diptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd diptEH santAnA iva samAcarata| 9 diptE ryat phalaM  
 tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmmE satyAlApE ca prakAzatE| 10 prabhavE yad rOcatE tat  
 parIkSadhvaM| 11 yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMzinO na bhUtvA tESAM dOSitvaM  
 prakAzayata| 12 yatastE lokA rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjAjanakaM| 13  
 yato diptyA yad yat prakAzayatE tat taya cakAsyatE yacca cakAsti tad diptisvarUpaM bhavati|  
 14 EtatkAraNAd uktam AstE, "hE nidrita prabudhyasva mRtEbhyazcOtthitiM kuru| tatkrtE  
 sUryayavat khrISTaH svayaM tvAM dyOtayiSyati|" 15 ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, ajnjAnA iva  
 mAcarata kintu jnjAnina iva satarkam Acarata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM  
 yataH kAlA abhadraH| 17 tasmAd yUyaM ajnjAnA na bhavata kintu prabhOrabhimaTaM kiM  
 tadavagatA bhavata| 18 sarvvanAzajanakEna surApAnEna mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA  
 pUryayadhvaM| 19 aparaM gitai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam AlapantO  
 manasA sArddham prabhumi uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca| 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviSayE'smatprabho  
 yIzOH khrISTasya nAmnA tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUyaM IzvarAd bhItAH santa  
 anyE'parESAM vazibhUtA bhavata| 22 hE yOSitaH, yUyaM yatha prabhOstathA svasvasvAminO  
 vazaggatA bhavata| 23 yataH khrISTO yadvat samitE rmUrddhA zarIrasya trAtA ca bhavati tadvat  
 svAmI yOSito mUrddhA| 24 ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazibhUtA tadvad yOSidbhiraPi  
 svasvasvAminO vazatA svIkarttavyA| 25 aparanjca hE puruSAH, yUyaM khrISTa iva svasvayOSitsu  
 prIyadhvaM| 26 sa khrISTO'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRte ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa  
 vAkyE jalamaJJanEna tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum 27 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM  
 niSkalagkAnjca tAM samitim tEjasvinIM kRtvA svahastE samarpayitunjcAbhilaSitatAn| 28  
 tasmAt svatanuvat svayOSiti prEmakaraNaM puruSasyOcitaM, yEna svayOSiti prEma kriyatE  
 tEnAtmaprEma kriyatE| 29 ko'pi kadApi na svaklyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvvE tAM  
 vibhrati puSNanti ca khrISTO'pi samitim prati tadEva karoti, 30 yato vayaM tasya zarIrasyAggAni  
 mAMsAsthIni ca bhavAmaH| 31 EtadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitarO parityajya svabhAryAyAm  
 AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH| 32 EtannigUPhavAkyA M gurutaraM mayA ca  
 khrISTasamiti adhi tad ucyatE| 33 ataEva yuSmAkam EkaikO jana Atmavat svayOSiti prIyatAM  
 bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

**6** hE bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhumi uddizya pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM|  
 2 tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaranjca sammanyasvEti yO vidhiH sa pratijnjAyuktaH  
 prathamO vidhiH 3 phalastastasmAt tava kalyANaM dEZe ca dIrghakAlam Ayu  
 rbhaviSyatItI| 4 aparaM hE pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA rOSayata kintu prabhO  
 rvinItyAdEzAbhyAM tAn vinayata| 5 hE dAsAH, yUyaM khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH  
 kampAnvitAzca bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata| 6  
 drSTigOcarIyaparicaryyAYA mAnuSEbhyO rOcitum mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTasya dAsA  
 iva niviSTamanObhirIzcarasyEcchAM sAdhayata| 7 mAnavAn anuddizya prabhumiEvOddizya  
 sadbhAvEna dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM| 8 dAsamuktayO ryEna yat satkarmma kriyatE tEna tasya  
 phalaM prabhuT lapsyata iti jAnita ca| 9 aparaM hE prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya  
 tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karoti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza

EkaH prabhuH svargE vidyata iti jnjAyatAM| 10 adhikantu hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhunA  
 tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavantO bhavata| 11 yUyaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM  
 zaknutha tadartham IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvAM| 12 yataH kEvalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm  
 iti nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktaistimirA jyasyEhalOkasyAdhipatibhiH svargOdbhavai  
 rduSTAtmabhirEva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyatE| (aiōn g165) 13 atO hEtO ryUyaM yayA  
 saMkulE dinE'vasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dRPhAH sthAtunjca zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM  
 gRhilita| 14 vastutastu satyatvEna zRgkhalaEna kaTiM baddhvA puNyEna varmmaNA vakSa  
 AcchAdya 15 zAntEH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM padE samarpya tiSThata| 16  
 yEna ca duSTAtmanO'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM zakSyatha tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakaM  
 phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata| 17 zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khagganjcEzvarasya vAkyA  
 dhArayata| 18 sarvvasamayE sarvvayAcanEna sarvvaprArthanEna cAtmanA prArthanAM  
 kurudhvaM tadarthaM dRPhAkAgkSayA jAgrataH sarvvESAM pavitraLoKanAM krtE sadA  
 prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19 ahanjca yasya susaMvAdasya zRgkhalaBaddhaH pracArakadUtO'smi  
 tam upayuktEnotsAhEna pracArayituM yathA zaknuyAM 20 tathA nirbhayEna svarENoTsAhEna  
 ca susaMvAdasya nigUPhavAkyapracArAya vaktRta yat mahyaM diyatE tadarthaM mamApi  
 kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 21 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyatE tat sarvvaM  
 yad yuSmAbhi rjnjAyatE tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhikO  
 yuSmAn tat jnjApayiSyati| 22 yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnltha yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca  
 yat sAntvanAM labhantE tadarthamEvAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM prESitavAna| 23 aparam  
 IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvEbhyO bhrAtRbhyah zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM prEma ca  
 dEyAt| 24 yE kEcit prabhau yIzukhrISTE'kSayaM prEma kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdO bhUyAt|  
 tathAstu|

# philipinaH

1 paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzOH sarvvAn  
pavitraIokAn samitEradhyakSAAn paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkaM tAta  
IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyA M prasAdasya zAntEzca bhOgaM dEyAstAM| 3  
ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM kRtE sAnandaM prArthanAM  
kurvan 4 yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad 5 yuSmAkaM  
susAMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 yuSmanmadhyE yEnOttamaM  
karmma karttum Arambhi tEnaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin  
dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE| 7 yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzO bhAvO yathArthO yatO'haM  
kAravasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNE susAMvAdasya prAmAnyakaraNE ca yuSmAn sarvvAn  
mayA sArddham EkAnugrahasya bhAginO matvA svahRdayE dhArayAmi| 8 aparam ahaM  
khrISTayIzOH snEhavat snEhena yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAgkSAmi tadadhIzvarO mama sAkSI vidyatE|  
9 mayA yat prArthyatE tad idaM yuSmAkaM prEma nityaM vRddhiM gatvA 10 jnjAnasya  
viziSTAneM parIkSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhE rbAhulyaM phalatu, 11 khrISTasya dinaM yAvad  
yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvanja bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazaMsAyai ca yIzunA  
khrISTEna puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuSmabhyA M dlyatAm iti| 12 hE bhrAtaraH, mAM prati  
yad yad ghaTitA tEna susAMvAdapracArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vRddhirEva jAtA tad yuSmAn  
jnJApayituM kAmayE'haM| 13 aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRtE baddhO'smIti rAjapurYam  
anyasthAnEsU ca sarvvESAM nikaTE suspaSTam abhavat, 14 prabhusambandhlyA anEkE  
bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnEnOtsAhEna niHkSObhA M kathAM  
pracArayanti| 15 kEcId dvESAd virOdhAccAparE kEcicca sadbhAvAt khrISTaM ghOSayanti; 16  
yE virOdhAt khrISTaM ghOSayanti tE pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvantO mama bandhanAni  
bahutaraklozadAyIni karttum icchanti| 17 yE ca prEmnA ghOSayanti tE susAMvAdasya  
prAmAnyakaraNE'haM niyuktO'smIti jnjAtvA tat kurvvanti| 18 kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt  
saralabhAvAd vA bhavEt, yEna kEnacit prakArEna khrISTasya ghOsA NA bhavatItyasmin aham  
AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca| 19 yuSmAkaM prArthanayA yIzukhrISTasyaAtmanazcOpakArEna  
tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi| 20 tatra ca mamAkAgkSA pratyAzA ca siddhiM  
gamiSyati phalato'haM kEnApi prakArEna na lajjiSyE kintu gatE sarvvasmin kAlE yadvat tadvad  
idAnImapi sampUrNOtsAhadvArA mama zarIrEna khrISTasya mahimA jIvanE maraNE vA  
prakAziSyatE| 21 yatO mama jIvanaM khrISTasya maraNajca lAbhAya| 22 kintu yadi zarIrE mayA  
jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jnjAyatE| 23  
dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIPyE, dEhavAsatyajanAya khrISTEna sahavAsAya ca mamAbhilASO bhavati  
yatastat sarvvOttamaM| 24 kintu dEhE mamAvasthityA yuSmAkam adhikaprayOjanaM| 25 aham  
avasthAsyE yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitIM kariSyE ca tayA ca vizvAsE yuSmAkaM  
vRddhyAnandau janiSyEtE tadahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi| 26 tEna ca mattO'rthatO yuSmatsamIpE  
mama punarupasthitavAt yUyaM khrISTEna yIzunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhvE| 27 yUyaM  
sAvadhAnA bhUtvA khrISTasya susAMvAdasyOpayuktam AcAraM kurudhvA M yatO'haM yuSmAn  
upAgatya sAkSAt kurvan kiM vA dUrE tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArttAM zrOtum icchAmi sEyaM  
yUyam EkAtmAnastiSThatha, EkamanasA susAMvAdasambandhlyavizvAsasya pakSE yatadhvE,  
vipakSaizca kEnApi prakArEna na vyAkulikriyadhva iti| 28 tat tESAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM  
yuSmAkanjcEzvaradattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati| 29 yatO yEna yuSmAbhiH  
khrISTE kEvalavizvAsaH kriyatE tannahi kintu tasya kRtE kIEzo'pi sahyatE tAdRzO varaH  
khrISTasyaAnurOdhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi, 30 tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi  
sAmprataM zrUyatE ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati|

**2** khriSTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit prEmajAtO harSaH kinjcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM  
kAcid anukampA kRpA vA jAyatE tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUravanta **2** EkabhAvA  
EkaprEmANa Ekamanasa EkacESTAzca bhavata| **3** virOdhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA  
kuruta kintu namratayA svEbhyO'parAn viziSTAn manyadhvaM| **4** kEvalam AtmahitAya  
na cESTamAnAH parahitAyApi cESTadhvaM| **5** khriSTasya ylzo ryAdRzaH svabhAvO  
yuSmAkam api tAdRzO bhavatu| **6** sa IzvararUpI san svaklyAm IzvaratulyatAM zlAghAspadaM  
nAmanyata, **7** kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lEbhE ca| **8**  
itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyOrarthataH kruzlyamRtyOrEva  
bhOgAjnjAgrAhI babhUva| **9** tatkAraNAd IzvarO'pi taM sarvvOnnataM cakAra yacca  
nAma sarvvESAM nAmnAM zrESThaM tadEva tasmai dadau, **10** tatastasmai yIzunAmnE  
svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, **11** tAtasthEzvarasya mahimnE ca  
yIzukhriSTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svikarttavyaM| **12** atO hE priyatamAH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat  
sarvvadA kriyatE tadvat kEvalE mamOpasthitikAlE tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthitE'pi mayi  
bahutarayatnEnAjnjAM gRhltvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM| **13** yata  
Izvara Eva svaklyAnurOdhAd yuSmanmadhyE manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhinjcA vidadhAti| **14**  
yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvantO'nindanIyA akuTiA **15** Izvarasya niSkalagkAzca  
santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAcAriNAncja lOkAnAM madhyE tiSThata, **16** yatastESAM  
madhyE yUyaM jIvanavAkyA dhArayantO jagatO dipakA iva dipyadhvE| yuSmAbhistathA kRtE  
mama yatnaH parizramO vA na niSpalo jAta ityahaM khriSTasya dinE zlAghAM karttuM  
zakSyAmi| **17** yuSmAkam vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sEvanAya ca yadyapyahaM nivEditavyO  
bhavEyaM tathApi tEnAnandAmi sarvvESAM yuSmAkam AnandasyAMzi bhavAmi ca| **18**  
tadvad yUyamapYAnandata madlyAnandasyAMzinO bhavata ca| **19** yuSmAkam avasthAm  
avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyaM tvarayA yuSmatsamIpam  
prESayiSyAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvvE| **20** yaH satyarUpEna yuSmAkam hitaM cintayati  
tAdRza EkabhAvastasmAdanyaH kO'pi mama sannidhau nAsti| **21** yato'parE sarvVE yIzoh  
khriSTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti| **22** kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM  
yuSmAbhi rjnjayatE yataH putrO yAdRk pituH sahakArl bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya  
paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArl jAtaH| **23** ataEva mama bhAvidazAM jnjAtvA tatkSaNAT tamEva  
prESayituM pratyAzAM kurvvE **24** svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpam gamiSyAmItyAzAM  
prabhunA kurvvE| **25** aparaM ya ipAphradItO mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama  
sahAyazca yuSmAkam dUTo madlyOpakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpE tasya prEsaNAM  
Avazyakam amanyE| **26** yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAgksata yuSmAbhistasya rOgasya  
vArtaZrAvIti buddhvA paryyazOcacca| **27** sa pIPayA mRtakalpo'bhadavditi satyaM kintvIzvarastaM  
dayitavAn mama ca duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavEt tadarthaM kEvalaM taM  
na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn| **28** ataEva yUyaM taM vilOkya yat punarAnandEta mamApi  
duHkhasya hrAsO yad bhavEt tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam aprEsayaM| **29** atO yUyaM prabhOH  
kRtE sampUrNEnAnandEna taM gRhltA tAdRzAn lOkAMzcAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM| **30** yato  
mama sEvanE yuSmAkam truTiM pUravituM sa prANAn paNIkRtya khriSTasya kAryyArthaM  
mRtaprAyE'bhavat|

**3** hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata punaH punarEkasya vacO lEkhanaM  
mama klEzadaM nahi yuSmadarthanjcA bhramanAzakaM bhavati| **2** yUyaM kukkanEBhyAH  
sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnamUlEbhyO lOkEBhyazca  
sAvadhAnA bhavata| **3** vayamEva chinnatvacO lOkA yato vayam AtmanEzvaraM sEvAmahE  
khriSTEne yIzunA zlAghAmahE zarIrEna ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahE| **4** kintu  
zarIrE mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyatE, kazcid yadi zarIrEna pragalbhatAM  
cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaram kAraNaM vidyatE| **5** yato'ham

aSTAmadivasE tvakchEdaprApta isrAyElvaMzlyO binyAmInagOSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyO  
 vyavasthAcaraNE phirUzl 6 dharmmOtsAhakAraNAT samitErupadravakArI vyavasthAtO labhyE  
 puNyE cAnindanlyaH| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyaAnurOdhAt  
 kSatim amanyE| 8 kinjcAdhunApyahaM matprabhOH khrISTasya yIzO rjnjAnasyOtkRSTAtAM  
 buddhvA tat sarvvaM kSatiM manyE| 9 yatO hEtOrahaM yat khrISTaM labhEya vyavasthAtO  
 jAtaM svaklyapuNyanjcna na dhArayan kintu khrISTE vizvasanAt labhyam yat puNyam IzvarEna  
 vizvAsaM dRSTvA dlyatE tadEva dhArayan yat khrISTE vidyEya tadarthaM tasyaAnurOdhAt  
 sarvvESAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manyE| 10 yatO hEtOrahaM khrISTaM  
 tasya punarutthitE rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitvanjcna jnjAtvA tasya mRtyOrAkRtijca  
 gRhItvA 11 yEna kEnacit prakArEna mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yatE| 12 mayA  
 tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhatA vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTena  
 dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 hE bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyatE  
 kintvEtadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni paczAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya 14  
 pUrNayatnEna lakSyaM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunOrddhvAt mAmm Ahvayata IzvarAt jEtRpnaM  
 prAptuM cESTE| 15 asmAkaM madhyE yE siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadEva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca  
 kanjcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparO bhAvO bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkAma prati  
 prakAzayiSyati| 16 kintu vayaM yadyad avagatA AsmastratrAsmAbhirEkO vidhirAcaritavya  
 EkabhAvai rbhavitavyanjca| 17 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vayanjcna  
 yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcArino lOkAn AlOkayadhvAM| 18  
 yato'nEkE vipathE caranti tE ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH  
 kathitam adhunApi rudatA mayA kathyatE| 19 tESAM zESadazA sarvvanAza udaraczEzvarO  
 lajjA ca zlaghA pRthiviyAnjcna lagnaM manaH| 20 kintvasmAkAma janapadaH svargE vidyatE  
 tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratikSAmahE| 21 sa ca  
 yayA zaktyA sarvvANyEva svasya vazIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkaM adhamamA zarIraM  
 rUpAntarikRtya svaklyatEjOmayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati|

**4** hE madlyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatamA abhISTatamA bhrAtaraH, hE mama  
 snEhapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata| 2 hE ivadiyE hE suntukhi yuvAM  
 prabhau EkabhAvE bhavatam Etad ahaM prArthayE| 3 hE mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi  
 vinlyA vadAmi EtaYOrupakArastvayA kriyatAM yatastE kIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM  
 susaMvAdapracAraNAya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM  
 nAmAni ca jIvanapustakE likhitAni vidyatE| 4 yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi  
 yUyam Anandata| 5 yuSmAkAma vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjnjAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau  
 vidiyatE| 6 yUyaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAnjcAbhyAM  
 sarvvaviSayE svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivEdayata| 7 tathA kRta IzvarlyA yA zAntiH sarvvAM  
 buddhim atizeTE sA yuSmAkAma cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTE yIzau rakSiSyati| 8 hE bhrAtaraH,  
 zESE vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyEna yEna  
 kEnacit prakArEna vA guNayuktaM prazaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvAM|  
 9 yUyaM mAM dRSTvA zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavantO gRhItavantazca tadEvAcarata tasmAt  
 zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10 mamOpakArAya yuSmAkAma yA  
 cintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnOt idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin  
 prabhau mama paramAhlAdo'jAyata| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato  
 mama yA kAcid avasthA bhavEt tasyAM santOSTum azikSayaM| 12 daridratAM bhOktuM  
 zaknOmI dhanAphyatAM api bhOktuM zaknOmI sarvvathA sarvvaviSayEsu vinItO'hA  
 pracuratAM kSudhAnjcna dhanaM dainyanjcAvagatO'smi| 13 mama zaktidAyakEna khrISTena  
 sarvvamEva mayA zakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNAya mAmm upakRtya  
 satkarmmAkAri| 15 hE philipyAlOkAH, susaMvAdasyOdayakAlE yadAhaM mAkiDaniyAdEzAt

pratiSThE tadA kEvalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayO rmama  
ko'pi sambandhO nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha| 16 yatO yuSmAbhi rmama prayOjanAya  
thiSalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM prESitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mRgayE  
tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mRgayE| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvO  
nAsti sarvvaM pracuram AstE yata Izvarasya grAhyaM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivEdyasvarUpaM  
yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM paritRptO'smi| 19 mamEZvarO'pi khriSTEEna  
yIzunaA svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayOjanIyaM sarvvaviSayaM pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyA  
dEyAt| 20 asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 21  
yUyaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama saggibhrAtarO yUSmAn  
namaskurvvatE| 22 sarvvE pavitraOkA vizESataH kaisarasya parijanA yuSmAn namaskurvvatE|  
23 asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| AmEn|

# kalasinaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhriISTasya prEritaH paulastImathiyO bhrAtA ca kalasInagarasthAn  
pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta  
IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhriISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM| **3** khrISTE  
yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati prEmnazca vArttAM zrutvA  
**4** vayaM sadA yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svargE nihitAyA yuSmAkaM  
bhAvisampadaH kAraNaT svaklyaprabho ryIzukhriISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH|  
**5** yUyaM tasyA bhAvisampadO vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA jnjApitAH  
**6** sA yadvat kRsnaM jagad abhigacchatI tadvad yuSmAn apyabhagamat, yUyanjcA yad  
dinam ArabhyEzvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpEnA jnjAtavantastadArabhyA  
yuSmAkaM madhyE'pi phalati varddhatE ca| **7** asmAkaM priyaH sahadAsO yuSmAkaM  
kRtE ca khrISTasya vizvastaparicArakO ya ipaphrAstad vAkyA M **8** yuSmAn AdiSTavAn  
sa EvAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prEma jnjApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam  
ArabhyA tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhyA nirantaraM yuSmAkaM kRtE prArthanAM  
kurmmaH phalatO yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm AtmikajnjAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM  
sampUrNarUpENAvagacchEta, **10** prabhO ryOgyA M sarvvathA santOsajanakanjcAcAraM  
kuryyAtArthata IzvaranjAnE varddhamAnAH sarvvatasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phalEta, **11**  
yathA cEzvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktyA sAnandEna pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSAnjcAcarituM  
zakSyatha tAdRzEna pUrNabalEna yad balavantO bhavEta, **12** yazca pitA tEjOvAsinAM  
pavitralOkAnAm adhikArasyAMzityAyAsmAn yOgyA M kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadEta  
varam EnaM yACAmahE| **13** yataH sO'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svaklyasya  
priyaputrasya rAjyE sthApitavAn| **14** tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamOcanaM  
prAptavantaH| **15** sa cAdRzyasyEzvarasya pratimUrtiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTERAdikarttA ca|  
**16** yataH sarvvamEva tEna sasRjE siMhAsanarAjtavaparAkramAdIni svargamartyasthitAni  
dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvAni tEnaiva tasmai ca sasRjirE| **17** sa sarvvESAm AdiH sarvvESAM  
sthitikArakazca| **18** sa Eva samitirUpAyAstanO rmUrddhA kinjca sarvvaviSayE sa yad agriyO  
bhavEt tadarthaM sa Eva mRtAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthitO'grazca| **19** yata Izvarasya  
kRtsnAm pUrNatvaM tamEvAvAsayitum **20** kruzE pAtitEna tasya raktEna sandhiM vidhAya  
tEnaiva svargamartyasthitAni sarvvAni svEna saha sandhApayitunjEzvarENAbhilESE| **21**  
pUrvvAm dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavaczAsta yE yUyaM tAn yuSmAn api sa  
idAniM tasya mAmsalazarIrE maraNEna svEna saha sandhApitavAn| **22** yataH sa svamammukhE  
pavitrAn niSkalagkAn anindanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchatI| **23** kintvEtadarthaM  
yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNPalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM  
sarvalOkAnAM madhyE ca ghuSyamANO yaH susaMvAdO yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM  
pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyaM| **24** tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArakO  
yO'haM paulaH sO'ham idAniM AnandEna yuSmadarthaM duKhAni sahE khrISTasya  
klEzabhOgasya yOMzO'pUrNastamEva tasya tanOH samitEH kRtE svazarIrE pUrAyAmi  
ca| **25** yata Izvarasya mantraNayA yuSmadarthaM IzvarlyavAkyasya pracArasya bhArO  
mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samitEH paricArakO'bhabavaM| **26** tat nigUPhaM  
vAkyA M pUrvvayugESu pUrvvapuruSEbhyA H prachannam AsIt kintvidAniM tasya  
pavitralOkAnAM sannidhau tEna prAkAzyata| (**aīon g165**) **27** yatO bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhyE tat  
nigUPhavAkyA M kIdRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralOkAn jnjApayitum IzvarO'bhyalaSat|  
yuSmAnmadhyavarttI khrISTa Eva sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca| **28** tasmAd vayaM tamEva  
ghOSayantO yad EkaikaM mAnavam siddhibhUtaM khrISTE sthApayEma tadarthamEkaikaM

mAnavaM prabOdhayAmaH pUrNajnjAnEna caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH| 29 EtadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpEna mama madhyE prakAzatE tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi|

**2** yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthabhRAtRNajcA kRtE yAvantO bhrAtarazca mama zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantastESAM kRtE mama kiyAn yatnO bhavati tad yuSmAn jnjApayitum icchAmi| 2 phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhOgAya prEmmA saMyuktAnAM tESAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUPhavAkyasya jnjAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yatE| 3 yatO vidyAjnjAnayOH sarvvE nidhayaH khrISTE guptAH santi| 4 kO'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyEna yanna vanjcayEt tadarthan EtAni mayA kathyantE| 5 yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIrE'varttamAnE'pi mamAtmA varttatE tEna yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAsE sthiratvanjca dRSTvAhAm AnandAmi| 6 atO yUyaM prabhUm yIzukhrISTaM yAdRg gRhItavantastAdRk tam anucarata| 7 tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdhaA tadanusArAd vizvAsE susthirAH santastEnaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| 8 sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuSikazikSATA ihalOkasya varNamAlAtazcOtpannA khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidyA mithyApratAraNA ca tayA kO'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu| 9 yata Izvarasya kRtsnA pUrNatA mUrTTimati khrISTE vasati| 10 yUyanjca tEna pUrNa bhavatha yataH sa sarvvESAM rAjatvakarttRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, 11 tEna ca yUyam ahastakRtatvakhEdEnArthatO yEna zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyatE tEna khrISTasya tvakchEdEna chinnatvacO jAtA 12 majjanE ca tEna sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyOtthApayiturlzvarasya zakteH phalaM yO vizvAsastadvArA tasminnEva majjanE tEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata| 13 sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakhEdEna ca mRtAn dRSTvA tEna sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn, 14 yacca daNPAnjArUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjitavAn zalAkAbhiH kruzE baddhvA dUrIkRtvAMzca| 15 kinjca tEna rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistEjAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvvESAM dRSTigOcarE hrEpitavAn| 16 atO hEtOH khAdyAkhAdyE pEyApEyE utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArazzaicitSu sarvvESu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhilita| 17 yata EtAni chAyAsvarUpAni kintu satyA mUrTTiH khrISTaH| 18 aparanjca namratA svargadUtAnAM sEvA caitAdRzam iSTakarmmmAcaran yaH kazcit parOkSaviSayAn pravizati svakiyazArIrikabhAvEna ca mudhA garvvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH zirAbhizCOpakRtaM saMyuktanjca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnOti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tEna mAnavEna yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta| 20 yadi yUyaM khrISTEna sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRtA abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rhbOgEna kSayaM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spRza mA bhuMkSva mA gRhANEti mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhin 22 AcarantO yUyaM kutaH saMsArE jIvanta iva bhavatha? 23 tE vidhayaH svEcchAbhaktyA namratayA zarIraklEzanEna ca jnjAnavidhivat prakAzantE tathApi tE'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavardddhakAzca santi|

**3** yadi yUyaM khrISTEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAnE khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNapArzvE upaviSta AstE tasyOrddhvasthAnasya viSayAn cESTadhvaM| 2 pArthivaviSayESu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviSayESu yatadhvaM| 3 yatO yUyaM mRtavantO yuSmAkaM jIvitanjca khrISTEna sArddham IzvarE guptam asti| 4 asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTO yadA prakAziSyatE tada tEna sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavEna prakAziSyadhvE| 5 atO vEzyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgAHA kutsitAbhilASO dEvapUjAtulyO lobhazcaitAni rpAthavapurushyAggAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM| 6 yata EtEbhyaH karmmabhya AjnjAlagghinO lokAn pratIzvarasya krOdhO varttatE| 7 pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tada yUyamapi tAnyEvAcarata; 8 kintvidAnIM krOdhO rOSO jihiMsiSA durmukhatA vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvAni dUrIkurudhvaM| 9 yUyaM parasparaM mRSakathAM

na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapuruSaM tyaktavantaH 10 svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajnjAnAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapuruSaM parihitavantazca| 11 tEna ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayOzchinnatvagacchinatvacO rmlEcchaskuthIyayO rdAsamuktayOzca kO'pi vizESO nAsti kintu sarvvESu sarvvaH khrISTA EvAstE| 12 ataEva yUyam Izvarasya manObhilaSitAH pavitraH priyAzca lOkA iva snEHayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAnjca paridhaddhvam| 13 yUyam EkaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvam yEna ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyatE tasya taM dOSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTO yuSmAkaM dOSaN yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvam| 14 vizESataH siddhijanakEna prEmabandhanEna baddhA bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptayE yUyam Ekasmin zarIrE samAhUtA abhavata sEzvarlyA zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitisthatu yUyanjca kRtajnjA bhavata| 16 khrISTasya vAkyaM sarvvavidhajnjAnAya sampUrNarUpENA yuSmadantarE nivamatu, yUyanjca gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasagkIrttanaizca parasparyam Adizata prabOdhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhumi uddizya svamanObhi rgAyata ca| 17 vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabhO ryIzo rnAmnA kuruta tEna pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca| 18 hE yOSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazyA bhavata yatastadEva prabhavE rOcatE| 19 hE svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvam tAH prati paruSAlApaM mA kurudhvam| 20 hE bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSayE pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastadEva prabhOH santOSajanakaM| 21 hE pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhavEyustadarthaM tAn prati mA rOSayata| 22 hE dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSayA aihikaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata dRSTigOcarlyasEvayA mAnavEbhyO rOciyuM mA yataadhvam kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabhO rbhAtyA kAryyaM kurudhvam| 23 yacca kurudhvE tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhumi uddizya praphullamanasA kurudhvam, 24 yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnitha yasmAd yUyaM prabhOH khrISTasya dAsA bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karoti sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyatE tatra kO'pi pakSapAtO na bhaviSyati|

**4** aparanjca hE adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthanjcAcaraNaM kurudhvam yuSmAkamapryEkO'dhipatiH svargE vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvam dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca| 3 prArthanAkAlE mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvam, 4 phalataH khrISTasya yannigUPhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddhO'bhabam tatprakAzAyEzvarO yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahanjca yathOcitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm Etat prArthayadhvam| 5 yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyaM jnjAtvA bahiHsthAn lOkAn prati jnjAnAcAraM kurudhvam| 6 yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcakO lavaNEna susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama ya dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyO mama bhrAtA vizvasanlyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati| 8 sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnlyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayEcca tadarthamEvAhaM 9 tam OnISimanAmAnanjca yuSmaddEzlyA vizvastaM priyanjca bhrAtaraM prESitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jnjApayiSyataH| 10 AriSTArkhanAmA mama sahabandi barNabbA bhAginEyO mArkO yuSTanAmnA vikhyaTAtO yIzuzcaitE chinnatvacO bhrAtarO yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayanti, tESAM madhyE mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam AjnjApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiSThEt tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM| 11 kEvalamEta IzvararAgyE mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNO'bhavan| 12 khrISTasya dAsO yO yuSmaddEzlyA ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayati yUyanjcEzvarasya sarvvasmin manObhilASE yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhavEta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuSmAkaM kRtE yatastE| 13 yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnAnjca bhrAtRNAM hitAya sO'tIva cESTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkSi bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAmA priyazcikitsakO dImAzca yuSmabhyam namaskurvvAtE| 15 yUyaM lAyadikEyAsthAn bhrAtRn numphAM tadgRhasthitAM samitinjca mama namaskAraM jnjApayata| 16 aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThe

kRtE lAyadikEyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pATHO yathA bhavEt lAyadikEyAnjca yat patraM mayA  
prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyEta tathA cESTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM vadata  
prabhO ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAnO bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH  
svahastAkSarENa yuSmAn namaskAram jnjApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata|  
yuSmAn pratyanyugrahO bhUyAt| AmEna|

# 1 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIklyasamitiM prati patraM likhantiM asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyanugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM| **2** vayaM sarvvESAM yuSmAkAM krtE IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamayE yuSmAkAM nAmOccAraYamaH, **3** asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya sAkSAT prabhau yIzukhrISTE yuSmAkAM vizvAsEna yat kAryyaM prEmna yaH parizramaH pratyAzayA ca yA titikSA jAyatE **4** tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca hE piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarENAbhirucita lOkA iti vayaM jAnImaH| **5** yato'smAkAM susaMvAdaH kEvalazabdEna yuSmAn na pravizya zaktyA pavitrENAtmanA mahOtsAhEna ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkAM krtE yuSmanmadhyE kIdRzA abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjnJAYatE| **6** yUyamapi bahulkEZabhOgEna pavitrENAtmanA dattEnAnandEna ca vAkyaM gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhOzCAnugAminO'bhavata| **7** tEna mAkiDaniyAkhAyAdEzayO ryAvantO vizvAsino lOkAH santi yUyaM tESAM sarvvESAM nidarzanasarUpa jAtAH| **8** yato yuSmattaH pratinAditayA prabhO rvAnyA mAkiDaniyAkhAyAdEzau yyAptau kEvalamEtannahi kintvIzvarE yuSmAkAM yO vizvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrAzcAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayOjanaM| **9** yato yuSmanmadhyE vayaM kIdRzaM pravEzaM prAptA yUyanjca kathaM pratimA vihAyEzvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sEvituM **10** mRtagaNamadhyAcca tEnOtthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrOdhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIzOH svargAd AgamanAM pratikSitud Arabhadhvam Etat sarvvaM tE lOkAH svayam asmAAn jnjApayanti|

**2** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhyE 'smAkAM pravEzO niSpHalo na jAta iti yUyaM svayaM jAnitha| **2** aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzcAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagarE kliSTA ninditAzca santO'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnEna yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abOdhayAma| **3** yato'smAkAM AdEzO bhrAntErazucibhAvAd vOtpannaH pravanjanAyuktO vA na bhavati| **4** kintvIzvarENAsmAn parIkSya vizvasanilyAn mattvA ca yadvat susaMvAdO'smAsu samArpyata tadvat vayaM mAnAvEbhyO na rurOciSamANA kintvasmadantaHkaraNaNAM parIkSakAyEzvarAya rurOciSamANA bhASAmahE| **5** vayaM kadApi stutivAdinO nAbhavAmEti yUyaM jAnitha kadApi chalavastrEna lObhaM nAcchAdayAmEtyasmin IzvaraH sAkSi vidyatE| **6** vayaM khrISTasya prEritA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuSmanmadhyE mRdubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi| **7** yathA kAcinmAtA svaklyayizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAgkSamANA **8** yuSmabhyA kEvalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svaklyaprANAn api dAtuM manObhirabhylaSAma, yato yUyam asmAkaM snEhapAtrANYabhavata| **9** hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH kIezazca yuSmAbhiH smaryyatE yuSmAkAM kO'pi yad bhAragrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM divAnizaM parizrAmyantO yuSmAnmadhyA Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghOSayAma| **10** aparanjca vizvAsinO yuSmAn prati vayaM kIdRk pavitravayathArthatvanirdOSatvAcAriNO'bhavAmEtyasmin IzvarO yUyanjca sAkSiNa AdhvE| **11** aparanjca yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvat vayaM yuSmAkAM EkaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca, **12** ya IzvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNAya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazcEti yUyaM jAnitha| **13** yasmin samayE yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvarEna pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvam tasmin samayE tat mAnuSANAM vAkyam na mattvEzvarasya vAkyam mattvA gRhItavanta iti kAraNaAd vayaM nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkAM madhyE tasya guNaH prakAzatE ca| **14** hE bhrAtaraH, khrISTAzritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityO yihUdAdEzE santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNO'bhavata, tadbhuktA lOkAzca yadvad yihUdilOkEbhyastadvat yUyamapi svajAtiyalOkEbhyO duHkham alabhadhvam| **15** tE yihUdIyAH prabhU M yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavantO 'smAn

dUrIkRtavantzca, ta IzvarAya na rOcantE sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca; 16  
aparam bhinnajAtiyalOkAnAM paritrANArthaM tESAM madhyE susaMvAdaghOSaNAAd asmAn  
pratiSEdhanti cEtthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarOttaraM pUrayanti, kintu tESAM  
antakAri krOdhistAn upakramatE| 17 hE bhrAtaraH manasA nahi kintu vadanEna kiyatkAlam  
yuSmattO 'smAkaM vicchEdE jAtE vayaM yuSmAkAM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAgkSayA bahu  
yatitavantaH| 18 dvirEkakRtvO vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizESataH paulasya  
mamAbhilASO'bhat kintu zayatAnO 'smAn nivAritavAn| 19 yatO'smAkaM kA pratyAzA  
kO vAnandaH kiM vA zlAghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAlE  
tatsammukhastA yUyAM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha? 20 yUyAM EvAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA  
bhavatha|

**3** atO'haM yadA sandEhaM punaH sOPhuM nAzknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara EkAki  
sthAtuM nizcitya 2 svabhrAtaraM khriSTasya susaMvAdE sahakAriNanjcEzvarasya  
paricArakaM tImathiyaM yuSmatsamIpam aprEsayaM| 3 varttamAnaiH kIEzaiH kasyApi  
cAnjcalyaM yathA na jAyatE tathA tE tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svaklyadharmmamadhi  
samAzvAsyantAnjcEti tam AdizaM| 4 vayamEtAdRzE kIEZE niyuktA Asmaha iti yUyAM  
svayaM jAnItha, yatO'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkAM samIpE sthitikAlE'pi  
yuSmAn abOdhayAma, tAdRzamEva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha| 5 tasmAt parIkSakEna yuSmAsu  
parIkSitEsvasmAkaM parizramO viphalO bhaviSyatIti bhayaM sOPhuM yadAhaM nAzknuvaM  
tadA yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNAya tam aprEsayaM| 6 kintvadhunA tImathiyo  
yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkAM vizvAsaprEmaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM  
jnJApitavAn vayanjca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapryasmAn sarvvadA praNayEna  
smaratha draSTum AkAgkSadhevE cEtI kathitavAn| 7 hE bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya  
yuSmAnadhi vizESatO yuSmAkAM kIEzaduKhkAnyadhi yuSmAkAM vizvAsAd asmAkaM  
sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yatO yUyAM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanEna vayam adhunA jIvAmaH|  
9 vayanjCAsmadlyEzvarasya sAkSaD yuSmattO jAtEna yEnAnandEna praphullA bhavAmastasya  
kRtsnasyAnandasya yOgyarUpENEzvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH? 10 vayaM yEna  
yuSmAkAM vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkAM vizvAsE yad asiddhaM vidyatE tat siddhikarttunjca  
zakSyAmastAdRzaM varaM divAnizaM prArthayAmahE| 11 asmAkaM tAtEnEzvarEna prabhunA  
yIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM  
sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkAM prEma yuSmAn prati cAsmAkaM prEma prabhunA varddhyatAM  
bahuphalam kriyatAnjcE| 13 aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH svaklyaiH sarvvaiH  
pavitraOkaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tadA yUyAM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sammukhE  
pavitratayA nirdOSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkAM manAmSi sthirIkriyantAM|

**4** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rOcitavyanjca tadaDhyasmattO ya  
zikSA labdhA tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzunA yuSmAn  
vinIyAdizAmaH| 2 yatO vayaM prabhuyIzunA kIdRzIrAjnjA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyAM  
jAnItha| 3 IzvarasyAyam abhilASO yad yuSmAkAM pavitratA bhavEt, yUyAM vyabhiCAd dUrE  
tiSThata| 4 yuSmAkAM Ekaiko janaH svaklyam prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyanjca rakSatu, 5  
yE ca bhinnajAtiyA lOkA IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karOtu| 6  
Etasmin viSayE ko'pyatayAcAri bhUtvA svabhrAtaraM na vanjcayatu yatO'smAbaHiH pUrvvaM  
yathOktaM pramANikRtanjca tathaiva prabhurEtAdRzAnAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM  
dAsyati| 7 yasmAd IzvarO'smAazucitayai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitravAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 atO  
hEtO ryaH kazcid vAkyamEtanna gRhlAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yEna svaklyAtmA  
yuSmadantarE samarpitastam Izvaram EvAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNamadhi yuSmAn  
prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM yatO yUyAM parasparaM prEmakaraNAyEzvarazikSitA

lOkA AdhvE| 10 kRtsnE mAkidaniyAdEZ E ca yAvantO bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati  
yuSmAbhistat prEma prakAzyatE tathApi hE bhrAtaraH, vayam yuSmAn vinayAmahE yUyaM  
puna rbahutaraM prEma prakAzaya| 11 aparaM yE bahiHsthitAstESAM dRSTigOcarE yuSmAkam  
AcaraNaM yat manOramyam bhavEt kasyApi vastunaczAbhAvO yuSmAkaM yanna bhavEt,  
12 EtadarthaM yUyam asmattO yAdRzam AdEzaM prAptavantastAdRzaM nirvirOdhAcAraM  
karttuM svavakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM|  
13 hE bhrAtaraH nirAzA anyE lOkA iva yUyaM yanna zOcEdhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn  
lOkAnadhi yuSmAkam ajnjAnatA mayA nAbhilaSyatE| 14 yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzcEti  
yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lOkAnaplzvarO'vazyam tEna  
sArddham AnEsYati| 15 yato'haM prabhO rvAkyEna yuSmAn idaM jnjApayAmi; asmAkaM  
madhyE yE janAH prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat jlvantO'vazEkSyantE tE mahAnidritAnAm  
agragAminOna na bhaviSyanti; 16 yataH prabhuh siMhanAdEna pradhAnasvargadUtasyOccaiH  
zabdEnEzvarIyatUrIvAdyEna ca svayaM svargAd avarokSyati tEna khrISTAzritA mRtalOKAH  
prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkaM madhyE yE jlvantO'vazEkSyantE ta AkAzE  
prabhOH sAkSAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM mEghavAhanEna hariSyantE; itthanjca vayaM  
sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 atO yUyam EtAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM  
sAntvayata|

**5** hE bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM, 2  
yatO rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabhO rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayamEva samyag  
jAnltha| 3 zAnti rnirvvtinghatvanjca vidyata iti yada mAnavA vadiSyanti tadA prasavavEdanA  
yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhArO na  
lapsyatE| 4 kintu hE bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakArENAvRtA na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM  
taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvvE yUyaM diptEH santAnA divAyAzca santAnA  
bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAStimiravaMzA vA na bhavAmaH| 6 atO 'parE yathA nidrAgatAH  
santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacEtanaizca bhavitavyaM| 7 yE  
nidrAnti tE nizAyAmEva nidrAnti tE ca mattA bhavanti tE rajanyAmEva mattA bhavanti|  
8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMzA bhavAmaH; atO 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayaprEmarUpaM  
kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAzArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacEtanai rhavitavyaM| 9 yata  
IzvarO'smAn krOdhE na niujujyAsmAkaM prabhunA yIzukhrISTEna paritrANasyAdhikArE  
niyuktavAn, 10 jAgratO nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tEna prabhunA saha jlVAmastadarthaM  
sO'smAkaM kRtE prANAn tyaktavAn| 11 ataEva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM  
sAntvayata susthirIkurudhvanjca| 12 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam madhyE yE janAH parizramaM  
kurvvanti prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn adhitiSThantyupadizanti ca tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM|  
13 svakarmmahEtunA ca prEmnA tAn atlAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM  
nirvvirOdhA bhavata| 14 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahE yUyam avihitAcAriNO lOkAn  
bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavo  
bhavata ca| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniSTaM kEnApi yanna kriyEta  
tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzcA prati nityaM  
hitAcAriNO bhavata| 16 sarvvadAnanda| 17 nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 18  
sarvvaviSayE kRtajnjatAM svIkurudhvaM yata EtadEva khrISTayIzunA yuSmAn prati prakAzitam  
IzvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata| 20 IzvarIyAdEzaM nAvajAnita| 21  
sarvvAni parIkSya yad bhadraM tadEva dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd  
dURam tiSThata| 23 zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvEna pavitrAn karOtU,  
aparam asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH zarIrANI  
ca nikhilAni nirddoSatvEna rakSyantAM| 24 yO yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyO'taH sa tat  
sAduhAyisYati| 25 hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkam kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 26 pavitracumbanEna

sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvAM| 27 patramidaM sarvvESAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRNAM  
zrutigOcarE yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn zapayAmi| 28 asmAkaM prabhO  
rylZukhrISTasyAnugratE yuSmAsu bhUyAt| AmEn|

## 2 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcEtinAmAnO vayam asmadlyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhriISTanjcAzritAM thiSalanIkinaM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhriISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM| **3** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRtE sarvvadA yathAyOgyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdO 'smAbhiH karttavyaH, yato hEtO ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarOttaraM vardhatE parasparam Ekaikasya prEma ca bahuphalam bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklEzAH sahyantE tESu yad dhEryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyate tatkAraNaD vayam IzvariyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zlAghAmahE| **5** taccEZvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kRtE duhkhaM sahadhvam tasyEZvarlyarAjyasya yOgyA bhavatha| **6** yataH svaklyavargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabhO ryIzOH svargaD AgamanakAlE yuSmAkaM kIEzakEbhyaH kIEzEna phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhizca **7** klizyamAnEbhyO yuSmabhyam zAntidAnam IzvarENA nyAyyaM bhOtsyatE; **8** tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijnjEbhyO 'smatprabhO ryIzukhriISTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakEbhyazca lOkEbhyO jAjvalyamAnEna vahninA samucitaM phalaM yIzunA dAsyatE; **9** tE ca prabhO rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca sadAtanavinAzarUpaM daNPaM lapsyantE, (aiōnios g166) **10** kintu tasmin dinE svaklyapavitralokESu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilOkAn vismApayitunjca sa AgamiSyati yato 'smAkaM pramANE yuSmAbhi rvizvAsO'kAri| **11** atO'smAkam IzvarO yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yOgyAn karOtu saujanyasya zubhaphalam vizvAsasya guNanjca parAkramENA sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM kriyatE, **12** yatastathA satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhriISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabhO ryIzukhriISTasya nAminO gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyatE|

**2** hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhriISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpE 'smAkaM saMsthitinjcAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahE, **2** prabhEstad dinaM prAyENOpasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patrENA vAsmAkaM AdEzaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tEna canjcalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata| **3** kEnApi prakArEna kO'pi yuSmAn na vanjcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalOpEnOpasyAtavyaM, **4** yazca janO vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd dEvAt pUjanIyavastuzcOnnaMsyatE svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavEkSyati ca tEna vinAzapAtrENA pApapurSENODEtavyaM| **5** yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm Etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? **6** sAmprataM sa yEna nivAryyatE tad yUyaM jAnitha, kintu svasamayE tEnODEtavyaM| **7** vidharmmasya nigUPhO guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivArayati sO'dyApi dUrIkRtO nAbhavat| **8** tasmin dUrIkRtE sa vidharmmyudESyati kintu prabhO ryIzuH svamukhapavanEna taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijopasthitEstEjasA vinAzayiSyati ca| **9** zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhyE sarvvavidhAH parAkramA bhramikA AzcaryayakriyA lakSaNAnyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapratAraNA ca tasyOpasthitEH phalaM bhaviSyati; **10** yato hEtOstE paritrANaprAptayE satyadharmaMasyAnurAgam na gRhItavantastasmAt kAraNaD **11** IzvarENA tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM prESitAyAM tE mRSAAkyE vizvasiSyanti| **12** yato yAvantO mAnavAH satyadharmaM na vizvasyAdharmaMEna tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNPabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM| **13** hE prabhOH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdO'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyO yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanENA satyadharmaM vizvAsENA ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varltavAn **14** tadarthanjcAsmAkaM rghOSitENA susaMvAdENA yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhriISTasya tEjasO'dhikAriNaH kariSyati| **15** atO hE bhrAtaraH yUyaM asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata| **16** asmAkaM

prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthatO yO yuSmAsu prEma kRtavAn nityAnjca sAntvanAm  
anugrahENOttamapratyAzAnjca yuSmabhyA M dattavAn (**aiōnios g166**) 17 sa svayaM yuSmAkam  
antaHkaraNAni sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkyE satkarmmaNi ca susthirkarOtu ca|

**3** hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabhO rvAkyA M  
yuSmAkaM madhyE yathaivAnyatrApi pracarEt mAnyanjca bhavEt; 2 yacca vayam  
avivEcakEbhyO duSTEbhyazac lOkEbhyO rakSAM prApnuvAma yataH sarvvESAM vizvAsO na  
bhavati| 3 kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa Eva yuSmAn sthirkariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSyati  
ca| 4 yUyam asmAbhi ryad AdizyadhvE tat kurutha kariSyatha cEti vizvAsO yuSmAnadhi  
prabhunAsmAkaM jAyatE| 5 Izvarasya prEmni khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAnjca prabhuH svayaM  
yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni vinayatu| 6 hE bhrAtaraH, asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA  
vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH, asmattO yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya kazcid  
bhrAtA yadyavihitAcAraM karOti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pRthag bhavata| 7 yatO vayaM  
yuSmAbhiH katham anukarttavyAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnItha| yuSmAkaM madhyE vayam  
avihitAcAriNO nAbhavAma, 8 vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko'pi yad  
asmAbhi rbhArgrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM zramENa kIEzEna ca divAnizaM kAryyam akurmma|  
9 atrAsmAkaM adhikArO nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNAya yuSmAn dRSTAntaM  
darzayitum icchantastad akurmma| 10 yatO yEna kAryyaM na kriyatE tEnAhArO'pi na kriyatAmi  
vayaM yuSmatsamIpa upasthitikAlE'pi yuSmAn AdizAma| 11 yuSmanmadhyE 'vihitAcAriNaH  
kE'pi janA vidyantE tE ca kAryyam akurvvanta Alasyam AcarantItyasmAbhiH zrUyatE| 12  
tAdRzAn lOkAn asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA vayam idam AdizAma AjnjApayAmazca,  
tE zAntabhAvEna kAryyaM kurvvantaH svaklyamannaM bhunjitatAM| 13 aparaM hE bhrAtaraH,  
yUyaM sadAcaraNE na kIAmyata| 14 yadi ca kazcidEtatpatrE likhitAm asmAkam AjnjAM na  
gRhlati tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tEna sa trapiSyatE| 15  
kintu taM na zatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva cEtayata| 16 zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra  
sarvvathA yuSmabhyA M zAntiM dEyAt| prabhu ryuSmAkaM sarvvESAM saggi bhUyAt| 17  
namaskAra ESa paulasya mama karEna likhitO'bhUt sarvvasmin patra Etanmama cihnam  
EtAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyatE| 18 asmAkam prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvvESu  
yuSmAsu bhUyAt| AmEn|

# 1 tImathiyaH

**1** asmAkaM trANakartturlzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmEH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAjnjAnusAratO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH svakiyA M satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAta lzvarO'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjcA kuryyAstAM| **3** mAkidaniyAdEzE mama gamanakAlE tvam iphiSanagarE tiSThan itarazikSA na grahItavyA, anantESUpAkhyAnESu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmano na nivEzitavyam **4** iti kAMzcit lOkAn yad upadizErEtat mayAdiSTO'bhavaH, yataH sarvvairEtai rvizvAsayuktEzvarIyaniSThA na jAyatE kintu vivAdO jAyatE| **5** upadEzasya tvabhiprEtaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNEna satsaMvEdEna niSkapaTavizvAsEna ca yuktaM prEma| **6** kEcit janAzca sarvvAnYEtAni vihAya nirarthakathAnAm anugamanEna vipathagAmino'bhavan, **7** yad bhASantE yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthOpadESTArO bhavitum icchanti| **8** sA vyavasthA yadi yOgyarUpEnA gRhyanE tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH| **9** aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmikO 'vAdhyO duSTaH pApisthO 'pavitro 'zuciH pitRhantA mAtRhantA narahantA **10** vEzyAgAmI puMmaithuni manuSyavikrEtA mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI ca sarvvesAMEtESAM viruddhA, **11** tathA saccidAnandEzvarasya yO vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdO mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitOpadEzasya viparItaM yat kinjicd bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavasthEti tadgrAhiNA jnjAtavyaM| **12** mahyaM zaktidAtA yO'smAkaM prabhuH khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi| **13** yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tEna vizvAsyO 'manyE paricArakatvE nyayujyE ca| tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajnjAnEna mayA kRtamiti hEtOrahaM tEnAnukampitO'bhavaM| **14** aparaM khrISTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmabhyAM sahitO'smatprabhOranugraHO 'tIva pracurO'bhat| **15** pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTO yIzu rjagati samavatIrNO'bhavat, ESA kathA vizvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA ca| **16** tESAM pApinAM madhyE'haM prathama AsaM kintu yE mAnAvA anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti tESAM dRSTAntE mayi prathamE yIzunA khrISTEna svaklyA kRtsnA cirasahiSNutA yat prakAzyatE tadarthamEvAham anukampAM prAptavAn| (**aiōnios g166**) **17** anAdirakSayO'dRzyO rAjA yO'dvitIyA H sarvvajnga Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn| (**aiōn g165**) **18** hE putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham EnamAdEzaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karOSi **19** vizvAsaM satsaMvEdanjca dhArayasi ca| anayOH parityAgAt kESAnjcid vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| **20** huminAyasikandarau tESAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM zikSEtE tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya karE samarpitau|

**2** mama prathama AdEzO'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivEdanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH,  
**2** sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM kRtE vizESatO vayaM yat zAntatvEna nirvvirOdhatvEna cEzcarabhaktiM vinItatvanjcAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nRpatInAm uccapadasthAnAnjca kRtE tE karttavyAH| **3** yato'smAkaM tArakasyEZvarasya sAkSAT tadEvOttamaM grAhyanjca bhavati, **4** sa sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM paritrAnAM satyajnjAnaprAptinjcEcchatI| **5** yata Eko'dvitIyA IzvarO vidyatE kinjcEzvarE mAnavESu caikO 'dvitIyO madhyasthaH **6** sa narAvatAraH khrISTO yIzu rvidyatE yaH sarvvESAM muktE rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| EtEna yEna pramANEOpayuktE samayE prakAzitavyaM, **7** tadghOSayitA dUto vizvAsE satyadharMM ca bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadEzakazcAhaM nyayUjyE, EtadahaM khrISTasya nAmnA yathAtathyA M vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi| **8** atO mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krOdhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttOlya sarvvasmin sthAnE prArthanA kriyatAM| **9** tadvat nAryyO'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyO yOgyamAcchAdanaM paridadhatus kinjca kEzasaMskAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparicchadaizcAtmabhUSA NaM na

kurvvatyaH 10 svIkRtEzvarabhaktInAM yOSitAM yOgyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUSA-naM kurvvatAM| 11 nArI sampUrNavinItatvEna nirvirOdhaM zikSatAM| 12 nAryAH zikSA-dAnaM puruSAyAjnjAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirOdhatvam AcaritavyaM| 13 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi rbabhUva| 14 kinjcAdam bhrAntiyuktO nAbhavat yOSidEva bhrAntiyuktA bhUtvAtyAcAriNI babhUva| 15 tathApi nArlgaNO yadi vizvAsE prEmni pavitraTAYAM saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANAma prApsyati|

**3** yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAgkSatE tarhi sa uttamaM karma lipsata iti satyaM|  
2 atO'dhyakSENAninditEnaikasyA yOSitO bhartrA parimitabhOgEna saMyatamanasA sabhyEnAtthisEvakEna zikSaNE nipiNEna 3 na madyapEna na prahArakEna kintu mRdubhAvEna nirvvivAdEna nirlObhEna 4 svaparivArANAm uttamazAsakEna pUrNavinItatvAd vazyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantrA ca bhavitavyaM| 5 yata AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yO na zaknOti tEnEzvarasya samitEstattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriSyatE? 6 aparaM sa garvvitO bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva danPayOgyO na bhavEt tadarthaM tEna navaziSyEna na bhavitavyaM| 7 yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAlE ca na patEt tadarthaM tEna bahiHsthalOkAnAmapi madhyE sukhyAtiyuktEna bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvividhvAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAnE 'nAsaktaI rnirlObhaizca bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvEdEna ca vizvAsasya nigUPhavAkyA M dhAtivyanca| 10 agrE tESAM parikSA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA tE paricaryyAM kurvvantu| 11 aparaM yOSidbhiraPi vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM| 12 paricArakA EkaikyOSitO bharttArO bhavEyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnAnjca suzAsanaM kuryuyuzca| 13 yataH sA paricaryyA yai rhadradrUpEna sAdhyate tE zrESThapadaM prApnuvanti khrISTE ylzau vizvAsEna mahOtsukA bhavanti ca| 14 tvAM pratyEtatpatralEkhanasamayE zlghram tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAzA mama vidyatE| 15 yadi vA vilambEya tarhIzvarasya gRhE 'rthataH satyadharmaMasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amarEzvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcAraH karttavyastat jnjAtuM zakSyatE| 16 aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasyIkRtAm IzvarabhaktEstat nigUPhavAkyamidam IzvarO mAnavadEhE prakAzita AtmanA sapuNyIkRtO dUtaiH sandRSTAH sarvvajAtlyAnAM nikaTE ghOSitO jagatO vizvAsapAtribhUtastEjaHprAptayE svargaM nItazcEti|

**4** pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyA M vadati caramakAlE katipayalOkA vahninAgkitatvAt 2 kaThOramanasAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSEdhakAnAM bhakSyavizESaniSEdhakAnAnjca 3 bhUtasvarUpANAM zikSAyAM bhrAmakAtmanAM vAkyEsu ca manAMsi nivEzya dharmmAd bhraMziSyantE| tAni tu bhakSyAni vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmaMAnAnjca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhOgAyEzvarEna sasRjirE| 4 yata IzvarEna yadyat sRSTA M tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdEna bhujyatE tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyaM bhavati, 5 yata Izvarasya vAkyEna prArthanayA ca tat pavitribhavati| 6 EtAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtRn jnjApayEstarhi ylzukhrISTasyOttamH paricArakO bhaviSyasi yO vizvAsO hitOpadEzazca tvayA gRhItastadIyavAkyairApyAyiSyasE ca| 7 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayOSitAmEva yOgyAni ca tAni tvayA visRjyantAm IzvarabhaktayE yatnaH kriyatAnjca| 8 yataH zArIrikO yatnaH svalpaphaladO bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayOH pratijnjAyuktA satI sarvvatra phaladA bhavati| 9 vAkyamEtad vizvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNlIyanjca vayanjca tadarthamEva zrAmyAmO nindAM bhuMjmahE ca| 10 yato hEtOH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizESato vizvAsinAM trAtA yO'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmaH| 11 tvam EtAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca| 12 alpavayaSkatvAt kEnApyavajnjEyO na bhava kintvAlApEnAcaraNEna prEmnA sadAtmatvEna

vizvAsena zucityEna ca vizvAsinAm Adarzo bhava| 13 yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pATHe  
cEtayanE upadEzE ca manO niddhatsva| 14 prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitEna bhaviSyadvAkyEna  
yaddAnaM tubhyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthE tasmin dAnE zithilamanA mA bhava| 15 EtEsu  
manO nivEzaya, EtEsu varttasva, itthanjca sarvvaviSayE tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM|  
16 svasmin upadEzE ca sAvadhAnO bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvayAtmaparitrANA  
zrOtRNAncja paritrANA M sAdhayiSyatE|

**5** tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtRniva 2 vRddhAH striyazca  
mAtrniva yuvatiIzcja pUrNazucityEna bhaginIriva vinayasva| 3 aparaM satyavidhavAH  
sammanyasva| 4 kasyAzcid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA vidyantE tarhi tE prathamataH  
svIyaparijanAn sEvituM pitroH pratyupakarttunja zikSantAM yatastadEvEzvarasya sAkSA  
uttamaM grAhyanjcja karmma| 5 aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA cAsti sA IzvarasyaAzrayE  
tiSThantI divAnizaM nivEdanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati| 6 kintu yA vidhavA  
sukhabhOgAsaktA sA jIvatyapi mRta bhavati| 7 ataEva tA yad aninditA bhavEyUstadar�  
EtAni tvayA nidiyantAM| 8 yadi kazcit svajAtlyAn lokAn vizESataH svlyaparijanAn na pAlayati  
tarhi sa vizvAsaD bhraSTO 'pyadhamazca bhavati| 9 vidhavAvargE yasyA gaNanA bhavati  
tayA SaSTivatsarEbhyO nyUnavayaskayA na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam EkasvAmikA  
bhUtvA 10 sA yat zizupOsAneNAtithisEvanEna pavitraIokAnAM caraNaprakSalanEna kliSTAnAm  
upakArEna sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcaraNEna ca satkarmmakaraNA sukhyAtiprApta bhavEt  
tadapyAvazyakaM| 11 kintu yuvatiI rvidhavA na gRhAnA yataH khrISTasya vaiparItyEna tAsAM  
darpE jAtE tA vivAham icchanti| 12 tasmAcca pUrvvadharmaM parityajya danPanIlyA  
bhavanti| 13 anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSantE kEvalamAlasyaM nahi  
kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarcAnjcApi zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASantE| 14  
atO mamEcchEyaM yuvatiI vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyO bhavantu grRakarmma  
kurvvatAnjcEtthaM vipakSaya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit  
zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyO jAtAH| 16 aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsinO vA kasyApi parivArANAM  
madhyE yadi vidhavA vidyantE tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhArE 'nArOpitE  
satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyatE| 17 yE prAnjcaH samitiM samyag  
adhitiSThanti vizESata IzvaravAkyEnOpadEzEna ca yE yatnaM vidadhatE tE dviguNasyAdarasya  
yOgyA mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt zAstrE likhitamidamAstE, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM mA  
badhAnEti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vEtanasya yOgyO bhavatIti| 19 dvau trIn vA sAkSiNO vinA  
kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham abhiyOgastvayA na gRhyatAM| 20 aparaM yE pApamAcaranti  
tAn sarvvESAM samakSaM bhartsayasa tEnAparESAmapi bhIti rjaniSyatE| 21 aham Izvarasya  
prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya manOnItadivyadUtAnAnjcja gOcarE tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi tvaM  
kasyApyanurOdhEna kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam EtAni vidhIn pAlaya| 22 kasyApi  
mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkaRSIH| parapApAnAnjcAMzI mA bhava| svaM zuciM rakSa|  
23 aparaM tavOdaraPAPAYAH punaH puna durbalatAyAzca nimittaM kEvalaM tOyaM na pivan  
kinjin madyaM piva| 24 kESAnjcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvam kESAnjcit pazcAt  
prakAzantE| 25 tathaiva satkarmmA Nyapi prakAzantE tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM  
na zaknuvantI|

**6** yAvantO lokA yugadhAriNO dAsAH santi tE svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamAdarayOgyaM  
manyantAM nO cEd Izvarasya nAmna upadEzasya ca nindA sambhaviSyati| 2 yESAnjcja  
svAminO vizvAsinaH bhavanti taistE bhrAtRtvAt nAvajnjEyAH kintu tE karmmaphalabhOginO  
vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hEtOH sEvanIyA Eva, tvam EtAni zikSaya samupadiza ca| 3  
yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karoti, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhaktE  
ryOgyAM zikSAnjcja na svikaroti 4 sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA jnjAnahInazca vivAdai

rvAgyuddhaizca rOgayuktazca bhavati| 5 tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirOdhApavAdaduSTAsUyA  
bhraSTamanasAM satyajnjAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM lAbhOpAyam iva manyamAnAnAM  
lOkAnAM vivAdAzca jAyantE tAdRzEbhyO lOkEbhyastvaM pRthak tiSThal| 6 saMyatEcchayA  
yuktA yEzvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhOpAyO bhavatIti satyaM| 7 EtajagatpravEzanakAlE'smAbhiH  
kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAlE'pi kimapi nEtUM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM| 8 ataEva  
khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 yE tu dhaninO  
bhavituM cESTantE tE parIkSAyAm unmAthE patanti yE cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAzE narakE  
ca majjayanti tAdRzESvajnjAnAhitAbhilASESvapi patanti| 10 yatO'rthaspRhA sarvvESAM  
duritAnAM mUlAM bhavati tAmavalambya kEcid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAklEzaizca svAn  
avidhyan| 11 hE Izvarasya loka tvam EtEbhyA H palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH  
prEma sahiSNutA kSAntizcaitAnyAcara| 12 vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam  
Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto 'bhavaH, bahusAkSiNAM samakSanjcOttamAM  
pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 aparaM sarvvESAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAkSAd yazca  
khrISTO yIzuH pantIyapIltasya samakSam uttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAkSAd  
ahaM tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi| 14 IzvarEna svasamayE prakAzitavyam asmAkaM prabhO  
rylrukhrISTasyAgamanam yAvat tvayA niSkalagkatvEna nirddoSAtvEna ca vidhI rakSyatAM|  
15 sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitlyasamrAT, rAjnjAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuh, 16  
amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatEjOnivAsI, martyAnAM kEnApi na dRSTAH kEnApi na  
dRzyazca| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| AmEn| (aiōnios g166) 17 ihalOkE yE  
dhaninastE cittasamunnatiM capalE dhanE vizvAsanjca na kurvvatAM kintu bhOgArtham  
asmabhyam procuratvEna sarvvadAtA (aiōn g165) 18 yO'mara Izvarastasmin vizvasantu sadAcAraM  
kurvvantu satkarmmadhanEna dhaninO sukalA dAtArazca bhavantu, 19 yathA ca satyaM  
jIvanaM pApnuystathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM sanjcinvantvEti tvayAdizyantAM| 20 hE  
tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gOpaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virOdhOktinjca tyaja  
ca, 21 yataH katipayA lOkAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA abhavana| prasAdastava  
sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

## 2 tImathiyaH

1 khrISTEna yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijnjA tAmadhlzvarasyEcchayA yIzOH khrISTasyaikaH prEritaH paulO'haM svakiyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 tAta IzvarO'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntinjcA kriyAstAM| 3 aham A pUrvvapuruSAT yam IzvaraM pavitramanasA sEvE taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahOrAtraM prArthanAsamayE tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi| 4 yazca vizvAsaH prathamE loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unlkInAmikAyAM mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntarE'pi tiSThatIti manyE 5 tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAstrupAtaM smaran yathAnandEna praphallO bhavEyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAgkSE| 6 atO hEtO rmama hastArpaNEna labdhO ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyatE tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi| 7 yata IzvarO'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktiprEmasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAmaM dattavAn| 8 ataEvAsmAkaM prabhumaDhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmaDhi ca pramAmaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarlyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRtE duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava| 9 sO'smAn paritrANapAtrAni kRtavAn pavitrENAhvAnEnAhUtavAMzca; asmatkarmmaHEtunEti nahi svlyanirUpA Nasya prasAdasya ca kRtE tat kRtavAn| sa prasAdaH srSTEH pUrvvakAIE khrISTEna yIzunA smabhyaM adAyi, (aiōnios g166) 10 kintvadhuNAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIzOH khrISTasyAgamanEna prAkAzata| khrISTO mRtyuM parAjitaVAn susaMvAdEna ca jIvanam amaratAnjca prakAzitavAn| 11 tasya ghOSayitA dUtzcAnyajAtlyAnAM zikSakazcAhaM niyuktO'smi| 12 tasmAt kAraNaT mamAyaM kIezO bhavati tEna mama lajjA na jAyatE yato'hAm yasmin vizvasitAvAn tamavagatO'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamOpanidhE rgOpanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi| 13 hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpENA mattaH zrutAH khrISTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmnoH kathA dhAraya| 14 aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitrENAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM goPay| 15 AziyAdEzIyAH sarvvE mAma tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi tESAM madhyE phUgillO harmmaginizca vidyEtE| 16 prabhuraniSipharyasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAytavAn 17 mama zRgkhalEna na trapitvA rOmAnagarE upasthitisamayE yatnEna mAma mRgayitvA mamOddEzaM prAptavAn| 18 atO vicAradinE sa yathA prabhOH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavEt tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai dEyAt| iphiSanagarE'pi sa kati prakArai rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvaM samyag vEtsi|

2 hE mama putra, khrISTayIzutO yo'nugraHastasya balEna tvaM balavAn bhava| 2 aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANikRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi tAM vizvAsyEsu parasmai zikSaDAnE nipiNESu ca lokEsu samarpaya| 3 tvaM yIzukhrISTasyOttamo yOddhEva kIezA M sahasva| 4 yO yuddhaM karOti sa sAMsArikE vyApArE magnO na bhavati kintu svaniyOjayitrE rOciituM cESTatE| 5 aparaM yO mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusArEna na yuddhyati tarhi kiriTaM na lapsyate| 6 aparaM yaH kRSivalaH karmaM karOti tEna prathamEna phalabhAgiNA bhavitavyaM| 7 mayA yaducyatE tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| 8 mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzilyaM mRtagaNamadhyAd utthApitanjca yIzum khrISTaM smara| 9 tatsusaMvAdakAraNAAd ahaM duSkarmmaEva bandhanadazAparyyantaM kIezA M bhunjje kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati| 10 khrISTEna yIzunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyatE tadabhirucitai rlOkairapi yat labhyEta tadarthaMahaM tESAM nimittaM sarvvAnYEtAni sahE| (aiōnios g166) 11 aparaM ESA bhAratI satyA yadi vayaM tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi ca kIezA M sahAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahE| 12 yadi vayaM tam anaggIkurmماstarhi sO 'smAnapyanaggIkariSyati| 13 yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnOtum na zakanOti| 14 tvaM EtAni smArayan tE yathA niSphalaM zrOtRNAM bhraMzajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryastathA

prabhOH samakSaM dRPhaM vinIyAdiza| 15 aparaM tvam Izvarasya sAkSAT svaM parIkSitam  
anindanyakarmmaKariNanjca satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajanE nipiNanjca darzayituM  
yatasva| 16 kintvapavitrA anarthakakatha dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarOttaram adharmmE  
varddhiSyantE, 17 tESAnjca vAkyA M galitakSatavat kSayavaruddhakO bhaviSyati tESAM madhyE  
huminAyaH phillItzcEtinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraSTau jAtau, 18 mRtAnAM  
punarutthiti rvyatItE vadantau kESAnjcicd vizvAsam utpATayatazca| 19 tathApIzvarasya  
bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati tasmiMzcEyaM lipi rmudrAgkitA vidyatE| yathA, jAnAti  
paramEzastu svakiyAn sarvvamAnavAn| apagacchEd adharmmAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt||  
20 kintu bRhannikEtanE kEvala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni ca bhAjAnAni vidyanta iti tarhi  
kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyantE tESAnjca kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya  
ca bhavanti| 21 atO yadi kazcid EtAdRzEbhyaH svaM pariSkarOti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhOH  
kAryayOgyaM sarvvatasatkAryyAyOpayuktaM sammAnArthakanjca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati|  
22 yaovanAvasthAyA abhilASAstvayA parityajyantAM dharmmO vizvAsaH prEma yE ca  
zucimanObhiH prabhum uddizya prArthanAM kurvvatE taih sArddham aikyabhAvazcaitESu tvayA  
yatnO vidhlyatAM| 23 aparaM tvam anarthakAn ajnjAnAMzca praznAn vAgyuddhOtpAdakAn  
jnjaTva dUrIkuru| 24 yataH prabhO rdAsEna yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati zAntEna  
zikSaDAnEcchukEna sahiSNunA ca bhavitavyaM, vipakSZca tEna namratvEna cEtitavyAH| 25  
tathA kRtE yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jnjAnArthaM tEbhyO manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM  
dadyAt, 26 tarhi tE yEna zayatAnEna nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cEtanAM  
prApyOddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti|

**3** caramadinESu klEzajanakAH samayA upasthAsyantIti jAnihi| 2 yatastAtkAlikA loka  
AtmaprEmiNO 'rthaprEmiNa AtmazlAghinO 'bhimAninO nindakAH pitrOranAjnjAgrAhiNaH  
kRtaghnA apavitrAH 3 prItivarjitA asandhEyA mRSAPavAdinO 'JitEndriyAH pracaNPA  
bhadradvESiNO 4 vizvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasinO darpadhmAtA IzvarAprEmiNaH kintu  
sukhaprEmiNO 5 bhaktavEZAH kintvasvilRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; EtAdRzAnAM lokaNAM  
saMMargaM parityaja| 6 yato yE janAH pracchannaM gEhAn pravizanti pApai rhbAragrastA  
nAnAvidhAbhilASaizcAlitA yAH kAminyO 7 nityaM zikSantE kintu satyamatasya tattvajnAnaM  
prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vazilkurvvatE ca tE tAdRzA lokaH| 8 yanni ryAmbrizca  
yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTamanasO vizvAsaviSayE  
'grAhyAzcaitE loka api satyamatAM prati vipakSatAM kurvvanti| 9 kintu tE bahudUram agrasarA  
na bhaviSyanti yatastAO rmUPhatA yadvat tadvad EtESAmapi mUPhatA sarvvadRzyA bhaviSyati|  
10 mamOpadEzaH ziSTatAbhiprAyO vizvAsO rdharyyaM prEma sahiSNutOpadravaH kIEza 11  
AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniyE lUstrAyAnjca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzcOpadravaH aham  
asahE sarvvamEtat tvam avagatO'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhRtavAn| 12 parantu  
yAvantO lokaH khrISTEna yIzunEzvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti tESAM sarvvESAm upadravo  
bhaviSyati| 13 aparaM pApIStAH khalAzca loka bhrAmyantO bhramayantazCottarOttaram  
duSTatvEna varddhiSyantE| 14 kintu tvam yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt  
tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prAptO'si tad vEtsi; 15 yAni ca dharmmazAstrAni  
khrISTE yIzau vizvAsEna paritrANaprAptayE tvAM jnjAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvam  
zaizavakAlAd avagatO'sil| 16 tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAyai dOSabOdhAya  
zOdhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktam bhavati 17 tEna cEZvarasya lokaO nipiNaH  
sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajjazca bhavati|

**4** Izvarasya gOcarE yazca yIzuh khrISTaH svIyAgamanakAlE svarAjaTVEna jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca  
lokaNAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gOcarE 'haM tvAm idaM dRPham AjnjApayAmi| 2 tvam  
vAkyA M ghOSaya kAlE'kAlE cotsukO bhava pUrNayA sahiSNutayA zikSayA ca lokaN prabOdhaya

bhartsaya vinayasva ca| 3 yata EtAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin lOKA yathArtham upadEzam  
asahyamAnAH karNakaNPUyanaviziSTA bhUtvA nijAbhilASAt zikSakAn saMgrahISyanti 4  
satyamatAcca zrOtrANI nivarttya vipathagAminO bhUtvOpAkhyAnESu pravarttiSyantE; 5  
kintu tvaM sarvvaviSayE prabuddhO bhava duHkhabhOgaM svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya  
karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvEna kuru ca| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargO bhavati  
mama prasthAnakAlazCOpAtiSThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM  
yAvad dhAvitavAn vizvAsanjca rakSitavAn| 8 zESaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM  
vidyatE tacca tasmin mahAdinE yathArthavicArakENA prabhunA mahyaM dAyiSyatE kEvalaM  
mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvantO lOKAstasyAgamanam AkAgkSantE tEbhyoH sarvvEbhyo 'pi  
dAyiSyatE| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato dImA aihikasaMsAram  
IhamAnO mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn titazca  
dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiōn g165) 11 kEvalO lUkO mayA sArddhaM vidyatE| tvaM mArdkaM sagginaM  
kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA mamOpakArI bhaviSyati, 12 tukhikanjcAham iphiSanagaraM  
prESitavAn| 13 yad AcchAdanavastraM trOyAnagarE kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM  
tvamAgamanasamayE tat pustakAni ca vizEsatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya| 14 kAMsyakAraH  
sikandarO mama bahvaniSTA M kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu| 15  
tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH sO'smAkaM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSO jAtaH| 16 mama  
prathamapratyuttarasamayE kO'pi mama sahAyO nAbhavat sarvvE mAM paryyatyan tAn prati  
tasya dOSasya gaNanA na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama sahAyO 'bhavat yathA ca mayA  
ghOsA NA sAdhyEta bhinnajAtlyAzca sarvvE susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt  
tatO 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH| 18 aparaM sarvavasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm  
uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM nEtum mAM tArayiSyati ca| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM  
bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 19 tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharya parijanAMzca namaskuru| 20  
irAstaH karinthaNa garE 'tiSThat traphimazca pIPitatvAt milItanagarE mayA vyahlyata| 21 tvaM  
hEmantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rlInaH klaudiyaH sarvvE bhrAtarazca  
tvAM namaskurvvatE| 22 prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugraHO  
bhUyAt| AmEn|

# tItaH

**1** anantajIvanasyAzAtO jAtAyA IzvarabhaktE ryOgyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajnjAnaM  
yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalOkai rlabyate tadarthaM (**αιōnios g166**) **2** yIzukhrISTasya  
prErita Izvarasya dAsaH paulO'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM  
tItaM prati likhami| **3** niSkapaTa Izvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijnjAtavAn  
svanirUpitasamayE ca ghOSaNayA tat prakAzitavAn| **4** mama trAturIzvarasyAgnjayA ca tasya  
ghOSaNAM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca  
tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjca vitaratu| **5** tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUrayE  
rmadlyAdEzAcca pratinagaraM prAcInagaNA niyOjayEstadarthaM tvAM krItiyupadvipE  
sthApayitvA gatavAn| **6** tasmAd yO narO 'nindita EkasyA yOSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm  
apacayasyAvAdhyatasya vA doSENAliptAnAnjca santAnAnAM janakO bhavati sa Eva yOgyaH| **7**  
yatO hEtOradyakSENEzvarasya gRhAdyakSENEvAnindanlyEna bhavitavyaM| tEna svEcchAcAriNa  
krOdhinA pAnAsaktEna prahArakENA lObhinA vA na bhavitavyaM **8** kintvatithisEvakEna  
sallOkAnurAgiNA vinItEna nyAyyEna dhArmmikENA jitEndriyENA ca bhavitavyaM, **9** upadEzE  
ca vizvastaM vAkyA M tEna dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthEnOpadEzEna lOkAn  
vinEtuM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakaM| **10** yatastE bahavO  
'vAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravanjcakAzca santi vizESatazchinnavacAM madhyE kEcit  
tAdRzA lOkAH santi| **11** tESAnjca vAgrOdha AvazyakO yatastE kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitAni  
vAkyAni zikSayantO nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti| **12** tESAM svadEzIya EkO  
bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItiyamAnavAH sarvvE sada kApaTyavAdinaH|  
hiMsrajantusamAnAstE 'lasAzcOdarabhArataH|| **13** sAkSyamEtat tathyaM, atO hEtOstvaM  
tAn gAPhaM bhartsaya tE ca yathA vizvAsE svasthA bhavEyu **14** ryihUdlyOpAkhyAnESu  
satyamatabhraSTAAnAM mAnavAnAm AjnjAsu ca manAMsi na nivEzayEyustathAdiza| **15** zuciInAm  
kRtE sarvvAnyEva zuciIni bhavanti kintu kalagkitAnAm avizvAsinAnjca kRtE zuci kimapi  
na bhavati yatastESAM buddhayaH saMvEdAzca kalagkitAH santi| **16** Izvarasya jnjAnaM  
tE pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhilstad anaggIkurvvatE yatastE garhitA anAjnjAgrAhiNaH  
sarvvatasatkarmaNazcAyOgyAH santi|

**2** yathArthasyOpadEzasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM **2** vizESataH prAcInalOkA yathA  
prabuddhA dhIrrA vInItA vizvAsE prEmni sahiSnutAyAnjca svasthA bhavEyustadvat **3**  
prAcInayOSitO'pi yathA dharmmayOgyam AcAraM kuryuH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya  
nighnAzca na bhavEyuH **4** kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyA M yat na nindyEta  
tadarthaM yuvatIH suzIlatAm arthataH patisnEham apatyasnEhaM **5** vInItiM zucitvaM  
gRhINItvaM sauJanyaM svAminighnancAdizEyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| **6** tadvad yUnO'pi  
vInItayE probOdhyaya| **7** tvanjca sarvvaviSayE svaM satkarmaNAM drSTAntaM darzaya  
zikSAyAnjcAvikRtatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM **8** nirddoSanjca vAkyA M prakAzaya tEna  
vipakSO yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyatE| **9** dAsAzca yat  
svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSayE tuSTijanakAzca bhavEyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryuH  
**10** kimapi nApaharEyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizzvastatAM prakAzayEyuriti tAn Adiza| yata  
EvamprakArENAsmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSayE tai rbhUSitavyA| **11** yato  
hEtOstrANAjanaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn **12** sa cAsmA  
idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcAnaggIkRtya vInItatvEna  
nyAyEnEzvarabhaktyA cEhalOkE Ayu ryApayAmaH, (**αιōn g165**) **13** paramasukhasyAzAm  
arthatO 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyOdayaM  
pratikSAMahE| **14**yataH sa yathAsmA sarvvasmAd adharmmA tMcayitvA njAdhikArasvarUpaM

satkarmmasUtsukam EkaM prajAvargaM pAvayEt tadartham asmAkaM kRtE AtmadAnaM  
kRtavAn| 15 EtAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyEna cAdiza prabOdhaya ca, kO'pi tvAM  
nAvamanyatAM|

**3** tE yathA dEzAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAnjca nighnA AjnjAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE  
susajjAzca bhavEyuH 2 kamapi na nindEyu rnivvirOdhinaH kSAntAzca bhavEyuH  
sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayEyuzcEti tAn Adiza| 3 yataH pUrvvaM  
vayamapi nirbbOdhA anAjnjAgrAhiNO bhrAntA nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAnjca dAsEyA  
duSTatvErSyAcAriNO ghRNitAH parasparsaM dvESiNazcAbhavAmaH| 4 kintvasmAkaM  
trAturIzvarasya yA dayA martyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAvE jAtE 5 vayam  
AtmakRtEbhyO dharmmakarmmabhyaStannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmarUpENA  
prakSAlanEna pravitrasyAtmanO nUtanIkaraNEna ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH 6 sa  
cAsmAkaM trAtrA yIzukhrISTEnAsmadupari tam AtmAAnA MpracurativEna vRSTavAn| 7  
itthaM vayaM tasyAnugrahENA sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNO jAtAH|  
**(aiōnios g166) 8** vAkyamEtad vizvasanIyam atO hEtOrIzvarE yE vizvasitavantastE yathA  
satkarmmA NyanutiSThEyustathA tAn dRPham AjnjApayEti mamAbhimataM|tAnyEvOttamAni  
mAnavEbhyaH phaladAni ca bhavanti| 9 mUPhEbhyaH praznavamzAvalivivAdEbhyO vyavasthAyA  
vitaNPAbhyazca nivarttasva yatastA niSphalA anarthakAzca bhavanti| 10 yo janO bibhitisustam  
EkavAraM dvirvvA prabOdhya dUrIkuru, 11 yatastAdRzO janO vipathagAmI pApiSTha  
AtmadOSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jnjAyatAM| 12 yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpam  
prESayiSyAmi tadA tvaM nlkapalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM  
zltakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM| 13 vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzcaitayOH kasyApyabhAvO  
yanna bhavEt tadarthaM tau yatnEna tvayA visRjyEtAM| 14 aparam asmadIyalOkA yanniSphalA  
na bhavEyustadarthaM prayOjanIlyOpakArAyA satkarmmA NyantuSThAtuM zikSantAM| 15 mama  
sagginaH savvE tvAM namaskurvvatE| yE vizvAsAd asmAsu prIlyantE tAn namaskuru; sarvvESu  
yuSmAsvanugrahO bhUyAt| AmEn|

# philOmOnaH

**1** khrISTasya yIzo rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA ca priyaM sahakAriNaM philImOnaM  
2 priyAm AppiyAM sahasEnAm ArkhippaM philImOnasya gRhE sthitAM samitinjca prati  
patraM likhataH| 3 asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhriSTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim  
anugrahanjca kriyAstAM| 4 prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati ca tava  
prEmavizvAsayO rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM 5 prArthanAsamayE tava nAmOccArayan nirantaraM  
mamEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyatE tat sarvvaM khrISTaM  
yIzuM yat prati bhavatIti jnjAnAya tava vizvAsamUlikA dAnazIlAtA yat saphalA bhavEt  
tadaham icchAmi| 7 hE bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralOkAnAM prANa ApyAyita abhavan EtasmAt  
tava prEmnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA ca jAtaH| 8 tvayA yat kartavyaM tat  
tvAm AjnjApayituM yadyapayahaM khrISTEnAtIVotsuO bhavEyaM tathApi vRddha 9 idAniM  
yIzukhriSTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUtO yaH paulaH so'haM tvAM vinetuM varaM manyE| 10  
ataH zRgkhalabaddhO'haM yamajanayaM taM madlyatanayam OnISimam adhi tvAM vinayE| 11  
sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama cOpakAri bhavati| 12 tamEvAhaM  
tava samIpAM prEsayAmi, ato madlyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM| 13 susaMvAdasya  
kRtE zRgkhalabaddhO'haM paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aicchaM| 14  
kintu tava saujanyaM yad balEna na bhUtvA svEcchAyAH phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM tava  
sammatiM vinA kimapi kartavyaM nAmanyE| 15 kO jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya  
vicchEdO'bhadav EtasyAyam abhiprAyO yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyasE (aiōnios  
g166) 16 puna rdAsamiva lapsyasE tannahi kintu dAsAt zrESThaM mama priyaM tava ca  
zArlirkasambandhAt prabhussambandhAcca tatO'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva| 17 atO hEtO ryadi  
mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANa| 18 tEna yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM  
tubhyaM kimapi dhAryyatE vA tarhi tat mamEti viditvA gaNaya| 19 ahaM tat parizOtsyAmi,  
Etat paulO'haM svahastEna likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad  
vaktuM nEcchAmi| 20 bhO bhrAtaH, prabhOH kRtE mama vAnjchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRtE  
mama prANAn ApyAyaya| 21 tavAjnjAgrAhitvE vizvasya mayA Etat likhyatE mayA yaducyatE  
tatO'dhikaM tvayA kAriSyata iti jAnAmi| 22 tatkaraNasamayE madarthamapi vAsagRhaM  
tvayA sajjikriyatAM yatO yuSmAkAM prArthanAnAM phalarUpO vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyA  
dAyiSyE mamEti pratyAzA jAyatE| 23 khrISTasya yIzAH kRtE mayA saha bandiripAphrA 24 mama  
sahakAriNO mArka AriSTarkhO dImA lUkazca tvAM namaskAraM vEdayanti| 25 asmAkAM  
prabhO ryIzukhriSTasyAnugraHO yuSmAkAM AtmanA saha bhUyAt| AmEn|

# ibriNaH

**1** purA ya IzvarO bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRloKEbhyO nAnAsamayE nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn **2** sa Etasmin zEsakAlE nijaputrENASmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tEnaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn| (**aiōn g165**) **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyazaktivAkyEna sarvvaM dhattE ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kRtvA UrddhvasthAnE mahAmahimnO dakSiNapArzvE samupaviSTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmnO 'dhikAri jAtastathA tEbhyO'pi zrESThO jAtaH| **5** yatO dUtAnAM madhyE kadAcidIzvarENEdaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madlyatanayO 'si tvam adyaiva janitO mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putrO bhaviSyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svaklyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakALE tEnOktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtairEsA Eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUTAn adhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "sa karOti nijAn dUTAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karOti nijasEvakAn||" **8** kintu putramuddizya tEnOktaM, yathA, "hE Izvara sadA sthAyI tava siMhAsanaM bhavEt| yAthArthyasya bhavEddaNPO rAjadaNPastvadIyakaH| (**aiōn g165**) **9** puNyE prEma karOSi tvaM kinjcAdharmmam RtlyasE] tasmAd ya Iza IzastE sa tE mitragaNAdapi] adhikAhlAdatailEna sEcanaM kRtavAn tava||" **10** punazca, yathA, "hE prabhO pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadIyahastEna kRtaM gaganamaNPalaM| **11** imE vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamEvAvatiSThasE] idantu sakalaM vizvam saMjariSyati vastravat| **12** sagkOcitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyatE] tvantu nityaM sa EvAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH|" **13** aparaM dUTAnAM madhyE kaH kadAcidIzvarENEdamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAgE tAvat tvaM samupAviza||" **14** yE paritrANasyAdhikAriNO bhaviSyanti tESAM paricaryyArthaM prEsyamANAH sEvanakAriNa AtmAraH kiM tE sarvvE dUTa nahi?

**2** atO vayaM yad bhramasrOtasA nApanIyAmahE tadarthamasAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yatO hEtO dUTaiH kathitaM vAkyaM yadyamOgham abhavad yadi ca tallagghanakAriNE tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNPam adIyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajnjAya kathaM rakSA prApsyatE, yat prathamataH prabhunA prOktaM tatO'smAn yAvat tasya zrOtRbhiH sthirIkRtaM, **4** aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvividhazaktiprakAzEna nijEcchAtaH pavitrasyAtmanO vibhAgEna ca yad IzvarEna pramANikRtam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjyasya kathaM kathayAmaH, tat tEn divyadUtAnAm adhInIkRtamiti nahi| **6** kintu kutrApi kazcit pramANam IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAvaO yat sa nityaM saMsmaryyatE tvayA| kiM vA mAvaSantAnO yat sa AlOcyatE tvayA| **7** divyadatagaNEbhyaH sa kinjcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tEjOgauravarUpEna kirITEna vibhUSitaH| sRSTaM yat tE karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutvE niyOjitaH| **8** caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazIkRtaM||" tEna sarvvaM yasya vazIkRtaM tasyAvazlbhUtaM kimapi nAvazeSitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvaNi tasya vazlbhUtaM na pazyAmaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtagaNEbhyaO yaH kinjcin nyUnIkRtO'bhatvat taM yIzuM mRtyubhOgahEtOstEjOgauravarUpEna kirITEna vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvvESAM kRtE mRtyum asvadata| **10** aparanjca yasmai yEna ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyatE bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakALE tESAM paritrANAgasarasya duHkhhabhOgEna siddhIkaraNamapi tasyOpayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvvE EkasmAdEvOtpannA bhavanti, iti hEtOH sa tAn bhrAtRn vadituM na lajjatE| **12** tEna sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyOtaiSyAmi tE nAma bhrAtRNAM madhyato mama| parantu samitE rmadhyE kariSyE tE prazaMsanaM||" **13** punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt|" **14** tESAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziSTatvAt sO'pi tadviziSTO'bhuT tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yat

sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyunA balahInaM kuryyAt 15 yE ca mRtyubhAyAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighnA Asan tAn uddhArayEt| 16 sa dUTAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImO vaMzasyaivOpakArI bhavatI| 17 atO hEtOH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazOdhanArtham IzvarOddEzyaviSayE vizvAsyO mahAyAjakO bhavEt tadarthaM sarvvaviSayE svabhrAtRNAM sadRzlbhavanaM tasyOcitam AsIt| 18 yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhOgam avagastEna parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zatknti

**3** hE svargIyasY AhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratijnjAyA dUtO'grasarazca yO yIzustam AlOcadhvaM| 2 mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhyE vizvAsyA AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyOjakasya samIpE vizvAsyO bhavatI| 3 parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayiturdhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsasO'yaM bahutaragauravasya yOgyO bhavatI| 4 Ekaikasya nivEzanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kazcid vidyatE yazca sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara Eva| 5 mUsAzca vakSyamANAnAM sAkSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhyE vizvAsyO'bhavat kintu khriSTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSa iva| 6 vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyOtsAhaM zlAghananjca zESaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijanA bhavAmaH| 7 atO hEtOH pavitrENAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha| 8 tarhi purA parIkSAYA dinE prAntaramadhyataH| madAjnjAnigrahaHasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA| tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| 9 yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSAM akurvata| kurvvadbhi rmE'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH| catvAriMzatsamA yAvat kruddhvAhantu tadanvayE| 10 avAdiSam imE loka bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmaKInAni vartmAni parijAnanti nO imE| 11 iti hEtOrahaM kOpAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM| prEvEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalam mama|| 12 hE bhrAtaraH sAvadhAnA bhavata, amarEzvarAt nivarttakO yO'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayO vidyatE tAvad yuSmanmadhyE kO'pi pApasya vanjanayA yat kaThOrIkRtO na bhavEt tadarthaM pratidinaM paraspParam upadizata| 14 yatO vayaM khriSTasyAMzinO jATAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRPhatvam asmAbhiH zESaM yAvad amOghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha, tarhyAjnjAlagghanasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tEna yaduktaM, 16 tadanusArAd yE zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavantaste kE? kiM mUsasA misaradEzAd AgatAH sarvvE loka nahi? 17 kEbhyO vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApAM kurvvatAM yESAM kuNapAH prAntarE 'patan kiM tEbhyO nahi? 18 pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalam mamEti zapathaH kESAM viruddhaM tEnAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 atastE tat sthAnaM pravESTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM viKSAmehE|

**4** aparaM tadvizrAmaprAptEH pratijnjA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cEt tasyAH phalEna vanjcito bhavEt vayam EtasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yatO 'smAkaM samIpE yadvat tadvat tESAM samIpE'pi susaMvAdaH pracAritO 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyA M tAn prati niSpalam abhavat, yatastE zrOtArO vizvAsEna sArddhaM tannAmizrayan| 3 tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyatE yatastEnOktaM, "ahaM kOpAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalam mama||" kintu tasya karMMAni jagataH sRSTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMzcit sthAnE saptamaM dinamadhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptamE dinE svakRtEbhyAH sarvvakarmmabhYO vizazrAma||" 5 kintvEtasmin sthAnE punastEnOcyatE, yathA, "pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalam mama||" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit pravESTavyaM kintu yE purA susaMvAdaM zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam, 7 iti hEtOH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAlE gatE'pi pUrvvOktAM vAcaM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha, tarhi

mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|" 8 aparaM yihOzUyO yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvarENA nAkathayiSyatal| 9 ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya EkO vizrAmastiSThati| 10 aparam IzvarO yadvat svakRtakarmmabhYO vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTO janO'pi svakRtakarmmabhYO vizrAmyati| 11 ato vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM pravESTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvAsOdAharaNEna kO'pi na patatu| 12 Izvarasya vAdO'maraH prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaggAdapi tlkSNAH, aparaM prANAtmanO rgranthimajjayOzca paribhEdAya vicchEdakArl manasazca sagkalpAnAm abhiprEtAnAnjca vicArakaH| 13 aparaM yasya samIpE svlyA svlyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgOcaraH kO'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamEvAnAvRtaM prakAzitanjcAstE| 14 aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTA EtAdRza EkO vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putrO yIzurasmAkaM mahAyAjakO'sti, atO hEtO rvayaM dharmmapratijnjAM dRPham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yO mahAyAjakO 'sti sO'smAkAM duHkhai rduHkhitO bhavitum azaktO nahi kintu pApAvinA sarvvaviSayE vayamiva parlkSitaH| 16 ataEva kRpAM grahItuM prayOjanlyOpakArArtham anugrahaM prAptunjca vayam utsAhEnAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpA M yAmaH|

**5** yaH kazcit mahAyAjakO bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta

IzvarOddEzyaviSayE'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAnjca dAna niyujyatE| 2 sa cAjnjAnAM bhrAntAnAnjca lOkAnAM duHkhEna duHkhI bhavituM zaknOti, yato hEtOH sa svayamapi daurbalyavESTiTbhavati| 3 EtasmAt kAraNAcca yadvat lOkAnAM kRte tadvat AtmakRte'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tEna karttavyaM| 4 sa ghOccapadaH svEcchAtaH kEnApi na gRhyatE kintu hArONa iva ya IzvarENAhUyatE tEnaiva gRhyatE| 5 EvamprakArENA khrISTO'pi mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svlyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madlyatanayO'si tvam adyaiva janitO mayEti" vAcaM yastaM bhASitavAn sa Eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn| 6 tadvat anyaglTe'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjakO'si sadAtanaH| (aiōn g165) 7 sa ca dEhavAsakAlE bahukrandanEnAzuRupAtEna ca mRtyuta uddharaNE samarthaSYa pituH samIpE punaH punarvinitiM prarthanAnjca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zugkAtO rakSAM prApya ca 8 yadyapi putrO'bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjnjAgrahaNam azikSata| 9 itthaM siddhIbhuya nijAjnjAgrAhiNAM sarvvESAm anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpO 'bhavat| (aiōnios g166) 10 tasmaT sa malkISEdakaH zrENlbhuktO mahAyAjaka IzvarENAkhAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt zikSakA bhavitum azakSyata tathAplIzvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkaM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravyE nahi kintu dugdhE yuSmAkaM prayOjanam AstE| 13 yO dugdhpA yI sa zizurEvEtikAraNAt dharmmavAkyE tatparO nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvicArE yESAM cEtAMsi vyavahArENA zikSitAni tAdRzAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThOradravyESu prayOjanamasti|

**6** vayaM mRtijanakakarmmabhYO manaHparAvarttanam IzvarE vizvAsO majjanazikSaNaM

hastArpaNaM mRtalOkAnAM uththAnam| 2 anantakAlasthAyivicArAjnjA caitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrISTaviSayakaM prathamOpadEzaM pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma| (aiōnios g166) 3 Izvarasya AnumatyA ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyatE| 4 ya EkakRtvO dlptimayA bhUtvA svarglyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmanO'MzinO jAtA| 5 Izvarasya suvAkyA M bhAvikAlasya zaktinjcAsvaditavantazca tE bhraSTvA yadi (aiōn g165) 6 svamanObhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruzE ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvatE ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM kO'pi na zaknOti| 7 yato yA bhUmiH svOpari bhUyaH patitaM vrSTiM pivatI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM prAptA| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgOkSurakaNTakavRkSAn utpAdayati sA na grAhyA zApArhA ca zESE tasyA dAHO bhaviSyati| 9 hE priyatamAH, yadyapi vayam EtAdRzaM vAkyA

bhASAmahE tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAdhva iti vizvasAmaH| 10 yatoYuSmAbhiH pavitraLoKAnAM ya upakArO 'kAri kriyatE ca tEnEZvarasya nAmnE prakAzitaM prEma zramanjca vismarttum IzvarO'nyAyakArI na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuSmAkam EkaikO janO yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zEsAM yAvat tamEva yatnaM prakAzayEdityaham icchAmi| 12 ataH zithilA na bhavata kintu yE vizvAsena sahiSNutayA ca pratijnjAnAM phalAdhikAriNO jAtAstESAm anugAminO bhavata| 13 IzvarO yadA ibrAhImE pratyajAnAt tadaZrESThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA zapathaM karttuM nAzaknOt, ato hEtOH svanAmnA zapathaM kRtvA tEnOktaM yathA, 14 "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiSyAmi ca|" 15 anEna prakArENA sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhavAn| 16 atha mAnavAH zrESThasya kasyacit nAmnA zapantE, zapathazca pramANArthaM tESAM sarvvavivAdAntakO bhavati| 17 ityasmin IzvaraH pratijnjAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svlyamantraNaYyA amOghatAM bAhulyatO darzayitumicchan zapathaEna svapratijnjAM sthirkRtavAn| 18 ataEva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzEnAcalEna viSayadvayEna sammukhastharakSAsthalasya prAptayE palAiyitAnAm asmAkaM sudRPhA sAntvanA jAyatE| 19 sA pratyAzAsmAkaM manOnaukAyA acalo laggarO bhUtvA vicchEdakavastrasyAbhyantaraM praviSTA| 20 tatraivAsmAkaM agrasarO yIzuH pravizya malkISEdakaH zrENyAM nityasthAyI yAjakO'bhadvat| (aiōn g165)

7 zAlamasya rAjA sarvvOparisthasyEZvarasya yAjakazca san yo nRpatInAM mAraNaT pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkSATkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn, 2 yasmai cEbrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkISEdak svanAmnO'rthEna prathamato dharmmarAjaH pazcAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjO bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa ArambhO jIvanasya zESazcaitESAm abhAvO bhavati, ittham sa IzvaraputraSya sadRzIkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiThati| 4 ataEvAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kIdRk mahAn tad AlOcayata| 5 yAjakatvaprAptA lEvEH santAnA vyavasthanusArEna lOkEbhyO'rthata ibrAhImO jAtEbhyA H svlyabhrAtRbhyO dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdEzaM labdhavantaH| 6 kintvasau yadyapi tESAM vaMzAt nOtpannastathAplbrAhImO dazamAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijnjAnAm adhikAriNaM AziSaM gaditavAMzc| 7 aparaM yaH zrEyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtityatra ko'pi sandeho nAsti| 8 aparam idAnIM yE dazamAMzaM gRhlanTi tE mRtyOradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yO gRhItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dazamAMzagrhA lEviraplbrAhImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavAn Etadapi kathayituM zakyatE| 10 yato yadA malkISEdak tasya pitaraM sAkSAT kRtavAn tadAnIM sa lEviH pitururasyAsiT| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhE lOkA vyavastham labdhavantastEna lEvIyayAjakavargENA yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hArONasya zrENyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyEzvarENA malkISEdakaH zrENyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyOtthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat? 12 yato yAjakavargasya vinimayEna sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayO jAyatE| 13 aparanjca tad vAkyaM yasyoddEzyaM sO'parENA vaMzEna saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vEdyAH karmma na kRtavAn| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihuDavaMzE'smAkaM prabhu rjanma gRhItavAn iti suspaSTaM| 15 tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkISEdakaH sAdRzyavatAparENA tAdRzEna yAjakEnOdEtavyaM, 16 yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zaktyA bhavati| 17 yata Izvara idaM sAkSyAM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM maklISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjakO'si sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 18 anEnAgravarttinO vidhE durbbalatAyA niSpahalatAyAzca hEtOrarthato vyavasthAYA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihEtostasya lOpO bhavati| 19 yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttinO bhavAma EtAdRzI zrESThaspratyAzA sAmsthApyatE| 20 aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zrESThaniyamasya madhyasthO jAtaH| 21 yatastE zapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau zapathaEna jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "paramEza idaM zEpE

na ca tasmAnnivartsyatE] tvaM malkISEdakaH zrEnYAM yAjakO'si sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 23 tE ca bahavO yAjakA abhavan yatastE mRtyunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarparttanIyaM| (aiōn g165) 25 tatO hEtO ryE mAnavAstEnEzvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zEsAM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknOti yatastESAM kRtE prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvatI| 26 aparam asmAkAM tAdRzamahAyAjakasya prayOjanamAsId yaH pavitrO 'hiMsakO niSkalagkaH pApibhyO bhinnaH svargAdapyuccIkRtzca syAt| 27 aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRtE tataH paraM lOkAnAM pApAnAM kRtE balidAnasya prayOjanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad EkakRtvastEna sampAditaM| 28 yatO vyavasthAyA yE mahAyAjakA nirUpyantE tE daurbbalyayuktA mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM zapathayuktEna vAkyEna yO mahAyAjakO nirUpitaH sO 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra Eva| (aiōn g165)

**8** kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sArO'yam asmAkAM EtAdRza EkO mahAyAjakO'sti yaH svargE mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvO samupaviSTavAn 2 yacca dUSyAM na manujaiH kintvIzvarENa sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAnjca sEvakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata EkaikO mahAyAjakO naivEdyAnAM balInAnjca dAnE niyujyatE, atO hEtOrEtasyaApi kinjcic utsarjanlyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM| 4 kinjca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjakO nAbhaviSyat, yatO yE vyavasthAnusArAt naivEdyAni dadatyEtAdRzA yAjakA vidyantE| 5 tE tu svargJyavastUnAM dRSTAntEna chAyayA ca sEvAmanutiSThanti yatO mUsasi dUSyAM sAduyitum udyatE satIzvarastadEva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhEhi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvAni tvayA kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zrESThA M sEvakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zrESThapratijnjAbhiH sthApitasya zrESThaniyamasya madhyasthO'bhavat| 7 sa prathamO niyamO yadi nirddOSO'bhaviSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayOjanaM nAbhaviSyat| 8 kintu sa dOSamArOpayan tEbhyaH kathayati, yathA, "paramEzvara idaM bhASatE pazya yasmin samayE'hAm isrAyElavaMzEna yihUdAvaMzEna ca sArddham EkaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyEtAdRzaH samaya AyAti| 9 paramEzvarO'paramapi kathayati tESAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradEzAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dinE'hAm tESAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusArENa nahi yatastai rmama niyamE lagghitE'hAm tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu paramEzvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyElavaMzlyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, tESAM cittE mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi tESAM hRtpatrE ca tAn lEkhiSyAmi, aparamahaM tESAm IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca mama lOkA bhaviSyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM paramEzvaraM jAnlhItvAkyEna tESAmEkaikO janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaranja puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvvE mAM jnjAsyanti| 12 yatO hEtOrahaM tESAm adharmmA nSamiSyE tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|" 13 anEna taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanlkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrnAnjca jAtaM tasya lOpO nikaTO 'bhavat|

**9** sa prathamO niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihikapavitrasthAnEna ca viziSTa AsIt| 2 yatO dUSyamEkaM niramlyata tasya prathamakOSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavRkSO bhOjanAsanaM darzanlyapUpAnAM zrENI cAsIt| 3 tatpaczAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantarE 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM kOSThamAsIt, 4 tatra ca suvarNamayO dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNPitA niyamamanjUSA cAsIt tanmadhyE mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTO hArONasya manjaritadaNPastakSitau niyamaprastarau, 5 tadupari ca karuNAsanE chAyAkAriNau tEjOmayau kirUbAvAstAm, EtESAM vizESavRttAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH| 6 EtESvIdRk nirmmitESu yAjakA IzvarasEvAm anutiSThanato dUSyasya prathamakOSThA M nityaM pravizanti| 7 kintu dvitIyam kOSThA M prativarSam EkakRtva EkAkinA mahAyAjakEna pravizyatE

kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm ajnjAnakRtapApAnAnjca nimittam utsarjjanlyaM rudhiram anAdAya tEna na pravizyatE| 8 ityanEna pavitra AtmA yat jnjApayati tadiDaM tat prathamAM dUSyAM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAzitastiSThati| 9 tacca dUSyAM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTAntaH, yatO hEtOH sAmprataM saMzOdhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sEvAkAriNO mAnasikasiddhikaraNE'samarthAbhiH 10 kEvalaM khAdyapEyEsu vividhamajjanEsu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivEdyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvimaggalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitEnArthata EtatsRSTE rbahirbhUtEna zrESThEna siddhEna ca dUSyENa gatva 12 chAgAnAM gOvatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRta Eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vRSachAgAnAM rudhirENA gavlbhasmanaH prakSEpENa ca yadyazucilOkAH zArIrizucityAya pUyantE, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhvE yaH sadAtanEnAtmanA niSkalagkabaliMiva svamEvEzvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhirENA yuSmAkaM manAMsyamarEzvarasya sEvAyai kiM mRtyujanakEbhyA karmmabhYO na pavitrIkAriSyantE? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya madhyasthO'bhatvat tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yat prathamaniyamalagghanarUpapApEbhyO mRtyunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalOkA anantakAlIyasampadaH pratijnjAphalaM labhEran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamO bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya balE rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM| 17 yatO hatEna balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhakO bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamO nirarthakastiSThati| 18 tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamO'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19 phalataH sarvvalOkAn prativyavasthAnusArEna sarvvaA AjnjAH kathayitvA mUsA jalEna sindUravarNalOmnA ESOvatRNEna ca sArddhaM gOvatsAnAM chAgAnAnjca rudhiraM gRhItvA granthE sarvvalOkEsu ca prakSipyababhASE, 20 yuSmAn adhIzvarO yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhiramEtat| 21 tadvat sa dUSyE'pi sEvArthakESu sarvvapAtrEsu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn| 22 aparaM vyavasthAnusArEna prAyazaH sarvvAni rudhirENA pariSkriyantE rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamOcanaM na bhavati ca| 23 aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAstESAm EtaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSAT svargIyavastUnAm EtEbhyA zrESThE rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM| 24 yataH khrISTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthAtuM svargamEva praviSTaH| 25 yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazONitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khrISTEna punaH punarAtmOtsargO na karttavyaH, 26 karttavyE sati jagataH srSTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhOga AvazyakO'bhatvat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmOtsargENA pApanAzArtham EkakRtvO jagataH zESakAlE pracakAzE| (aiōn g165) 27 aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvO maraNAM tat pazcAd vicArO nirUpitO'sti, 28 tadvat khrISTO'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpENaikakRta utsasRje, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san yE taM pratIkSantE tESAM paritrAnArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

**10** vyavasthA bhaviSyanmaggalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrTTisvarUpA tatO hEtO rnityAM dIyamAnairEkavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNaGatalOkAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknOti| 2 yadyazakSyat tarhi tESAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sEvAkAriSvEkakRtvA pavitrIbhUtESu tESAM kO'pi pApabOdhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat| 3 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyatE| 4 yatO vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhirENA pApamOcanaM na sambhavati| 5 EtatkAraNAt khrISTEna jagat pravizyEdam ucyatE, yathA, "nESTvA baliM na naivEdyaM deHo mE nirmmitastvayA| 6 na ca tvAM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rvA pratuSyasi| 7 avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM paiza kurvvE samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sargE mE vidyatE likhitA kathA| Iza manO'bhilASastE mayA sampUraysyatE|" 8 ityasmin prathamato yESAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tEnEdamuktaM yathA, balinaivEdyahavyAni pApaghnanjcOpacArakaM, nEmAni vAnjchasi

tvaM hi na caitESu pratuSyasIti| 9 tataH paraM tEnOktaM yathA, "pazy manO'bhilASA M tE karttuM kurvvE samAgamaM;" dvitlyam Etad vAkyaM sthirkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati| 10 tEna manO'bhilASENa ca vayaM yIzukhrISTasyaikakRtvaH svazarIrOtsargAt pavitrIkRtA abhavAma| 11 aparam EkaikO yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyantE tAdRzAn EkarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati| 12 kintvasau pApanAzakam EkaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya 13 yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapITHaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkSamANastiSThati| 14 yata EkEna balidAnEna sO'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lOkAn sAdhitavAn| 15 Etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakSE pramANayati 16 "yatO hEtOstaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirkariSyAmIti prathamata uktvA paramEzvarENEdaM kathitaM, tESAM cittE mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi tESAM manaHsu ca tAn lEkhiSyAmi ca, 17 aparanjca tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzcA punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi" 18 kintu yatra pApamOcanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati| 19 atO hE bhrAtaraH, yIzO rudhirENa pavitrasthAnapravEzAyAsmAkam utsAhO bhavati, 20 yataH sO'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIrENa navInaM jIvanayuktanjcaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, 21 aparanjcEzvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa EkO mahAyAjakO'smAkamasti| 22 atO hEtOrasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdRPhavizvAsiH pApabOdhAt prakSAlitamanObhi rnirmmalajalE snAtazarIraizcEzvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH pratijnjA nizcalA dhArayitavyA| 23 yatO yastAm aggIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| 24 aparaM prEmni satkriyAsu caikaikasyOtsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparsaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM katipayalOkA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparsaM upadESTavyanjca yatastat mahAdinam uttarOttaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyatE| 26 satyamatasya jnjAnaprAptEH paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchayA pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRtE 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyatE 27 kintu vicArasya bhayAnakA pratIkSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApazcAvaziSyatE| 28 yaH kazcit mUsasO vyavasthAm avamanyatE sa dayAM vinA dvayOstisRNAM vA sAkSiNAM pramANEna hanyatE, 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhvE yO jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yEna ca pavitrIkRtO 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyatE ca, sa kiyanmahAghOrataradaNPasya yOgyo bhaviSyati? 30 yataH paramEzvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM" punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyantE parEzEna nijAH prajAH" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnlmaH| 31 amarEzvarasya karayOH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 hE bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAnA EkatO nindAkIezaiH kautukiRtA abhavata, 33 anyatazca tadbhQginAM samAMzinO 'bhavata| 34 yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhEna duHkhinO 'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttamA nityA ca sampattiH svargE vidyata iti jnjAtvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhvanjca| 35 ataEva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata| 36 yatO yUyaM yEnEzvarasyEcchAM pAlayitvA pratijnjAyAH phalaM labhadhvMaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyavalambanaM kartavyaM| 37 yEnAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyatE| 38 "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttatE tarhi mama manastasmin na tOSaM yAsyati!" 39 kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRttiM na kurvvANA AtmAnaH paritrAnAya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahE|

**11** vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati| 2 tEna vizvAsEna prAnjcO lOkAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Izvarasya vAkyaEna jagantyasRjyanta, drSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyO nOdapadyantitad vayaM vizvAsEna budhyAmahE| (aiōn g165) 4 vizvAsEna hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zrESThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccEzvarENA tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE dattE sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tEna vizvAsEna ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASatE| 5 vizvAsEna hanOk yathA

mRtyuM na pazyEt tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyOddEzazca kEnApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rOcitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vizvAsaM vinA kO'plIzvarAya rOcituM na zakenoti yata IzvarO'sti svAnvEsilOkEbhyaH puraskAraM dadAti cEtikathAyAm IzvarazaraNaGatai rvizvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAniM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvarENadiStaH san noHo vizvAsena bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM pOtaM nirmmitavAn tEna ca jagajjanAnAM dOSAn darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikAri babhUva ca| 8 vizvAsEnEbrAhIm AhUtaH san AjnjAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamayE kka yAmIlti nAjAnAt| 9 vizvAsena sa pratijnjAtE dEzE paradEzavat pravasan tasyAH pratijnjAyAH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAkA yAkUbA ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IzvarEna nirmmitaM sthApitanjcA bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyakSata| 11 aparanjcA vizvAsena sArA vayOtikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNaAya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijnjAkAriNaM vizvAsyam amanyata| 12 tatO hEto rmRtakalpAd EkasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANIva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikatA iva cAsaMkhyA lOKa utpEdirE| 13 EtE sarvvE pratijnjAyAH phalAnyaprApya kEvalaM dUrAt tAni nirlkSyA vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vayaM vidEzinaH pravAsinaczAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsena prANAn tatyauH| 14 yE tu janA ittham kathayanti taiH paitRkadEzO 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyatE| 15 tE yasmAd dEzAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyAn tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu tE sarvvOtkRSTam arthataH svarglyaM dEzam AkAgkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnastESAm Izvara iti nAma gRhItvAn yataH sa tESAM kRtE nagaramEkaM saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSAYAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAsEnEshAkam utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishaki tava vaMzo vikhAyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitilyaM putraM pratijnjAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata IzvarO mRtAnapyutthApayituM zaknOtIti sa mEnE tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lEbhE| 20 aparam ishAk vizvAsena yAkUb ESAvE ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUb maraNakAlE vizvAsena yUSaphaH putrayOrEkaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAgE samAlambya praNaNama ca| 22 aparaM yUSaph caramakAlE vizvAsEnEsrAyElvaMzlyAnAM misaradEzAd bahirgamanasya vAcaM jagAda nijAsthIni cAdhi samAdidEza| 23 navajAtO mUsAcza vizvAsAt trAn mAsAn svapitRbhyAm agOpyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaraM drSTavantau rAjAjnjAnjcA na zagkitavantu| 24 aparaM vayaHprAptO mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNO dahuhitra iti nAma nAggIcakAra| 25 yataH sa kSaNikAt pApajasukhabhOgAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duhkhabhOgaM vavrE| 26 tathA misaradEzIyanidhibhyA khrISTanimitAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mEnE yatO hEtOH sa puraskAraDAnam apaikSata| 27 aparaM sa vizvAsena rAjnjA H krOdhAt na bhItvA misaradEzaM paritatyAja, yatastEnAdRzyaM vIkSamANEneva dhairyayam Alambil| 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalOkAn na spRzEt tadarthaM sa vizvAsena nistAraparvvIyablicchEdanaM rudhirasEcananjAnuSThitAvAn| 29 aparaM tE vizvAsAt sthalEnEva sUpheAgarENA jagmuH kintu misrIyaloKastat karttum upakramya tOyEsu mamajuH| 30 aparanjcA vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirihOH prAcIrasya pradakSiNE kRtE tat nipapAta| 31 vizvAsAd rAhAbnAmikA vEzyApi prItya cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidyOnO bArakaH zimzOnO yiptahO dAyUD zimUyElO bhaviSyadvAdinazcaitESAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvO bhaviSyati| 33 vizvAsAt tE rAjyAni vazIkRtavantO dharmmakarmmAni sAdhitavantaH pratijnjAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavantaH 34 vahnErdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH khaggadharAd rakSAM prAptavantO daurbabblyE sabalIkRtA yuddhE parAkramiNO jAtAH parESAM sainyAni davayitavantazca| 35 yOSitaH punarutthAnEna mRtAn AtmajAn lEbhirE, aparE ca zrESThOtthAnasya prAptErAzayA rakSAM agRhItvA tApAnEna mRtavantaH| 36 aparE tiraskAraiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kArayA ca parIkSitAH| 37 bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH

karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliSTAH khaggadhArai rvA vyApAditAH| tE mESANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmANi paridhAya dInAH pIPitA duHkhArttAzcAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsArO yESAm ayOgyastE nirjanasthAnESu parvvatESu gahvarESu pRthivyAzchidrESu ca paryyaTan| 39 EtaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijnjAyAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yatastE yathAsmAn vinA siddhA na bhavEyustathaivEzvarENAsmAkaM kRte zrESThataraM kimapi nirdidizE|

**12** atO hEtOrEtAvatsAkSimEghai rvESTtitAH santO vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApanjca nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpitE mArgE dhairyyENA dhAvAma| 2 yazcAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgrEsaraH siddhikarttA cAsti taM yIzuM vIkSAMahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tucchIkRtya kruzasya yAtanAM sOPhavAn IzvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvE samupaviSTavAMzca| 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham EtAdRzaM vaiparItyaM sOPhavAn tam AlOcayata tEna yUyaM svamanaHSu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha| 4 yUyaM pApEna saha yudhyantO'dyApi zONitavyayaparyyyantaM pratirOdhaM nAkuruta| 5 tathA ca putrAn pratIva yuSmAn prati ya upadEza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH? "parEzEna kRTAM zAstiM hE matputra na tucchaya tEna saMbhartositaczApi naiva kLAmya kadAcana| 6 parEzA H priyatE yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gRhAti tamEva praharatyapi|" 7 yadi yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvAM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvvE yasyAH zAstEraMzinO bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jArajA AdhvE| 9 aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtArO'smAkaM zAstikAriNO'bhavan tE cAsmAAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tatO'dhikaM tasya vazlbhUya na jIviSyAmaH? 10 tE tvalpadinAni yAvat svamanO'matAnusArEna zAstiM kRtavantaH kintvESO'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMzitvAya cAsmAAn zAsti| 11 zAstizca varttamAnasamayE kEnApi nAnandajanikA kintu zOkajanikaiva manyatE tathApi yE tayA viNyantE tEbhyAH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti| 12 ataEva yUyaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvAM| 13 yathA ca durbbalasya sandhishthaNaM na bhajyEta svasthaM tiSThEt tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta| 14 aparanjca sarvvaiH sArtham EkyabhAvaM yacca vinA paramEzvarasya darzanaM kEnApi na lapsyatE tat pavitratvAM cESTadhvAM| 15 yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patEt, yathA ca tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhyA bAdhAjanakaM na bhavEt tEna ca bahavO'pavitrA na bhavEyuH, 16 yathA ca kazcit lampato vA EkakRtvA AhArArthaM svlyajyESThAdhikAravikrEtA ya ESaustadvad adharmmAcarI na bhavEt tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 17 yataH sa ESauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikAri bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti yUyaM jAnltha, sa cAzrupAtEna matyantaraM prArthayamAnO'pi tadupAyaM na lEBhE| 18 aparanjca spRzyaH parvvataH prajvalitO vahniH kRSNAvarNO mEgho 'ndhakAro jhanjbhza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdazca naitESAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH| 19 taM zabdaM zrutvA zrOtArastAdRzaM sambhAsaNaM yat puna rna jAyatE tat prArthitavantaH| 20 yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM spRzati tarhi sa pASANAGhAtai rhantavya ityAdEzAM sOPhU M tE nAzaknuvan| 21 tacca darzanam EvaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktaczAsmlti| 22 kintu slyOnparvvatO 'marEzvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svargE likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvvESAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAnO 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyasthO yIzuH, aparaM hAbiL raktAt zrEyaH pracArakaM prOkSaNasya raktanjaitESAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hEtOH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajnjAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svarglyavaktuH parAgmukhIbhUyAsmAAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyatE? 26 tada tasya ravAt pRthivI kampitA kintvidAnIM tEnEdaM pratijnjAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarEkakRtvA H pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi

kEvalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiSyAmi|| 27 sa EkakRtvA H zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitayE nirmmitAnAmiva canjcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarikaraNaM prakAzayati|| 28 ataEva nizcalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH sO'nugraha AlambitavyO yEna vayaM sAdaraM sabhayanjc a tuSTijanakarUpENEzvaraM sEvituM zaknuyAma|| 29 yatO'smAkam IzvaraH saMhArakO vahniH|

**13** bhrAtRSu prEma tiSThatu| atithisEvA yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA  
pracchannarUpENa divyadUtAH kESAnjc id atithayO'bhan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva  
duHkhinazca dEhavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smarryantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvvESAM samIpE  
sammAnitavyastadlyazayyA ca zuciH kintu vEzyAgAminaH pArAdArikAzcEzvarENA  
daNPayiSyantE| 5 yUyam AcArE nirlObhA bhavata vidiyamAnaviSayE santuSyata ca yasmAd  
Izvara EvEdaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi||" 6 ataEva  
vayam utsAhEnEdaM kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSE paramEzO'sti na bhESyAmi  
kadAcana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArAyisiyat||" 7 yuSmAkam  
yE nAyakA yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyam kathitavantastE yuSmAbhiH smarryantAM  
tESAm AcArasya pariNAmam AlOcya yuSmAbhistESAM vizvAsO'nukriyatAM| 8 yIzuH  
khrISTaH zvO'dya sadA ca sa EvAste| (*aiōn g165*) 9 yUyam nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi  
rna parivarttadhvaM yatO'nugrahENAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSEmaM na ca  
khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAcAriNastai rmOpakRtAH| 10 yE daSyasya sEvAM kurvvanti tE yasyA  
dravyabhOjanasyAnadhikAriNastAdRzI yajnjavEdirasmAkam AstE| 11 yato yESAM pazUnAM  
zONitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakEna mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nIyatE tESAM  
zarIrAni zibirAd bahi rdahyantE| 12 tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhirENA prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt  
tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn| 13 atO hEtOrasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM  
sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM| 14 yatO 'trAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaram  
na vidiyatE kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviSyatE| 15 ataEva yIzunAsmAAbhi rnityaM  
prazaMsArUpO balirarthastasya nAmAgglkurvvatAm OSThAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya  
dAtavyaM| 16 aparanjca parOpakArO dAnanjca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdRzaM  
balidAnam IzvarAya rOcatE| 17 yUyam svanAyakAnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO vazyAzca bhavata yato  
yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRzA lOkA iva tE yuSmadlyAtmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati,  
atastE yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca sArtasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatastESAm ArttasvarO  
yuSmAkam iSTajanakO na bhavEt| 18 aparanjca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato  
vayam uttamamanOviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM  
jAnImaH| 19 vizESatO'haM yathA tvarayA yuSmabhyam puna rdlyE tadarthaM prArthanAyai  
yuSmAn adhikaM vinayE| 20 anantaniyamasya rudhirENA vizISTO mahAn mESapAlakO yEna  
mRtagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyai sa zAntidAyaka IzvarO (*aiōnios g166*) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya  
sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn karOtu, tasya drSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadEva  
yuSmAkam madhyE yIzunA khrISTEna sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt| AmEn|  
(*aiōn g165*) 22 hE bhrAtaraH, vinayE'haM yUyam idam upadEzavAkyam sahadhvam yato'haM  
saMkSEpENa yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 23 asmAkam bhrAtA tImathiyo muktO'bhadav iti jAnIta,  
sa ca yadi tvarayA samAgacchatI tarhi tEna sArddhaMm aham yuSmAn sAkSAT kariSyAmi||  
24 yuSmAkam sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralOkAMzca namaskuruta| aparam itAliyAdEzIyAnAM  
namaskAraM jnjAsyatha| 25 anugrahO yuSmAkam sarvvESAM sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

# yAkUbaH

**1** Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya ca dAsO yAkUb vikIrNl bhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati| 2 hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkSASu nipayata tadA tat pUrNA nandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| 3 yatO yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvEna dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnitha| 4 tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tEna yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati| 5 yuSmAkaM kasyApi jnjAnAbhAvO yadi bhavEt tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhaAvEna tiraskAranjcA vinA sarvvEbhyo dadAti tataH sa yAcatAM tatatasmai dAyisyatE| 6 kintu sa niHsandEhaH san vizvAsEna yAcatAM yataH sandigdhO mAnavO vAyuna cAlitasyOtplavamAnasya ca samudrataraggasya sadRzO bhavati| 7 tAdRzO mAnavaH prabhOH kinjcit prApsyatIti na manyatAM| 8 dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu canjcalO bhavati| 9 yo bhrATA namraH sa niJonnatyA zlAghatAM| 10 yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zlAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSayaM gamiSyati| 11 yataH satApEna sUryyENoditya tRNAM zOSyatE tatpuSpanjca bhrazyati tEna tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhanilOkO'pi svIyamUPhatayA mlAsyati| 12 yo janaH parIkSAM sahatE sa Eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvAM prApya sa prabhunA svaprEmakAribhyaH pratijnjAtaM jlvanamukuTaM lapsyatE| 13 IzvarO mAM parIkSata iti parIkSAsamayE ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyEzvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSatE| 14 kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanOvAnjchayAkRSyatE lobhyatE ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati| 15 tasmAt sA manOvAnjchA sagarbhA bhUtvA duSkRtiM prasUtE duSkRtizca pariNAmaM gatvA mRtyuM janayati| 16 hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata| 17 yat kinjcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNO varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthatO yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt pituravarOhati| 18 tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhyE vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svEcchAtaH satyamatasya vAkyEnAsmAn janayAmAsa| 19 ataEva hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH zravaNE tvaritaH kathanE dhIraH krOdhE'pi dhIrO bhavatu| 20 yato mAnavasya krOdha IzvarIyadharmaM na sAdhayati| 21 atO hEtO ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duSTatAbAhulyanjca nikSipyA yuSmAnmanasAM paritrANE samarthaM rOpitaM vAkyA namrabhAvEna gRhilita| 22 aparanjca yUyaM kEvalam AtmavanjcayitArO vAkyasya zrOtArO na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNO bhavata| 23 yatO yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakAri na bhUtvA kEvalaM tasya zrOtA bhavati sa darpaNE svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH| 24 AtmAkArE drSTE sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatksaNAd vismarati| 25 kintu yaH kazcit natvA muktEH siddham vyavasthAm AlokyA tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrOtA na bhUtvA karmmakarttaiva san svakAryyE dhanyO bhaviSyati| 26 anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamanO vanjcayitvA svaM bhaktaM manyatE tasya bhakti rmudhA bhavati| 27 klEzakAlE pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAnjca yad avEkSaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalagkEna yad AtmarakSaNaM tadEva piturIzvarasya sAkSAT zuci rnirmmalA ca bhaktiH|

**2** hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tEjasvinaH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dharmmaM mukhApEkSayA na dhArayata| 2 yatO yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNAggurIyakayuktE bhrAjiSNuparicchadE puruSE praviSTE malinavastrE kasmiMzcid daridrE'pi praviSTE 3 yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSya vadEta bhavAn atrOttamasthAna upavizatviti kinjca taM daridraM yadi vadEta tvam amusmin sthAnE tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizEti, 4 tarhi manaHsu vizESya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicArakA na bhavatha? 5 hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsArE yE daridrAstAn IzvarO vizvAsEna dhaninaH svaprEmakAribhyazca pratizrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu

daridrO yuSmAbhiravajnjAyatE| 6 dhanavanta Eva kiM yuSmAn nOpadrvanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpAM na nayanti? 7 yuSmadupari parikIrTTitaM paramaM nAma kiM tairEva na nindyatE? 8 kinjca tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, EtacchAstrIyavacanAnusaratO yadi yUyAM rAjaklyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha| 9 yadi ca mukhApEkSAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthayA cAjnjAlaggghina iva dUSyadhvE| 10 yatO yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyEkasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvvESAm aparAdhi bhavati| 11 yatO hEtOstvaM paradArAn mA gacchEti yaH kathitavAn sa Eva narahatyAM mA kuryA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karOSi tarhi vyavasthAlagghI bhavasi| 12 muktE rvyavasthAtO yESAM vicArEnA bhavitavyaM tAdRzA lOkA iva yUyAM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca| 13 yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicArO nirddayEna kAriSyatE, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati| 14 hE mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo'stiti yaH kathayati tasya karmmAni yadi na vidyanta tarhi tEna kiM phalaM? tEna pratyayEna kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti? 15 kESucid bhrAtRSu bhaginISu vA vasanahInESu prAtyahikAhArahInESu ca satsu yuSmAkAM kO'pi tEbhyaH zarIrArthaM prayOjanIyAni dravyAni na datvA yadi tAn vadEt, 16 yUyAM sakuzalaM gatvOSNagAtrA bhavata tRpyata cEti tarhyEtEna kiM phalaM? 17 tadvat pratyayO yadi karmmabhI ryuktO na bhavEt tarhyEkAkityAt mRta EvAste| 18 kinjca kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayO vidyate mama ca karmmAni vidyantE, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi| 19 Eka IzvarO 'stiti tvaM pratyESi| bhadraM karOSi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampantE ca| 20 kintu hE nirbbOdhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayO mRta EvAstYEtad avagantuM kim icchasi? 21 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSO ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkAM yajnjavEdyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH? 22 pratyayE tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAtE karmmabhI pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi? 23 itthanjcEdaM zAstrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramEzvarE vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cEzvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn| 24 pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyatE na caikAkinA pratyayEna| 25 tadvad yA rAhabnAmikaV ArAgganA cArAn anugRhyAparEna mArgEna visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRta? 26 ataEvAtmahInO dEhO yathA mRto'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayO'pi mRto'sti|

**3** hE mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNPO lapsyata iti jnjAtvA yUyam anEkE zikSakA mA bhavata| 2 yataH sarvvE vayaM bahuviSayESu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkyE na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazIkarttuM samarthazcAsti| 3 pazyata vayam azvAn vazIkarttuM tESAM vaktrESu khallInAn nidhAya tESAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pazyata yE pOtA atIva bRhAdAkArAH pracaNPavAtaizca cAlitAstE'pi karNadhArasya manO'bhimatAd atikSudrEna karNEna vAnjchitaM sthAnaM pratyuvarttantE| 5 tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAggaM santi darpavAkyAni bhASatE| pazyata kldRgmahAraNyA dahyatE 'lpEna vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhavEd vahniradharmmarUpapiSTapE| asmadaggESu rasana tAdRzaM santiSThati sA kRtsnaM dEhaM kalagkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati narakanalEna jvalati ca| (**Geenna g1067**) 7 pazupakSyurOgajalacarANAM sarvvESAM svabhAvO damayituM zakyatE mAnuSikasvabhAvEna damayAnjcakrE ca| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kEnApi jihvA damayituM na zakyatE sA na nivAryyam aniSTA M halAhalaviSENa pUrNA ca| 9 taya vayaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cEzvarasya sAdRzyE sRSTAn mAnavAn zapAmaH| 10 EkasmAd vadAnAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH| hE mama bhrAtaraH, EtAdRzaM na karttavyaM| 11 prasravaNaH kim EkasmAt chidrAt miSTA M tiktanjca tOyaM nirgamayati? 12 hE mama bhrAtaraH, uPumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSAlatA vA kim uPumbaraphalAni phalitUM zaknOti? tadvad EkaH prasravaNO lavaNamiSTE tOyE nirgamayituM na zaknOti| 13 yuSmAkAM madhyE jnjAni subOdhazca ka AstE? tasya karmmAni jnjAnamUlakamRdutAyuktAni

sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu| 14 kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhyE yadi tiktErSyA vivAdEcchA ca  
vidyatE tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zlAghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata| 15 tAdRzaM  
jnjaNam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikanjca| 16 yatO hEtOrIrSyA  
vivAdEcchA ca yatra vEdyEtE tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtanjca vidyatE| 17 kintUrddhvAd  
AgataM yat jnjAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSAntam AzusandhEyaM  
dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTanjca bhavati| 18 zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA  
dharmmaphalaM rOpyatE|

**4** yuSmAkaM madhyE samarA raNazca kuta utpadyantE? yuSmadaggazibirAzritAbhyaH  
sukhEcchAbhyaH kiM nOtpadyantE? 2yUyaM vAnjchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm  
IrSyAnjca kurutha kintu kRtArthA bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha  
ca kintvaprAptAstiSThatha, yatO hEtOH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyaM prArthayadhvE  
kintu na labhadhvE yatO hEtOH svasukhabhOgESu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhvE| 4 hE  
vyabhiCariNO vyabhiCariNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM  
kiM na jAnItha? ata Eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa EvEzvarasya  
zatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM kiM manyadhvE? zAstrasya vAkyaM kiM phalahInaM bhavEt?  
asmadantarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prEma karOti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM  
varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAstE yathA, AtmAbhimAnalOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH|  
kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd dlyatE varaH|| 7 ataEva yUyam Izvarasya vazyA bhavata  
zayatAnaM saMrundha tEna sa yuSmattaH palAyISyatE| 8 Izvarasya samIpavarttinO bhavata  
tEna sa yuSmAkaM samIpavartti bhaviSyati| hE pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM|  
hE dvimanOlOkAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni zuciNi kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM  
zOcata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zOkAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttEtAM| 10  
prabhOH samakSaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn ucclkariSyati| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM  
parasparaM mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaraM dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAranjca karOti sa  
vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karOti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karOSi  
tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi| 12 advitIyO vyavasthApakO  
vicArayitA ca sa EvAstE yo rakSituM nAzayitunjca pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM  
karOSi? 13 adya zvO vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamEkaM yApayantO vANijyaM  
kariSyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmazcEti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta| 14 zvaH kiM  
ghaTiSyatE tad yUyaM na jAnItha yato jIvanaM vO bhavEt kIdRk tattu bASpasvarUpakaM,  
kSaNaM AtraM bhavEd dRzyaM lupyatE ca tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktvA yuSmAkam idaM  
kathanIyaM prabhOricchAtO vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyEtat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma  
iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH zlAghanaM kurudhvE tAdRzaM sarvvaM zlAghanaM  
kutsitamEva| 17 atO yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM vidityA tanna karOti tasya pApam jAyatE|

**5** hE dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklEzahEtOH krandyatAM  
vilapayatAnjca| 2yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktAH sucElakAH| 3kanakaM rajatanjcApi  
vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalagkazca yuSmAkaM pApam pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca  
yuSmAkaM pizitaM khAdayiSyati| ittham antimaghAsrESu yuSmAbhiH sanjcitaM dhanaM| 4  
pazyata yaiH kRSivalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chinnAni tEbhyO yuSmAbhi ryad vEtanaM chinnaM  
tad uccai rdhvaniM karOti tESAM zasyacchEdakAnAm ArttarAvaH sEnApatEH paramEzvarasya  
karNakuharaM praviSTaH| 5 yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhOgaM kAmukatAnjcAritavantaH,  
mahAbhOjasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNAni paritarpitavantzca| 6 aparanjca yuSmAbhi  
rdhArmmikasya daNPAnjnjA hatyA cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavAn| 7 hE  
bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvad dhairyyamAlambadhvaM| pazyata kRSivalO  
bhUmE rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratikSamANO yAvat prathamam antimanjca vRSTijalaM na

prApnOti tAvad dhairyayam AlambatE| 8 yUyamapi dhairyayamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhOrupasthitih samIpavarttinyabhavat| 9 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyAM yad daNPyA na bhavEta tadarthaM paraspramaM na glAyata, pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpE tiSThati| 10 hE mama bhrAtaraH, yE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabhO rnAmnA bhASitavantastAn yUyAM duHkhasahanasya dhairyayasya ca dRSTAntAn jAnita| 11 pazyata dhairyayazIlA asmAbhi rdhanyA ucyantE| AyUbO dhairyayam yuSmAbhirazrAvi prabhOH pariNAmazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpAH sakaruNazcAsti| 12 hE bhrAtaraH vizEsata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastunO nAma gRhItvA yuSmAbhiH kO'pi zapathO na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNPyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cEtivAkyaM yathESTAM bhavatu| 13 yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhI bhavati? sa prArthanAM karOtu| kazcid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu| 14 yuSmAkaM kazcit pIPitO 'sti? sa samitEH prAcInAn AhvAtu tE ca pabhO rnAmnA taM tailEnAbhiSicya tasya kRtE prArthanAM kurvvantu| 15 tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rOgI rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApayiSyati yadi ca kRtapApO bhavEt tarhi sa taM kSamisyatE| 16 yUyAM paraspramaM aparAdhAn aggIkurudhvam ArOgyaprAptyarthanjcaikajanO 'nyasya kRtE prArthanAM karOtu dhArmmikasya sayatna prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati| 17 ya EliyO vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhOgI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAcitavAn tEna dEzE sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vrSTi rna babhUva| 18 pazcAt tEna punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastOyAnyavarSiT pRthivI ca svaphalAni prArOhayat| 19 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamatAd bhraSTE yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati 20 tarhi yO janaH pApinAM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAAnAm mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati cEtI jAnAtu|

# 1 pitaraH

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdEzESu pravAsinO yE vikIrNalOkAH 2  
piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanEna yIzukhrISTasyA AjnjAgraHaNAya  
zONitaprOkSaNAya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasyA prEritaH pitaraH patraM likhati|  
yuSmAn prati bAhulyEna zAntiranugrahaazca bhUyAstAM| 3 asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyA  
tAta IzvarO dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukRpAtO mRtagaNamadhyAd yIzukhrISTasyOtthAnEna  
jIvanapratyAzArtham arthatO 4 'kSayaniSkalagkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmA  
puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svargE 'smAkaM kRte sanjcitA tiSThati, 5  
yUyanjcEzvarasya zaktitaH zEsAkAlE prakAzyaparitrANArthaM vizvAsEna rakSyadhvE| 6  
tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandEna praphullA bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayOjanahEtOH  
kiyatKAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhapariKSAbhiH klizyadhvE| 7 yatO vahminA yasya parIkSA  
bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyA M yuSmAkaM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM  
svarNaM tEna yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamayE prazaMsAyAH samadarasya gauravasya ca  
yOgyatA prAptavyA| 8 yUyaM taM khriSTam adRSTvApi tasmin prIyadhvE sAmprataM taM  
na pazyantO'pi tasmin vizvasantO 'nirvvacanlyEna prabhAvayuktEna cAnandEna praphullA  
bhavatha, 9 svavizvAsasya pariNAmarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhvE ca| 10 yuSmAsu  
yo 'nugrahO varttatE tadviSayE ya IzvarIyavAkyA M kathitavantastE bhaviSyadvAdinastasya  
paritrANasyAnvEsaNam anusandhAnanjca kRtavantaH| 11 vizESatastESAmantarvvAsi yaH  
khriSTasyAtmA khriSTE varttiSyamANAni duKhAni tadanugAmiprabhAvanJca pUrvvaM  
prAkAzayat tEna kaH kIdRzO vA samayO niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH| 12 tatastai  
rviSayaistE yantra svAn kintvasmAn upakurvVantyEtat tESAM nikaTE prAkAzyata| yAMzca  
tAn viSayAn diyyadUtA apyavanatazirasO nirkSitum abhilaSanti tE viSayAH sAmprataM  
svargAt prEsItasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpE susaMvAdapracArayitRhiiH  
prAkAzyanta| 13 ataEva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santO yIzukhrISTasya  
prakAzasamayE yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta| 14  
aparaM pUrvvIyAjnjAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM yOgyam AcAraM na kurvvantO  
yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro 'sti 15 yUyamapAjnjAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin  
AcArE tAdRk pavitro bhavata| 16 yatO likhitam AstE, yUyaM pavitroStiThata yasmAdahaM  
pavitraH| 17 aparanjca yO vinApakSapAtam EkaikAnuSasya karMMAnusArAd vicAraM  
karoti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyatE tarhi svapraprAsasya kAlO yuSmAbhi rbhItyA  
yApyatAM| 18 yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNIyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM  
na prApya 19 niSkalagkanirmmalamESazAvakasyEva khriSTasya bahumUlyEna rudhirENA  
muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnitha| 20 sa jagatO bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu  
caramadinESu yuSmadarthaM prakAzitO 'bhavat| 21 yatastEnaiva mRtagaNAt tasyOtthApayitari  
tasmai gauravadAtari cEzvarE vizvasitha tasmAd IzvarE yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH pratyAzA cAstE| 22  
yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAjnjAgraHaNadvArA niSkapaTAya bhrAtRprEmnE pAvitamanasO  
bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparsaM gAPhaM prEma kuruta| 23 yasmAd yUyaM  
kSayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayaNIyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakEna nityasthAyinA  
vAkyEna punarjanma gRhItavantaH| (aiōn g165) 24 sarvvaprANI tRNAstulyastattEjastRNapuSpavat|  
tRNAni parizuSyati puSpAni nipatanti ca| 25 kintu vAkyA M parEZasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThatE|  
tadEva ca vAkyA M susaMvAdEna yuSmAkam antikE prakAzitaM| (aiōn g165)

2 sarvvAn dvESAn sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca dUrIkRtya  
2 yuSmAbhiH paritrANAYa vRddhiprAptyartham navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM  
pipAsyatAM| 3 yataH prabhu rmadhura EtasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH| 4 aparaM  
mAnuSairavajnjAtasya kintvIzvarENAbhirucitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyEva tasya

prabhOH sannidhim AgatA ५ yUyamapi jlvatprastarA iva niclyamAnA AtmikamandiraM  
 khrISTEna yIzunA cEzvaratOSakANAm AtmikabalinAM dAnArthaM pavitrO yAjakavargO  
 bhavatha| ६ yataH zAstrE likhitamAstE, yathA, pazy pASANA EkO 'sti sIyOni sthApitO mayA|  
 mukhyakONasya yOgyaH sa vRtazcAtIva mUlyavAn| yO janO vizvasEt tasmin sa lajjAM na  
 gamiSyati| ७ vizvAsinAM yuSmAkamEva samIpE sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRte  
 nicEtRbhiravajnjAtaH sa pASANAh kONasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pASANAh  
 skhalanakArakazca zailO jAtaH| ८ tE cAvizvAsAd vAkyEna skhalanti skhalanE ca niyuktAH  
 santi| ९ kintu yUyaM yEnAndhakAramadhyAt svakIyAzcaryyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya  
 guNaN prakAzayitum abhirucitO vaMzO rAjakyO yAjakavargaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavyAH  
 prajAzca jAtAH| १० pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prAJA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya prAJA AdhvE|  
 pUrvvam ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA AdhvE| ११ hE priyatamAH, yUyaM  
 pravAsinO vidEzinazca lOkA iva manasaH prAtikUlyEna yOdhibhyaH zArIrikasukhAbhilASEbhYO  
 nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinayE| १२ dEvapUjakAnAM madhyE yuSmAkam AcAra Evam uttamO  
 bhavatu yathA tE yuSmAn duSkarmmakAriIokAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidinE  
 svacakSurgOcarIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazaMsAM kuryuH| १३ tatO hEtO ryUyaM  
 prabhOranurOdhAt mAnavasRSTAAnAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazlhbhavata vizESatO bhUpAlasya  
 yataH sa zrESThaH, १४ dEzAdhyakSANAnjca yatastE duSkarmmakAriNAM daNPadAnArthaM  
 satkarmmakAriNAM prazaMsArthanjca tEna prEritAH| १५ itthaM nirbbOdhhamAnuSANAM  
 ajnjAnatvaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi rniruttarlkriyatE tad IzvarasyAbhimataM| १६ yUyaM  
 svAdhInA ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAyA vEsasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi  
 kintvlzvarasya dAsA iva| १७ sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvargE prIyadhvam IzvarAd  
 bibhIta bhUpAlAM sammanyadhvaM| १८ hE dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNadarENA prabhUnAM  
 vazyA bhavata kEvalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAnjca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi| १९ yatO 'nyAyEna  
 duHkhahbOgakAla IzvaracintayA yat klEzasahanaM tadEva priyAM| २० pApAM kRtvA yuSmAkAM  
 capETAgHAtasahanEna kA prazaMsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkAM yad duHkhasahanaM  
 tadEvEZvarasya priyAM| २१ tadarthamEva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTO'pi yuSmannimittaM  
 duHkhAM bhuktvA yUyaM yat tasya padacihnaI rvrajEta tadarthaM drSTAntamEkaM darzitavAn|  
 २२ sa kimapi pApAM na kRtvAn tasya vadane kApi chalasya kathA nAsit| २३ ninditO 'pi san sa  
 pratinindAM na kRtvAn duHkhAM sahamAnO 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH  
 samIpE svaM samarpitavAn| २४ vayaM yat pApEbhyO nivRtya dharmmArlthaM jlvAmastadarthaM  
 sa svazarIrENASmAkaM pApAni kruza UPhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svasthA abhavata| २५  
 yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimESA ivAdhvaM kintvadhunA yuSmAkam AtmanAM  
 pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpAM pratyAvarttitAH|

**३** hE yOSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazyA bhavata tathA sati yadi kEcId vAkyE vizvAsinO  
 na santi tarhi २ tE vinAvAkyA yOSitAm AcArENArthatastESAM pratyakSENa yuSmAkAM  
 sabhayasatItvAcArENAkraSTuM zakSyantE| ३ aparaM kEzaracanayA svarNALagkAradhAraNOna  
 paricchadaparidhAnEna vA yuSmAkAM vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu, ४ kintvlzvarasya sAkSAD  
 bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnEna yukto gupta AntarikamAnava Eva| ५ yataH  
 pUrvvakAlE yAH pavitrastrya IzvarE pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api tAdRzImEva bhUSAM  
 dhArayantyO nijasvAminAM vazyA abhavan| ६ tathaiva sArA ibrAhImO vazyA satI taM  
 patimAkhyAtavatI yUyanjca yadi sadAcAriNyO bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhItA na bhavatha  
 tarhi tasyAH kanyA AdhvE| ७ hE puruSAH, yUyaM jnjAnatO durbalatarabhAjanairiva yOSidbhiH  
 sahavAsaM kuruta, Ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginlbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca  
 na cED yuSmAkAM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiSyatE| ८ vizESatO yUyaM sarvva EkamanasaH  
 paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata| ९ aniSTasya  
 parizOdhEnAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizOdhEna nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yato

yUyam AziradhikAriNO bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha| 10 aparanjca, jIvanE prlyamANO yaH sudinAni didRkSatE| pApAt jihvAM mRSAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayEt| 11 sa tyajEd duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAnjca samAcarEt| mRgayANazca zAntiM sa nityamEvAnudhAvatu| 12 lOcanE paramEzasyOnmIlitE dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kRtE tESAH tacchrOtrE sugamE sadA| krOdhAsyanjca parEzasya kadAcAriSu varttatE| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAminO bhavatha tarhi kO yuSmAn hiMsiSyatE? 14 yadi ca dharmmAрthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanyA bhaviSyatha| tESAm AzagkayA yUyAM na bibhIta na vigkta vA| 15 manObhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiZvaraM| aparanjca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvAM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajjA bhavata| 16 yE ca khrISTadharmmE yuSmAkaM sadAcAraM dUSayanti tE duSkarmmakAriNAmiva yuSmAkam apavAdEna yat lajjitA bhavEyustadarthaM yuSmAkam uttamaH saMvEdo bhavatu| 17 IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH kIEzaH sOPhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH kIEzasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH| 18 yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn AnEtum adhArmmikANAM vinimayEna dhArmmikaH khrISTO 'pyEkakRtvaH pApAnAM daNPaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhE mArithA kintvAtmanaH sambandhE puna rjIvitO 'bhavat| 19 tatsambandhE ca sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpE vAkyAM ghOSitavAn| 20 purA nOhasya samayE yAvat pOtO niramlyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNutA yadA vyalambata tadA tE'nAjnjAgrAhiNO'bhavan| tEna pOtOnAlpE'rthAd aSTAvEva prANinastOyam uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarzanjanjcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIzvarAyOttamasaMvEdasya yA pratajnjA saiva) yIzukhrlSTasya punarutthAnEnEdAnIm asmAn uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatvEzvarasya dakSiNE vidyatE svargIyadUtAH zAsakA balAni ca tasya vazlbhUtA abhavan|

**4** asmAkaM vinimayEna khrISTaH zarIrasambandhE daNPaM bhuktavAn atO hEtOH zarIrasambandhE yO daNPaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvEna yUyamapi susajjlBhuya dEhavAsasyAvaziStaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyEcchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSO yaH samayO vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad dEvapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraggarasamattatAghRNArhadEvapUjAcaraNanjAkAri tEna bAhulyaM| 4 yUyAM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAzapagkE majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanEnAzcaryyaM vijnjAya tE yuSmAn nindanti| 5 kintu yO jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca vicAraM karttum udyato'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiSyatE| 6 yato hEtO ryE mRtAstESAM yat mAnavOddEzyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvarOddEzyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM tESAmapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAzitO'bhavat| 7 sarvvESAm antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyAM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratzaCca bhavata| 8 vizESataH paraspramaM gAphAM prEma kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM prEmnaivAcchAdayiSyatE| 9 kAtarOktiM vinA paraspramaM AtithyaM kRutra| 10 yEna yO varO labdhastEnaiva sa param upakarOtr, itthAM yUyAM Izvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyOttamA bhANPAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yO vAkyAM kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakarOti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdiOpakarOtu| sarvvavisiyE yIzukhrlSTEnEzvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt| AmEna| (aiōn g165) 12 hE priyatamAH, yuSmAkam parIkSArthaM yastApO yuSmAsu varttatE tam asambhavagaTitaM matvA nAzcaryyaM jAnIta, 13 kintu khrISTEna kIEzAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tEna tasya pratApaprakAze'pyAnanandEna praphullA bhaviSyatha| 14 yadi khrISTasya nAmahEtunA yuSmAkam nindA bhavati tarhi yUyAM dhanyA yato gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtmA yuSmAsvadhitisthati tESAM madhyE sa nindyatE kintu yuSmAnmadhyE prazaMsyatE| 15 kintu yuSmAkam kO'pi hantA vA cairO vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarcaka

iva daNPaM na bhugktAM| 16 yadi ca khrISTIyAna iva daNPaM bhugktE tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNaD IzvaraM prazaMsatu| 17 yatO vicArasyArambhAsamayE Izvarasya mandirE yujyatE yadi cAsmatsvArabhatE tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zESadazA kA bhaviSyati? 18 dhArmmikEnApi cEt trANam atikRcchrENA gamyatE| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyatE| 19 ata IzvarEcchAtO yE duHkhaM bhunjatE tE sadAcArENA svAtmAnO vizvAsyAsraSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

**5** khrISTasya kIEzAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamANasya pratApasyAMzI prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyEdaM vadAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM madhyavarttI ya Izvarasya mESavRndO yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, AvazyakatvEna nahi kintu svEcchAtO na va kulObhEna kintvicchukamanasA| 3 aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tEna pradhAnapAlaka upasthitE yUyam amlAnaM gauravakirITaM lapsyadhvE| 5 hE yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalOkAnAM vazyA bhavata sarvvE ca sarvvESAM vazlbhUya namratAbharaNEna bhUSitA bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd dIyatE varaH| 6 atO yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdhO namrlbhUya tiSThata tEna sa uctisamayE yuSmAn ucclkariSyati| 7 yUyam sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati| 8 yUyam prabuddhA jAgratazca tiSThata yatO yuSmAkaM prativAdi yaH zayatAnaH sa garjanakAri siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgatyatE, 9 atO vizvAsE sushthirAstiSThantastEna sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH kIEzA varttanta iti jAnIta| 10 kSaNikaduHkhabhOgAt param asmabhyaM khristEna yIzunA svakIyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yO'smAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnegrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nizcalAMzca karOtU| (*aiōnios g166*) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn| (*aiōn g165*) 12 yaH silvAnO (manyE) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyO bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkSEpENA likhitva yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyanjca yasmin adhitiSThatha sa EvEzvarasya satyO 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn| 13 yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyatE sA mama putrO mAkkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vEdayati| 14 yUyam prEmacumbanENA parasparaM namaskuruta| yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM zAnti rhbUyAt| AmEn|

## 2 pitaraH

**1** yE janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvarE trAtari yIzukhrISTE ca puNyasantalitavizvAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH prErItazca zimOn pitaraH patraM likhati| 2 IzvarasyA smAkAM prabhO ryIzOzca tatvajnjAnEna yuSmAsvanugrahaZAntyO rbAhulyaM varttatAM| 3 jIvanArtham Izvarabhaktyarthanjca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajnjAnadvArA tasyEzvarIyazaktirasmabhyA dattavati| 4 tatsarvvEnA cAsmabhyA tAdRzA bahumUlyA mahApratijnAjA dattA yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUlAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyEzvarIyasyabhAvasyAMzinO bhavituM zaknutha| 5 tatO hEtO ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAsE saujanyaM saujanyE jnjAnaM 6 jnjAna AyatEndriyatAm AyatEndriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim 7 Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsneH ca prEmA yugktai| 8 EtAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyantE varddhantE ca tarhyasmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajnjAnEnA yuSmAn alasAn niSpahALMzcA na sthApayiSyanti| 9 kintvEtAni yasya na vidyantE so 'ndhO mudritAlOcanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazca| 10 tasmAd hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyA hvAnavaraNayO rdRPhakaraNE bahu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha| 11 yato 'nEna prakArENAsmAkaM prabhOstrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAgyasya pravEzEna yUyaM sukalEna yOjaiSyadhvE| (aiōnios g166) 12 yadyapi yUyam Etat sarvvaM jAnitha varttamAnE satyamatE susthirA bhavatha ca tathApy yuSmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi| 13 yAvad Etasmin dUSyE tISThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabOdhayituM vihitaM manyE| 14 yato 'smAkAM prabhu ryIzukhrISTO mAM yat jnjApitavAn tadarusArAd dUSyamEtat mayA zIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi| 15 mama paralOkagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadEtAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiSyE| 16 yato 'smAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamananjca yuSmAn jnjApayantO vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmEti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSiNO bhUtvA bhASitavantaH| 17 yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazaMsAnjca prAptavAn vizESatO mahimayuktatEjOmadhyAd EtAdRzI vANI taM prati nirgatavati, yathA, Esa mama priyaputra Etasmin mama paramasantOSaH| 18 svargAt nirgatEyaM vANI pavitraparvvatE tEna sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi| 19 aparam asmatsamIpE dRPhataraM bhaviSyadvAkyAM vidyatE yUyanjca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyOdayanjca yAvat timiramayE sthAnE jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyAM sammanyadhvE tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha| 20 zAstriyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyAM manuSyasya svakIyabhAvabOdhakaM nahi, Etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM| 21 yato bhaviSyadvAkyAM purA mAnuSANAM icchAtO nOtpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralOkAH pavitrENAtmanA pravarttitAH santO vAkyam abhASanta|

**2** aparaM pUrvvakAlE yathA lokAnAM madhyE mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkAM madhyE'pi mithyAzikSakA upasthAsyanti, tE svESAM krEtAraM prabhumi anaggIkRtya satvaraM vinAzaM svEsu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AnESyanti| 2 tatO 'nEkESu tESAM vinAzakamArgaM gatESu tEbhyaH satyamArgasya nindA sambhaviSyati| 3 aparanjca tE lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryoSmartO labhaM kariSyantE kintu tESAM purAtanadaNPAnjja na vilambatE tESAM vinAzazca na nidrAti| 4 IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamitvA timirazRgkhalaIH pAtAlE ruddhvA vicArArthaM samarpitavAn| (Tartaroō g5020) 5 purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kSamitvA taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanEna majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitam dharmmaprakArakaM nOhaM rakSitavAn| 6 sidOmam amOrA cEtinAmakE nagarE bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkRtya vinAzEna daNPitavAn; 7 kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rdustAtmabhiH klistAm dhArmmikaM lOTaM

rakSitavAn| 8 sa dhArmmikO janastESAM madhyE nivasan svlyadRSTizrOtragOcarEbhyastESAM  
 adharmmAcArEbhyaH svaklyadhArmmikamanasi dinE dinE taptavAn| 9 prabhu rbhaktAn  
 parIkSAd uddharttuM vicAradinanjca yAvad daNPyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn rOddhuM pArayati,  
 10 vizESatO yE 'mEdhyAbhilASAT zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti  
 tAnEva (rOddhuM pArayati) tE duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca| 11 aparaM balagauravAbhyAM  
 zrESThA divyadUtaH prabhOH sannidhau yESAM vaiparItyna nindAsUcakaM vicAraM na  
 kurvvanti tESAm uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd imE na bhItAH| 12 kintu yE buddhihInAH  
 prakRtA jantavO dharttavyatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyantE tatsadRzA imE yanna budhyantE  
 tat nindantaH svaklyavinAzyatAyA vinaMkSyanti svlyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti  
 ca| 13 tE divA prakRSTabhOjanaM sukhaM manyantE nijachalaiH sukhabhOginaH santo  
 yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhOjanaM kurvvantaH kalagkinO dOSiNazca bhavanti| 14 tESAM lOcanAni  
 paradArAkAgkSINi pApE cAzrAntAni tE canjcalAni manAMsi mOhayanti lobhE tatparamanasaH  
 santi ca| 15 tE zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyOraputrasya biliyamasya vipathEna  
 vrajantO bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamO 'pyadharmaMAt prApyE pArItOSikE'prIyata, 16 kintu  
 nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccArya  
 bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata| 17 imE nirjalAni prasravaNAAni pracaNPavAyuna  
 cAlitA mEghAzca tESAM kRtE nityasthAyI ghOratarAndhakAraH sanjcito 'sti| (questioned) 18 yE ca  
 janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchrENOddhRtAstAn imE 'parimitadarpanakathA bhASamANA  
 zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakriPAbhizca mOhayanti| 19 tEbhyAH svAdhInatAM pratijnjAya  
 svayam vinAzyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yO yEnaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya kigkaraH|  
 20 trAtuH prabhOH ryIzukhrISTasya jnjAnEna saMsArasya malEbhyA uddhRtA yE punastESu  
 nimajjya parAjiyantE tESAM prathamadazAtaH zEsadazA kutsitA bhavati| 21 tESAM pakSE  
 dharmmapathasya jnjAnAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiSTAT pavitravidhimArgAt jnjAnaprAptAnAM  
 parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yEyaM satyA dRSTAntakathA saiva tESu phalitavatI, yathA, kukkuraH  
 svlyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM karddamE tadvat kSAlitazcaiva zUKaraH||

**3** hE priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvOktAni vAkyAni trAtrA  
 prabhunA prEritAnAm asmAkam AdEzanjca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smArayitvA 2  
 yuSmAkAmaM saralabhAvaM prabOdhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamam  
 yuSmAbhiridaM jnjAyatAM yat zESE kAlE svEcchAcArino nindakA upasthAya 4 vadiSyanti  
 prabhOrAgamanasya pratijnja kutra? yataH pitRlokanAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvVAni  
 sRSTERarambhakAlE yathA tathaivAvatiSThantE| 5 pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyEnAkAzamaNPalaM  
 jalAd utpannA jalE santiSThamAnA ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtastE na jAnAnti,  
 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsArO jalEnAplAvitO vinAzaM gataH| 7 kintvadhunA varttamAnE  
 AkAzabhUmaNPale tEnaiva vAkyEna vahnyartham guptE vicAradinaM duSTamAnavAnAM  
 vinAzanjca yAvad rakSyatE| 8 hE priyatamAH, yUyam EtadEkaM vAkyam anavagatA ma  
 bhavata yat prabhOH sAkSAd dinamEkaM varSasahasravad varSasahasranja dinaikavat|  
 9 kEcid yathA vilambaM manyantE tathA prabhuh svapratijnjAyAM vilambatE tannahi  
 kintu kO'pi yanna vinazyEt sarvvaM Eva manaHparAvarttanaM gacchEyurityabhilaSan  
 sO 'smAn prati dIrghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabhO  
 rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdEna gaganamaNPalaM lOpsyate mUlavastUni ca  
 tApEna galiSyantE pRthiviI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmA尼 ca dhakSyantE| 11 ataH  
 sarvvairetaI rvikArE gantavyE sati yasmin AkAzamaNPalaM dAhEna vikAriSyatE mUlavastUni  
 ca tApEna galiSyantE 12 tasyEZvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamANairAkAgkSamAnaizca  
 yUSmAbhi rdharmmAcArEZvarabhaktibyAM kIdRzai rlOkai rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM  
 tasya pratijnjAnusArEna dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNPalaM nUtanam  
 bhUmaNPalaNjca pratIkSamahE| 14 ataEva hE priyatamAH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUyaM

niSkalagkA aninditAzca bhUtvA yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yataadhvaM| 15 asmAkaM  
prabhO rdIrgahasahiSNutAnjca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkaM priyabhrAtrE paulAya  
yat jnjAnam adAyi tadanusArENA sO'pi patrE yuSmAn prati tadEvAlikhat| 16 svakIyasarvvapatrESu  
caitAnyadhi prastutya tadEva gadati| tESu patrESu katipayAni durUhyANi vAkyAni vidyantE yE  
ca lOkA ajnjAnAzcanjcalAzca tE nijavinAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti|  
17 tasMAd hE priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM  
bhrAntisrOtasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhravyata| 18 kintvasmAkaM prabhOstrAtu  
ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahE jnjAnE ca varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAlanjca  
bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165)

# 1 yOhanaH

**1** AditO ya Asld yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yanjca vayaM svanEtrai rdRSTavantO yanjca vilkSitavantaH svakaraiH spRSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jnjApayAmaH| **2** sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayanjca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyaM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpE prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH| (*aiōnios g166*) **3** asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutanjca tadEva yuSmAn jnjApayatE tEnAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkaM bhaviSyati| asmAkanjca sahAMzitvaM pitrA tatputrENA yIzukhrISTEna ca sArddhaM bhavati| **4** aparanjca yuSmAkam AnandO yat sampUrNO bhavEd tadarthaM vayam EtAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH sEyam| IzvarO jyOtistasmin andhakArasya lEzO'pi nAsti| **6** vayaM tEna sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkArE carAmastarhi satyAcAriNO na santO 'nRtavAdinO bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyOtisi varttatE tathA vayamapi yadi jyOtisi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAginO bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiranjcAsmAAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati| **8** vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayamEva svAn vanjcayAmaH satyamatanjcAsmAkm antarE na vidyatE| **9** yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahE tarhi sa vizvAsyO yAthArthikaczAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kSamiSyatE sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAAn zuddhayiSyati| **10** vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyanicAsmAkm antarE na vidyatE|

**2** hE priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApA M na kriyEta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhyantE| yadi tu kEnApi pApA M kriyatE tarhi pituH samIpE 'smAkam EkaH sahAyo 'rthatO dhArmmikO yIzuH khrISTO vidyatE| **2** sa cAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kEvalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM| **3** vayaM taM jAnIma iti tAdlyAjnjApAlanEnAvagacchAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjnjA na pAlayati sO 'nRtavAdi satyamatanjca tasyAntarE na vidyatE| **5** yaH kazcit tasya vAkyam pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prEma satyarUpENA sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahE tad EtEnAvagacchAmaH| **6** ahaM tasmin tiStHAmIti yO gadati tasyEdam ucitaM yat khrISTO yAdRg AcaritavAn sO 'pi tAdRg AcarEt| **7** hE priyatamAH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjnjAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAditO yuSmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAjnjAM likhAmi| AditO yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyam zrutAm sA purAtanAjnjA| **8** punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjnjA mayA likhyata Etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyam, yatO 'ndhakArO vyatyEti satyA jyOtizcEdAnIM prakAzatE; **9** ahaM jyOtisi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dvESTi sO 'dyApi tamisrE varttatE| **10** svabhrAtari yaH prlyatE sa Eva jyOtisi varttatE vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyatE| **11** kintu svabhrAtaraM yO dvESTi sa timirE varttatE timirE carati ca timirEna ca tasya nayanE 'ndhikriyEtE tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jnjAtuM na zaknOti| **12** hE zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmnA pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi| **13** hE pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| hE bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **14** hE pitaraH, AditO yO varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| hE yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta AdhvE, Izvarasya vAkyanicja yuSmadantarE vartatE pApAtmA ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigyE tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **15** yUyaM saMsArE saMsArasthaviSayESu ca mA prlyadhvaM yaH saMsArE prlyatE tasyAntarE pituH prEma na tiSThati| **16** yataH saMsArE yadaty sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASO darzanEndriyasyAbhilASO jIvanasya garvvazca sarvamEtat pitRtO na jAyatE kintu saMsAradEva| **17** saMsArastadlyAbhilASazca vyatyEti kintu ya IzvarasyESTaM karOti sO 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati| (*aiōn g165*) **18** hE bAlakAH, zEsakAlO'yaM,

aparaM khrISTArINOpasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zESakAlO'stIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 tE 'smannmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadlyA nAsan yadyasmadlyA abhaviSyAn tarhyasmatsaggE 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvvE 'smadlyA na sanytEtasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt| 20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSEkaM prAptavantastEna sarvvANI jAnItha| 21 yUyam satyamataM na jAnItha tatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyam tat jAnItha satyamatAcca kimapyanRtavAkyA M nOtpadyatE tatkAraNAdEva| 22 yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti yO nAggikarOti taM vinA kO 'parO 'nRtavAdi bhavEt? sa Eva khrISTArI ryaH pitaraM putranjca nAggikarOti| 23 yaH kazcit putraM nAggikarOti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaggikarOti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| 24 AditO yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putrE pitari ca sthAsyatha| 25 sa ca pratijnjayAsmabhyaM yat pratijnjAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) 26 yE janA yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| 27 aparaM yUyam tasmAd yam abhiSEkaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH kO'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayEt tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSEkO yuSmAn sarvvANI zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyA H, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| 28 ataEva hE priyabAlakA yUyam tatra tiSThatu, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyatE tada yavaM pratibhAnvitA bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamayE ca tasya sAkSanna trapiSyAmaH| 29 sa dhArmmiko 'stIti yadi yUyam jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karOti sa tasmAt jAti ityapi jAnIta|

**3** pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahE, EtEna pitAsmabhyaM kIdRk mahAprEma pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 hE priyatamAH, idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAnA AsmahaE paczAt kim bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gate vayaM tasya sadRzA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzO 'sti tAdRzO 'smAbhirdarziSyatE| 3 tasmin ESA pratyAzA yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karOti yathA sa pavitro 'stI| 4 yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlagghanaM karOti yataH pApamEva vyavasthAlagghanaM| 5 aparaM sO 'smAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyam jAnItha, pApanjca tasmin na vidyatE| 6 yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karOti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karOti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 hE priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkaM bhramaM na janayEt, yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karOti sa tAdRg dhArmmikO bhavati yAdRk sa dhAmmikO 'stI| 8 yaH pApAcAraM karOti sa zayatAnAt jAtO yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArI zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lOpArthamEvEzvarasya putraH prAkAzata| 9 yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karOti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttunjca na zaknOti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityanEnEzvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karOti sa IzvarAt jAtO nahi yazca svabhrAtari na priyate sO 'plzvarAt jAtO nahi| 11 yatastasya ya AdEza AditO yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa ESa Eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prEma karttavyaM| 12 pApAtmatO jAtO yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmA Ni duSTA尼 tadbhrAtuzca karmmA Ni dharmmA NyAsan iti kAraNAt| 13 hE mama bhrAtaraH, saMsArO yadi yuSmAn dvESTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM| 14 vayaM mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yO na priyatE sa mRtyau tiSThati| 15 yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dvESTi saM naraghAtI kinjcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiSThatE tad yUyam jAnItha| (aiōnios g166) 16 asmAkaM krtE sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanEna vayaM prEmnastattvam avagatAH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM krtE 'smAbhirapi prANAstyaktavyAH| 17 sAMsArikajIvikAprAptO yO janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dRSTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prEma kathaM tiSThet? 18 hE mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyaEna jihvayA

vAsmAbhiH prEma na karttavyaM kintu kAryyENA satyatayA caiva| 19 EtENA vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImastasya sAkSAT svAntaHkaraNAni sAntvayituM zakSyAmazca| 20 yato 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd IzvarO mahAn sarvvajnjazca| 21 hE priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAkSAT pratibhAnvitA bhavAmaH| 22 yaccA prArthayAmahE tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAjnjAH pAlayAmastasya sAkSAT tuSTijanakam AcAraM kurmmazca| 23 aparaM tasyEyaM AjnjA yad vayaM putrasya ylZukhrISTasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjnjAnusArENA ca parasparyAM prEma kurmmah| 24 yazca tasyAjnjAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin sO'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmA yam AtmA dattavAn tasmAt sO 'smAsu tiSThati jAnImaH|

**4** hE priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvvESvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu tE IzvarAt jAtA na vEtAyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yato bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinO jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH| 2 IzvarIyO ya AtmA sa yuSmAbhiranEna pariclyatAM, ylzuH khriSTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA svikriyatE sa IzvarIyA| 3 kintu ylzuH khriSTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA nAgglkriyatE sa IzvarIyO nahi kintu khriSTArErAtmA, tEna cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cEdAnImapi jagati varttatE| 4 hE bAlakAH, yUyam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNO 'pi yuSmadadhishThAnakAri mahAn| 5 tE saMsArAt jAtAstatO hEtOH saMsArAd bhASantE saMsArazca tESAM vAkyAni gRhlAti| 6 vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yO jAnAti sO'smadvAkyAni gRhlAti yazcEzvarAt jAtO nahi sO'smadvAkyAni na gRhlAti; anEna vayaM satyAtmA M bhrAmakAtmA nAnjca paricinumaH| 7 hE priyatamAH, vayaM parasparyAM prEma karavAma, yataH prEma IzvarAt jAyatE, aparaM yaH kazcit prEma karOti sa IzvarAt jAtA IzvaraM vEtti ca| 8 yaH prEma na karOti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH| 9 asmAsvIzvarasya prEmaitEna prAkAzata yat svaputrENasmabhyA M jlvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svlyam advitlyaM putraM jaganmadhyam prESitavAn| 10 vayaM yad IzvarE prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatApAnAM prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM prESitavAMzcEtyatra prEma santiSThati| 11 hE priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIzvarENaitAdRzaM prEma kRtaM tarhi parasparyAM prEma karttum asmAkamapycitaM| 12 IzvaraH kadAca kEnApi na dRSTA H yadyasmAbhiH parasparyAM prEma kriyate tarhIzvaro 'smanmadhyE tiSThati tasya prEma cAsmA sEtyatE| 13 asmabhyAM tEna svakIyAtmanOM'zO datta ityanEna vayaM yad tasmin tiSThAmaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThati jAnImaH| 14 pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM prESitavAn Etad vayaM drSTvA pramANayAmaH| 15 ylZurIzvarasya putra Etad yEnAgglkriyatE tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cEzvarE tiSThati| 16 asmAsvIzvarasya yat prEma varttatE tad vayaM jnjAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca| IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH prEmnI yastiSThati sa IzvarE tiSThati tasmiMzcEzvarastiSThati| 17 sa yAdRzo 'sti vayamapYEtasmin jagati tAdRzaB bhavAma EtasmAd vicAradinE 'smAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyatE sAsmatsambandhIyasya prEmnaH siddhiH| 18 prEmni bhlti rna varttatE kintu siddhaM prEma bhltiM nirAkarOti yato bhltiH sayAtanAsti bhlti mAnavaH prEmni siddhO na jAtAH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahE| 20 IzvarE 'hA M prIyA ityuktvA yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dvESTi sO 'nRtavAdi| sa yaM drSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyatE tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM tasmin prEma karttuM zaknuyAt? 21 ata IzvarE yaH prIyatE sa svlyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam AjnjA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhaH|

**5** ylZurabhIsiktastrAtEti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtAH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyatE sa tasmAt jAtE janE 'pi prIyatE| 2 vayam Izvarasya santAnEsu prIyAmahE tad anEna jAnImO yad IzvarE prIyAmahE tasyAjnjAH pAlayAmazca| 3 yata IzvarE yad prEma tat tadlyAjnjApAlanEnAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjnjAzca kaThOrA na bhavanti| 4 yato yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtAH sa saMsAraM jayati kinjcAsmAkaM yO vizvAsaH sa EvAsmAkaM saMsArajayijayaH| 5 ylZurIzvarasya putra iti yO vizvasiti taM vinA kO'paraH saMsAraM

jayati? ६ sO'bhiSiktastrAtA yIzustOyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kEvalaM tOyEna nahi kintu tOyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAkSI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| ७ yatO hEtOH svargE pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya imE sAkSiNaH santi, traya imE caikO bhavanti| ८ tathA pRthivyAm AtmA tOyaM rudhiranca triNyEtAni sAkSyaM dadAti tESAM trayANAm EkatvaM bhavati ca| ९ mAnavAnAM sAkSyaM yadyasmAbhi rgRhyatE tarhIzvarasya sAkSyaM tasMAdapi zrESThaM yataH svaputramadhiIzvarena dattaM sAkSyamidaM| १० Izvarasya putrE yO vizvAsiti sa nijAntarE tat sAkSyaM dhArayati; IzvarE yO na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karoti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkSyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti| ११ tacca sAkSyamidaM yad Izvaro 'smabhym anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putrE vidyatE| (aiōnios g166) १२ yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yO na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| १३ IzvaraputraTrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyO 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyEzvaraputraTrasya nAmni vizvasEta ca| (aiōnios g166) १४ tasyAntikE 'smAkAM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahE tarhi sO 'smAkAM vAkyaM zRNOrti| १५ sa cAsmAkAM yat kinjcana yAcanaM zRNOrti yadi jAnImastarhi tasMAd yAcitA varA asmAbhiH prApyantE tadapi jAnImaH| १६ kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApAM kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karoti tEnEzvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthatO mRtyujanakaM pApAM yEna nAkAritasmai| kintu mRtyujanakam EkaM pApAM AstE tadaHti tEna prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi| १७ sarvva EvAdharmmaH pApAM kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi| १८ ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti kintvIzvarAt jAtO janaH svaM rakSati tasMAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH| १९ vayam IzvarAt jAtAH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmanO vazaM gatO 'stIti jAnImaH| २० aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayanjca yayA tasya satyamayasya jnjAnaM prApnuvAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamayE 'rthatastasya putrE yIzukhrISTE tiSThAmazca; sa Eva satyamaya IzvarO 'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti| (aiōnios g166) २१ hE priyabAlakAH, yUyAM dEvAmUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata| AmEn|

## 2 yOhanaH

**1** hE abhirucitE kuriyE, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prAcInO'haM patraM likhAmi| **2** satyamatAd  
yuSmAsu mama prEmAsti kEvalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatajnjAnAM sarvvESAmEva| yataH  
satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati| (**aiōn g165**) **3** piturlzvarAt  
tatpituH putrAt prabhO ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyO 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca satyatAprEmabhyAM  
sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitISThatu| **4** vayaM pitRtO yAm AjnjAM prAptavantastadanusArEna tava  
kEcid AtmajAH satyamatam AcarantyEtasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditAvAn| **5**  
sAmpratanjca hE kuriyE, navInAM kAnjcld AjnjAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm AjnjAM  
likhan tvAm idaM vinayE yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prEma karttavyaM| **6** aparaM prEmaitEna  
prakAzatE yad vayaM tasyAjnjA AcarEma| AditO yuSmAbhi ryA zrutA sEyam AjnjA sA ca  
yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA| **7** yatO bahavaH pravanjcaka jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTO narAvatArO  
bhUtvAgata Etat nAggikurvvanti sa Eva pravanjcakaH khrISTArizcAsti| **8** asmAkaM zramO yat  
paNPazramO na bhavEt kintu sampUrNaM vEtanamasMAbhi rlabhyEta tadarthaM svAnadhi  
sAvadhAnA bhavataH| **9** yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAyAM na tiSThati sa  
IzvaraM na dhArayati khrISTasya zижnjAyAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putranjca dhArayati| **10**  
yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmEnAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavEzmani na  
gRhyatAM tava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM| **11** yatastava maggalaM  
bhUyAditi vAcaM yaH kazcit tasmai kathyati sa tasya duSkarmmaNAm aMzl bhavati| **12**  
yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu patramaslbhyAM tat karttuM nEcchAmi,  
yatO 'smAkam Anando yathA sampUrNO bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM  
sammukhlbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSya iti pratyAzA mamAstE| **13** tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginiyA  
bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM jnjApayanti| AmEn|

### 3 yOhanaH

**1** prAcInO 'haM satyamatAd yasmin prIyE taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 hE priya, tavAtma yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSayE tava zubhaM svAsthyanjcA bhUyAt| 3 bhrAtRbhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdRk satyamatamAcarasyEtasya sAkSyE dattE mama mahAnandO jAtaH| 4 mama santAnAH satyamatamAcarantItivArtaTtO mama ya AnandO jAyatE tatO mahattarO nAsti| 5 hE priya, bhrAtRn prati vizESatastAn vidEzinO bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsinO yOgyaM| 6 tE ca samitEH sAkSAT tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayOgyarUpENA tAn prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmma kAriSyatE| 7 yatastE tasya nAmnA yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtiyEbhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH| 8 tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavEma tadarthamEtAdRzA lokaA asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH| 9 samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu tESAM madhyE yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyatE sO 'smAn na gRhAti| 10 atO 'haM yadOpasthAsyAmi tadA tEna yadyat kriyatE tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tEnApi tRptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhlAti yE cAnugrahItumicchanti tAn samititO 'pi bahiSkaroti| 11 hE priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAcaRl sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yO duSkarmmAcaRl sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn| 12 dImItiryasya pakSE sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyi vizESataH satyamatEnApi, vayamapi tatpakSE sAkSyam dadmaH, asmAkanjcA sAkSyam satyamEvEti yUyaM jAnitha| 13 tvAM prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu masilEkhanibhyAM lEkhituM nEcchAmi| 14 acirENA tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzAstE tadAvAM sammukhIbhuya parasparaM sambhASiSyAvahE| tava zAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrAni tvAM namaskAraM jnjApayanti tvamapyeKaikasya nAma prOcya mitrEbhyO namaskuru| iti|

# yihUdAH

**1** yIzukhrISTasya dAsO yAkUbO bhrAtA yihUdAstAtEnEzvarENA pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrISTENA  
rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati| 2 kRpA zAntiH prEma ca bAhulyarUpENA  
yuSmAsvadhitISThatu| 3 hE priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lEkhituM  
mama bahuyatnE jAtE pUrvvakAlE pavitralOkESu samarpitO yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM  
prANavyayEnApi sacESTA bhavatEti vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralEkhanamAvazyakam  
amanyE| 4 yasmAd EtadrUpadaNPaprAptayE pUrvvaM likhitAH kEcijjanA asmAn upasRptavantaH,  
tE 'dhArmmikalOkA asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampaTatAm Acaranti, advitlyO  
'dhipati ryO 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastaM nAgglkurvvant|i 5 tasmAd yUyaM purA  
yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurEkakRtvaH svaprajA  
misaradEzAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsinO vyanAzayat| 6 yE ca svargadUtaH  
svlyakartRtvapadE na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya  
vicArArtham andhakAramayE 'dhaHsthAnE sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (aiōnios g126)  
7 aparaM sidOmam amOrA tannikaTasthanagarAni caitESAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM  
vyabhicAraM kRtavantO viSamamaithunasya cESTayA vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi  
drSTAntasvarUpAni bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNPaM bhunjyatE| (aiōnios g166) 8 tathaivEmE  
svapnAcArino'pi svazarIrAni kalagkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvavntyuccapadasthAn  
nindanti ca| 9 kintu pradhAnadivyadUto mikhAyElO yada mUsasO dEhE zayatAnEna  
vivadamAnaH samabhASata tadA tisman nindArUpaM daNPaM samarpayituM sAhAsaM  
na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| 10 kintvime yanna budhyantE tannindanti  
yacca nirbbOdhapazava ivEndriyairavagacchanti tEna nazyanti| 11 tAn dhik, tE kAbilo mArgE  
caranti pArItOSikasyAzAtO biliyamO bhrAntimanudhAvanti kOrahasya durmmukhatvEna  
vinazyanti ca| 12 yuSmAkaM prEmabhOjyESu tE vighnajanAKA bhavanti, Atmambharayazca  
bhUtvA nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhunjyatE| tE vAyubhizcAlitA nistOyamEghA  
hEmantakAlikA niSphalaD dvi rmRtA unmUlitA vrkSAH, 13 svakIyalajjAphENodvamakAH  
pracaNPAH sAmudrataraggAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghOratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArIni  
nakSatrAni ca bhavanti| (aiōnios g165) 14 AdamataH saptamaH puruSO yo hanOkaH sa tAnuddizya  
bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pazy svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rVESTitaH  
prabhuH| 15 sarvvAn prati vicArAjnjAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tada cAdhArmmikAH sarvvE  
jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM tESAM sarvvESAmEva kAraNaT| tathA  
tadviparityEnApyadharmaAcAripApinAM| uktakaThOravAkyAnAM sarvvESAmapi kAraNaT|  
paramEzEna dOSitvaM tESAM prakAzayiSyatE|| 16 tE vAkkalahAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH  
svEcchAcArino darpavAdimukhaviziSTA lAbhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi| 17 kintu hE  
priyatamAH, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prEritai ryad vAkyA M pUrvvaM yuSmabhyA  
kathitaM tat smarata, 18 phalataH zESasamayE svEcchAtO 'dharmmAcaRino nindaka  
upasthAsyantIti| 19 EtE lokAH svAn pRthak kurvvantaH sAMsArikA AtmahInAzca santi|  
20 kintu hE priyatamAH, yUyaM svESAm atipavitravizvAsE nicIyamAnAH pavitrENAtmanA  
prArthanAM kurvvanta| 21 Izvarasya prEmnA svAn rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAsmAkaM prabhO  
ryIzukhrISTasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM| (aiōnios g166) 22 aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid  
anukampadhvaM 23 kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zArIrikahAvEna  
kalagkitA vastramapi RtyadhvaM| 24 aparanjca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSituM ullAsEna  
svlyatEjasaH sAkSAT nirddOSAn sthApayitunjca samarthO 25 yo 'smAkam advitlyastrANakarttA  
sarvvajna Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartRtvanjcEdAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad  
bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōnios g165)

# prakAzitaM

**1** yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTaNAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTE samarpitavAn tat sa svlyadUtaM prESya nijasEvakaM yOhanAM jnjApitavAn| 2 sa cEzvarasya vAkyE khriSTasya sAkSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn| 3 Etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pAThakaH zrOtArazca tanmadhyE likhitAjnjAgrAhiNazca dhanyA yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| 4 yOhan AziyAdEZasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yO varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyA Mzca yE ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhE tiSThanti 5 yazca yIzukhrISTO vizvastaH sAkSI mRtAnAM madhyE prathamajAtO bhUmaNPalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, EtEbhyO 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| 6 yO 'smasu prItavAn svarudhirENASmAn svapApEbhyAH prakSAlitavAn tasya pituriZvarasya yAjakAn kRtvAsmAn rAjavargE niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahimA parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| AmEn| (**aiōn g165**) 7 pazyata sa mEghairAgacchati tEnaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati yE ca taM viddhavantastE 'pi taM vilOkiSyantE tasya kRtE pRthivIsthAH sarvvE vaMzA vilapiSyanti| satyam AmEn| 8 varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyA Mzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhUH paramEzvaraH sa gadati, ahamEva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| 9 yuSmAkaM bhrAtA yIzukhrISTasya kIEzarAgyptikSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yOhan Izvarasya vAkyahEtO ryIzukhrISTasya sAkSyahEtOzca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM| 10 tatra prabhO rdinE AtmanAviSTO 'haM svapaczAt tUrldhvaniyat mahAravam azrauSaM, 11 tEnOktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| tvaM yad drakSyati tad granthE likhitvAziyAdEZasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkEyAnjca prEsaya| 12 tatO mayA samlbhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyatE taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitA M tat parAvartya svarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSA dRSTAHI| 13 tESAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhyE dirghaparicchadaparihitA suvarNazRgkhalaEna vESTitavakSazca manuSyaputrAkRtirEkO janastiSThati, 14 tasya ziraH kEzazca zvEtamEsalOmAnIva himavat zrEtau lOcanE vahnizikhAsamE 15 caraNau vahnikuNPETApitasupittalasadRzau ravazca bahutOyAnAM ravatulyaH| 16 tasya dakSiNahastE sapta tArA vidyantE vaktrAcca tIkSNO dvidhAraH khaggO nirgacchati mukhamaNPalanjca svatEjasA dEdIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadRzaM| 17 taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNE patitastataH svadakSiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tEnOktam mA bhaiSIH; aham Adirantazca| 18 aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| AmEn| mRtyOH paralokasya ca kunjjikA mama hastagatAH| (**aiōn g165, Hadēs g86**) 19 atO yad bhavati yaccEtaH param bhaviSyati tvayA dRSTA M tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| 20 mama dakSiNahastE sthitA yAH sapta tArA yE ca svarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSAstvayA dRSTAsttAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSAzca sapta samitayaH santij|

**2** iphiSasthasamitE rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yO dakSiNakarENA sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhyE gamanAgamanE karoti ca tEnEdam ucyatE| 2 tava kriyAH zramaH sahiSNutA ca mama gOcarAH, tvaM duSTAn sOPhuM na zaknOSi yE ca prEritA na santaH svAn prEritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSya mRSAbhASiNO vijnjAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu sOPhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi| 4 kinjca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prEma tvayA vyahilyata| 5 ataH kutaH patitO 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na cEt tvayA manasi na parivarttitE 'haM tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi| 6 tathApi tavESa guNO vidyatE yat nikalAyatIyalOkAnAM yAH kriyA aham RtiyE tAstvamapi RtiyamE| 7 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yO janO jayati tasmaA aham IzvarasyaArAmasthajIvanatarOH phalaM bhOKtuM

dAsyAmi] 8 aparaM smurNAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yO mRtavAn punarJvitavAMzca tEnEdam ucyatE, 9 tava kriyAH kIEzO dainyanjca mama gOcarAH kintu tvAM dhanavAnasi yE ca yihUdIyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti tESAM nindAmalyahaM jAnAmi] 10 tvayA yO yaH kIEzaH sOPhavyastasmAt mA bhaiSIH pazyA zayatAnO yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSEpsyati daza dinAni yAvat kIEzO yuSmAsu varttiSyatE ca] tvaM mRtyuparyyyantaM vizvAsyO bhava tEnAhaM jIvanakirITA M tubhyaM dAsyAmi] 11 yasya zrOtraM vidiyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu] yO jayati sa dvitlyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyatE] 12 aparaM pargAmasthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNaM dvidhAraM khaggAM dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE] 13 tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi] tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhaktErasvIkArastvayA na kRto mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samayE 'pi na kRtaH] sa tu yuSmamadhyE 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati] 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kinjcid vaktavyaM yato dEvaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cEsrAyElaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayitum bAlAk yEnAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kEcit janAstatra santi] 15 tathA nikalAyatlyAnAM zikSAvalambinastava kEcit janA api santi tadEvAham RtIyE] 16 atO hEtOstvaM manaH parivarttaya na cEdahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthkhaggEna taiH saha yOtsyAmi] 17 yasya zrOtraM vidiyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu] yO janO jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhOktuM dAsyAmi Zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastarE nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahitAraM vinA nAnyEna kEnApyavagamyatE] 18 aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha] yasya lOcanE vahnizikhAsadRzE caraNau ca supittalasagkAzau sa IzvaraputrO bhASatE, 19 tava kriyAH prEma vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNutA ca mama gOcarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zESakriyAH zrESThAstadapi jAnAmi] 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kinjcid vaktavyaM yato yA ISEbalnAmikA yOSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyatE vEzyAgamanAya dEvaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryyatE] 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svlyavEzyAkriyAtO manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSatE] 22 pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSEpsyAmi, yE tayA sArddhaM vyabhicAraM kurvvanti tE yadi svakriyAbhyO manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkIEzE nikSEpsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi] tEnAham antaHkaraNaNAM manasAnjcAnusandhAnakArl yuSmAkamEkaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayO jnjAsyanti] 24 aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIrasthalOkAn arthatO yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti yE ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyantE tAn yE nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyparaM bhAraM nArOpayiSyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidiyatE tat mamAgamanA yAvad dhArayata] 26 yO janO jayati zESaparyyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasmA aham anyajAtlyAnAm AdhipatyA M dAsyAmi; 27 pitRto mayA yadvat kartRtvA labdhaM tadvat so 'pi lauhadaNPEna tAn cArayiSyati tEna mRdbhAjanAnlva tE cUrNA bhaviSyanti] 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtlyatArAm api dAsyAmi] 29 yasya zrOtraM vidiyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu]

**3** aparaM sArddisthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yO jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE, tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyO 'si tathApi mRto 'si tadapi jAnAmi] 2 prabuddhO bhava, avaziSTaM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalikuru yata Izvarasya sAkSAT tava karmmAni na siddhAnIti pramAnA M mayA prAptaM] 3 ataH kIdRZIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzcAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca] cEt prabuddhO na bhavEstarhyahaM stEna iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kinja kasmin daNPE upasthAsyAmi tanna jnjAsyasi] 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalagkitAni

tAdRzAH katipayalOkAH sArddinagarE 'pi tava vidyantE tE zubhraparicchadai rmama sagge gamanAgamanE kariSyanti yatastE yOgyAH| 5 yO janO jayati sa zubhraparicchadaM paridhApayiSyantE, ahanjca jlvanagrannAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAkSAT tasya dUTAnAM sAkSAcca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi| 6 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNoto| 7 aparanjca philAdilphiyAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratidaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kunjjikAM dhArayati ca yEna mOcitE 'paraH kO'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhE cAparaH kO'pi na mOcayati sa Eva bhASatE| 8 tava kriyA mama gOcarAH pazya tava samIpE 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kEnApi rOddhuM na zakyatE yatastavAlpaM balamAstE tathApi tvaM mama vAkyaM pAlitavAn mama nAmnO 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzc| 9 pazya yihUdlyA na santO yE mRSAvAdinaH svAn yihUdlyAn vadanti tESAM zayatAnasamAjlyAnAM kAMzcid aham AnESyAmi pazya tE madAjnjAta Agatya tava caraNayOH praNaMsyanti tvanjca mama priyO 'sti jnjAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyaM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivInivAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRTsnaM jagad yEnAgAmiparIkSAdinEnAkramiSyatE tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi| 11 pazya mayA zlghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya kO 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu| 12 yO janO jayati tamahaM madlyEzvarasya mandirE stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati| aparanjca tasmin madlyEzvarasya nAma madlyEzvarasya puryyA api nAma arthatO yA navInA yirUzAnam purI svargAt madlyEzvarasya samIpAd avarOkSyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lEkhiSyAmi| 13 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNoto| 14 aparanjca lAyadikEyAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratidaM likha, ya AmEn arthatO vizvAsyaH satyamayazc sAkSI, Izvarasya sRSTERAdizcAsti sa Eva bhASatE| 15 tava kriyA mama gOcarAH tvaM zltO nAsi tapto 'pi nAslti jAnAmi| 16 tava zltatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavEt, zltO na bhUtvA tapto 'pi na bhUtvA tvamEvambhUtaH kadUSNO 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvO na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvamEva duKhArO durgatO daridrO 'ndhO nagnaczAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyatE| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavEstadarthaM mattO vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINihi nagnatvAt tava lajjA yanna prakAzEta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINihi yacca tava dRSTiH prasanna bhavEt tadarthaM cakSurlEpanAyAnjanaM mattaH krINihiiti mama mantraNA| 19 yESvahaM prlyE tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya| 20 pazyAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutvA dvAraM mOcayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizyta tEna sArddhaM bhOkSyE sO 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhOkSyatE| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yO janO jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsuMhAsana upavEzayiSyAmi| 22 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM zRNoto|

**4** tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svargE muktaM dvAram EkaM dRSTA M mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrIvAdyatulyO ravaH pUrvvaM zrutaH sa mAm avOcat sthAnamEtad ArOhaya, itaH paraM yEna yEna bhavitavyaM tadaHaM tvAM darzayiSyE| 2 tEnAhaM tatksaNaAd AtmAviSTO bhUtvA 'pazyAM svargE siMhAsanamEkaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsanE EkO jana upaviSTO 'sti| 3 siMhAsanE upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNEH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsananjca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTEna mEghadhanuSA vESTitaM| 4 tasya siMhAsanE caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti tESu siMhAsanEsu caturviMzati prAcInalOkA upaviSTAstE zubhravAsaHparihitAstESAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakiriTai rbhUSitAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taPitO ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntikE ca sapta dipA jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAAnaH| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntikE sphatikatulyaH kAcamayO jalAzayO vidyatE, aparam agrataH

paczAcca bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhyE caturdikSu ca  
vidyantE] 7 tESAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkArO dvitlyaH prANI gOvAtsAkArastRtlyah prANI  
manuSyavadavanizisTazcaturthazca prANI uPPIyamAnakurarpomaH] 8 tESAM caturNAM  
Ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi tE ca sarvvAggESvabhyantarE ca bahucakSurvizistAH, tE  
divAnizaM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAno  
bhUtO bhaviSyaMzca prabhUH paramEzvaraH] 9 ittham taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinah  
siMhAsanOpaviSTasya janasya prabhAvE gauravE dhanyavAdE ca prakIrTTitE (aiōn g165) 10 tE  
caturviMzatiprAcInA api tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTasyAntikE praNinaty tam anantajIvinam  
praNamanti svIyakirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntikE nikSipyadanti, (aiōn g165) 11 hE prabhO  
IzvarAsmAkaM prabhAvAvaM gauravaM balaM] tvamEvArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRjE  
tvayA] tavAbhilAsatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmamE||

**5** anantaraM tasya sihAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNastE 'nta rbahizca likhitaM patramEkaM  
mayA dRSTA M tat saptamudrAbhiragkitam| 2 tatpazcAd EkO balavAn dUtO dRSTA H sauccaiH  
svareNa vAcamimAM ghOSayati kaH patramEtad vivarItuM tammudrA mOcayitunjcarhati? 3  
kintu svargamarttyapAtAlEsu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSutunjca kasyApi sAmarthyam nAbhavat|  
4 atO yastat patram vivarItuM nirIkSutunjcarhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu rOditavAn|  
5 kintu tESAM prAcInAnAm EkO janO mAmaVadat mA rOdiH pazy yo yihUdAvamZlyah siMhO  
dAyUdO mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAnjca mOcanAya pramUtavAn| 6  
aparam siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca madhya EkO mEsazAvakO  
mayA dRSTA H sa chEdita iva tasya saptazRggANi saptalOcanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM  
pRthivIM prESitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH] 7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya  
dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhItavAn| 8 patrE gRhItE catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiprAcInAzca  
tasya mEsazAvakasyAntikE praNipatanti tESAm Ekaikasya karayO rvINAM sugandhidhravyaiH  
paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtranjca tiSThati tAni pavitraOkAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni| 9  
aparam tE nUtanamEkaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahituM patrikAM tasya mudrA mOcayituM  
tathA] tvamEvArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chEdanaM gataH] sarvvAbhyo jAtibhASAbhyah  
sarvvasmAd vaMzadEzataH] Izvarasya kRtE 'smAn tvaM svIyaraktena krItavAn| 10  
asmadIzvarapakSE 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakAnapi kRtavAMstEna rAjatvaM kariSyAmO mahitalE||  
11 aparaM nirIkSamANE mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca  
parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH zrutaH, tESAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrAni  
ca| 12 tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanam jnjAnaM zaktiM gauravamAdaraM|  
prazaMsAnjcarhati prAptuM chEditO mEsazAvakaH|| 13 aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgarEsu  
yAni vidyantE tESAM sarvvESAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA zruta, prazaMsAM gauravaM  
zauryam Adhipatyam sanAtanaM siMhasanOpaviSTazca mEsavatsazca gacchatAM] (aiōn g165) 14  
aparam tE catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiprAcInA api praNipatya  
tam anantakAlajIvinam prANaman|

**6** anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE mEsazAvakEna tAsAM saptamudrANAm EkA mudrA muktA  
tatastESAM caturNAM Ekasya prANina Agatya pazyEtivAcakO mEghagarjanatulyO ravO  
mayA zrutaH| 2 tataH param EkaH zuklAzcO dRSTA H, tadArUPH0 janO dhanu rdhArayati  
tasmai ca kirITamEkam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyaMzca nirgatavAn| 3 aparam  
dvitlyamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAM dvitlyasya prANina Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zruta| 4 tatO  
'ruNavarNO 'para EkO 'zvO nirgatavAn tadArOhiNi pRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lOkAnAM  
madhyE parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya ca sAmarthyam samarpitam, EkO bRhatkhaggO  
'pi tasmaA adAyi| 5 aparam tRtlyamudrAyAM tana mOcitAyAM tRtlyasya prANina Agatya  
pazyEti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa EkO 'zvO mayA dRSTA H, tadArOhiNO hastE tulA

tiSThati 6 anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM zrutA gOdhUmAnAmEkaH sETakO mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnAnjca sETakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkSArasAzca tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH| 7 anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAM caturthasya prANina Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zrutA| 8 tataH pANPuravarNa EkO 'zvO mayA dRSTAh, tadArOhINO nAma mRtyuriti paralOkazca tam anucarati khaggEna durbhikSEna mahAmAryyA vanypazubhizca lOkAnAM badhAya pRthivYAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyAM tasmA adAyij (Hadēs g86) 9 anantaraM panjcamamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAm IzvaravAkyahEtOstatra sAkSyadAnAcca chEditAnAM lOkAnAM dEhinO vEdyA adhO mayAdRzyanta| 10 tauccairidaM gadanti, hE pavitra satyamaya prabhO asmAkaM raktapAtE pRthivIinvAsibhi rvividituM tasya phala dAtunjca kati kAlaM vilambasE? 11 tatastESAm Ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchado 'dAyij vAgiyanjcAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthatO yuSmAkaM yE sahAdAsA bhrAtarO yUyamiva ghAniSyantE tESAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchatI tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamOcayat tadA mayi nirIkSamANE mahAn bhUkampO 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTRalOmajavastravat kRSNavarNazcandramAzca raktasagkAZO 'bhavat 13 gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyunA cAlitAd uPumbaravRksAt nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtalE nyapatan| 14 AkAzamaNPalanjca sagkucyamAnagranthaivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvVE sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH 15 pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllOkAH sahastrapatayO dhaninaH parAkramiNazca lOKA dAsA muktAzca sarvvE 'pi guhAsu giristhazailESu ca svAn prAcchAdayan| 16 tE ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya dRSTiTo mEsazAvakasya kOpAccAsmAn gOpAyata; 17 yatastasya krOdhasya mahAdinam upasthititaM kaH sthAtuM zaknOt?

7 anantaraM catvArO divyadUtA mayA dRSTAh, tE pRthivYAzcaturSu kONESu tiSThanataH pRthivYAM samudre vrkSEsu ca vAyu ryathA na vahEt tathA pRthivYAzcaturo vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyOdayasthAnAd udyan apara EkO dUtO mayA dRSTAh sO'marEzvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yESu cartuSu dUtESu pRthivIsmudrayO rhiMsanasya bhArO dattastAn sauccairidaM avadat| 3 Izvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAlESu mudrayAgkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudrO taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM| 4 tataH paraM mudrAgkitalOkAnAM saMkhyA mayA zrAviJ israYelaH sarvvavaMzAyAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSalOkA mudrayAgkitA abhavan, 5 arthatO yihUdAvaMzE dvAdazasahasrANI rUbENavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANI gAdavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANI, 6 AzEravaMzE dvAdazasahasrANI naptAlivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANI minazivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANI, 7 zimiyOnavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANI lEvivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANI iSAkharaavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANI, 8 sibUlUnavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANI yUSaphavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANI binyAmInavaMzE ca dvAdazasahasrANI lOKA mudrAgkitAH| 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtlyAnAM sarvvavaMzilyAnAM sarvvadEzlyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAnjca mahAlOkAraNyaM mayA dRSTAh, tAn gaNayituM kEnApi na zakyaM, tE ca zubhraparicchadaparihitAH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya mEsazAvakasya cAntikE tiSThanti, 10 uccaihsvarairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanOpaviSTasya paramEZasya naH stavaH|stavazca mESavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNAt| 11 tataH sarvvE dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntikE nyUbjibhUyEzvaraM praNamyA vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tEjO jnjAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvamEvat| varttatAmIzvarE'smAkAM nityAM nityAM tathAstviti (aiōn g165) 13 tataH paraM tESAM prAcInAnAM EkO janO mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparicchadaparihitA imE kE? kutO vAgatAH? 14 tatO mayOktaM hE mahEccha bhavAnEva tat jaNAti| tEna kathitaM, imE mahAklEzamadhyAd Agatya mEsazAvakasya rudhirENA svlyaparicchadAn prakSAlitavantaH

zuklikRtavantazca| 15 tatkAraNAt ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntikE tiSThantO divArAtraM tasya mandirE tam sEvantE siMhAsanOpaviSTO janazca tAn adhishthAsyati| 16 tESAM kSudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kOpyuttApO vA tESU na nipatiSyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakArI mESazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatOyAnAM prasravaNaNAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, IzvarO'pi tESAM nayanabhyA H sarvvamazru pramArkSyati|

**8** anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAM sArddhadaNPakAlaM svargO niHzabdO'bhatv| 2 aparam aham IzvarasyAntikE tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyAM tEbhyaH saptatUryyO'dlyanta| 3 tataH param anya EkO dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vEdimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntikE sthitAyAH suvarNavEdyA upari sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yOjayEt tadarthaM procuradhUpAstasmai dattAH| 4 tatatastanya dUTasya karAt pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat| 5 paczAt sa dUtO dhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vEdyA vahninA pUravitvA pRthivyAM nikSiptavAn tEna ravA mEghagarjanAni vidyutO bhUmikampaczAbhavan| 6 tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan| 7 prathamEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahI sambhuUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tEna pRthivyAstRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNAni ca sarvvAni dagdhAni| 8 anantaraM dvitIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalitO mahAparvvataH sAgarE nikSiptastEna sAgarasya tRtIyAMzO raktIbhUtaH 9 sAgarE sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzO mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAM api tRtIyAMzO naStaH| 10 aparam tRtIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM dlpa iva jvalantI Eka mahatI tArA gagaNAt nipayta nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnAnjcOparyyAvatIrNA| 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tEna tOyAnAM tRtIyAMzE nAgadamanakibhUte tOyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavO mAnAvA mRtAH| 12 aparaM caturthadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzazcandrasya tRtIyAMzO nakSatrANAnjca tRtIyAMzaH prahRtaH, tEna tESAM tRtIyAMzE 'ndhakAribhUte divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tEjOhInO bhavati nizApi tAmEvAvasthAM gacchatI| 13 tadA nirIkSamANEna mayAkAzamadhyEnAbhipatata Ekasya dUTasya ravaH zrutaH sauccai rgadati, aparai ryaistrbhi rdUtaistUryyO vAditavyAstESAm avaziSTatUrIdhvaniH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati|

**9** tataH paraM saptamadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita EkastArakO mayA dRSTAHO, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kunjjikAdAyI| (**Abyssos g12**) 2 tEna rasAtalakUpE mukte mahAgnikuNPasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhuMAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau| (**Abyssos g12**) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt pataggESu pRthivyAM nirgatESu naralOkasthavRzcikavat balam tEbhyO'dAyI| 4 aparaM pRthivyAstRNAni haridvarNazAkAdayO vRkSAZca tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yESAM bhAlESvIzvarasya mudrAyA agkO nAsti kEvalaM tE mAnavAstai rhoMsitavyA idaM ta AdiSTAHO| 5 parantu tESAM badhAya nahi kEvalaM panjca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tEbhyaH sAmarthyamadAyI| vRzcikEna daSTasya mAnavasya yAdRzI yAtanA jAyatE tairapi tAdRzI yAtanA pradilyatE| 6 tasmin samayE mAnavA mRtyuM mRgaiSyantE kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, tE prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustEbhyO dUraM palAyiSyatE| 7 tESAM pataggAnAm AkArO yuddhArthaM susajitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, tESAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyantE, mukhamaNPAlAni ca mAnuSikamukhhatulyAni, 8 kEzAzca yOSitAM kEzAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH, 9 lauhakavacavat tESAM kavacAni santi, tESAM pakSANAM zabdo raNAya dhAvatAmazvarathAnAM samUhasya zabdatulyaH| 10 vRzcikAnAmiva tESAM lAggUlAni santi, tESu lAggUlESu kANTakAni vidyantE, aparaM panjca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya tE sAmarthyaprAptAH| 11 tESAM rAjA ca rasAtalasya dUTastasya nAma ibrIyabhASayA abaddOn yUnAnIyabhASayA

ca apalluyOn arthatO vinAzaka iti] (**Abyssos g12**) 12 prathamaH santApO gatavAn pazyA itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM SaSThadUtE na tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntikE sthitAyAH suvarNavEdyAzcatuzcUPAtaH kasyacid ravO mayAznAvi| 14 sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhyE mahAnadE yE catvArO dUTa baddhAH santi tAn mOcaya| 15 tatastaddaNPaSyA taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRtE nirUpitAstE catvArO dUTa mAnavAnAM tRtlyAMzasya badhArthaM mOcItAH| 16 aparam azvArOhiNazca dRSTAsta EtAdRzAH, tESAM vahnisvarUpAni nIlaprastarasvarUpAni gandhakasvarUpAni ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinAnjca siMhamUrddhasadRzA mUrddhAnaH, tESAM mukhEbhyO vahnidhUmagandhakA nirgacchanti| 18 Etaistribhi rdaNPairarthatastESAM mukhEbhyO nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutlyAMzO 'ghAni| 19 tESAM vAjinAM balaM mukhESu lAgguIESu ca sthitaM, yatastESAM lAgguAni sarpAkArAni mastakviziSTAni ca tairEva tE hiMsanti| 20 aparam avaziSTA yE mAnavA tai rdaNPai rna hatAstE yathA dRSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalprastarakASThamayAn vigrahAn bhUTAMzca na pUjayiSyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH 21 svabadhakuhakavyabhicAracauryyObhyO 'pi manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

**10** anantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara Eko mahAbalo dUTo mayA dRSTA, sa parihitamEghastasya zirazca mEghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNPalanjca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamu| 2 sa svakarENA vistIrNamEkaM ksUdrngranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNEna samudrE vAmacaraNEna ca sthalE tiSThati| 3 sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvarENA nyanaadat ninAdE kRtE sapta stanitAni svaklyAn svanAn prAkAzayan| 4 taiH sapta stanitai rvAkyE kathitE 'haM tat lEkhitum udtyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgyaM mayA zrutA sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAkgaya mA likha| 5 aparaM samudramEdinyOstiSThan yO dUTo mayA dRSTA sa gaganaM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAznAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUTasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhAna, tEna mayA dUtasamIpA M gatvA kathitaM granthO 'sau dlyatAM| (**aiōn g165**) 7 kintu tUrIM vAdisyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIVAdanasamaya Izvarasya guptaNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tEna susaMvAdE yathA prakAzitA tathaiva siddhA bhaviSyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAznAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUTasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhAna, 9 tEna mayA dUtasamIpA M gatvA kathitaM granthO 'sau dlyatAM| sa mAavat taM gRhItVa gila, tavOdarE sa tiktarasO bhaviSyati kintu mukhE madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati| 10 tEna mayA dUTasya karAd granthO gRhItO gilitazca| sa tu mama mukhE madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt param mamOdaraStiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mAavat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviSyadvAkyA M vaktavyaM|

**11** anantaraM parimANadaNPavad EkO nalO mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAavat, utthAyEzvarasya mandiraM vEdIM tatrtyasEvakAMzca mimiSva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprAggaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyEbhyO dattaM, pavitraM nagaranjca dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat tESAM caraNai rmarddiSyate| 3 paczAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyA M dAyiSyatE tAvuSTRalOmajavastraparihitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH| 4 tAvEva jagadIzvarasyAntikE tiSThantau jitavRkSau dIpavRkSau ca| 5 yadi kEcit tau hiMsituM cESTantE tarhi tayO rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatyA tayOH zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati yaH kazcit tau hiMsituM cESTatE tEnevamEva vinaSTavyaM| 6 tayO rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadinEsu yathA vRSTi rna jAyatE tathA gaganaM rOddhuM tayOH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM tOyAni

zONitarUpANI karttuM nijAbhilASAt muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhadaNPaiH pRthivIm Ahantunjca tayOH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayOH sAkSyE samAptE sati rasAtalAd yEnOtthitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jESyati haniSyati ca| (**Abyssos g12**) 8 tatastayOH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruzE hatO rthatO yasyAH pAramArthikanAmani sidOmaM misarazceti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sannivEzE tayOH kuNapE sthAsyataH| 9 tatO nAnAjAtlyA nAnAvamZlyA nAnAbhASAvAdinO nAnAdEzlyAzca bahavO mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayOH kuNapE nirIkSiSyantE, tayOH kuNapayOH zmazAnE sthApanaM nAnujnjAsyanti| 10 pRthivInivAsinazca tayO rhEtOrAnandiSyanti sukhabhOgaM kurvvantaH paraspramaM dAnAni prEsayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsinO yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTE tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tEna yAvantastAvapazyen tE 'tIva trAsayuktA abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam Etad ArOhataM tatastayOH zatruSu nirIkSamANESu tau mEghEna svargam ArUPhavanta| 13 taddaNPE mahAbhUmikampE jAtE puryyA dasamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasrAni mAnuSAzca tEna bhUmikampEna hatAH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargLyEzvarasya prazaMsAm akIrttay| 14 dvitIlyaH santApO gataH pazyA tRtIlyaH santApastUrNam Agacchat| 15 anantaraM saptadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttitA, rAjatvaM jagatO yadyad rAjyaM tadaDhunAbhavat asmatprabhOstdalyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca| tEna cAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariSyatE|| (**aiōn g165**) 16 aparam IzvarasyAntikE svakiyasiMhAsanESUpaviSTAzcaturviMzatiprAcIna bhuvi nyagbhUkhA bhUtvEzvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 hE bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyamZca parEzvara| hE sarvvazaktiman svAmin vayaM tE kurmmahE stavaM| yat tvayA kriyatE rAjyaM gRhltvA tE mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtlyEsu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA| mRtAnAmapi kAlO 'sau vicArO bhavitA yadA| bhRtyAzca tava yAvantO bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH| yE ca kSudra mahAntO vA nAmastasE hi bibhyati yadA sarvvEbhya EtEbhyO vEtanaM vitariSyatE| gantavyayazca yadA nAzO vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH|| 19 anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye ca niyamananjUSA dRzyAbhavat, tEna taPitO ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampO gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan|

**12** tataH paraM svargE mahAcitraM dRSTA M yOSidEkAsIt sA parihitasUryyA candrazca tasyAzcaraNayOradhO dvAdazatArANAM kirITanjca zirasyAsIt| 2 sA garbhavatI sati prasavavEdanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svargE 'param EkaM citraM dRSTA M mahAnAga Eka upAtiSThat sa lOhitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRggANi ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svalAggUlEna gaganasthanaksatrANAM tRtlyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM nyapAtayat| sa Eva nAgO navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANAYA yOSito 'ntikE 'tiSThat| 5 sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa Eva lauhamayarAjadaNPena sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati, kinjca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samipaM tadiyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH| 6 sA ca yOSit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatrEzvarENA nirmmita AzramE SaSThyadhidhikazatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanEna bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svargE saMgrAma upApiSThat mlkhAyElastasya dUtAzca tEna nAgEna sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAzaknuvan 8 yataH svargE tESAM sthAnam puna rnAvidyata| 9 aparaM sa mahAnAgO 'rthatO diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmnA vikhyAtO yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastEna sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svargE uccai rhbASamANO ravO 'yAM mayAzcAvi, trAnAM zaktizca rAjatvamadhunaivEzvarasya naH| tathA tEnAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramO 'bhavatM|| yatoH nipAtitO 'smAkAM bhrAtRNAM sO 'bhiyojakaH| yEnEzvarasya naH sAkSAT tE 'dUSyanta divAnizaM|| 11 mESavatsasya raktEna svasAkSyavacanEna ca| tE tu nirjitavantastaM na ca snEham akurvvata| prANOSvapi

svaklyESu maraNasyaiva sagkaTE| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargO hRSyantAM tannivAminaH| hA bhUmisAgarau tApO yuvAmEvAkramiSyati| yuvayOravatIrNO yat zaitAnO 'tIva kApanaH| alpO mE samayO 'styEtaccApi tEnAvagamyatE|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgaH pRthivyAM svaM nikSiptaM vilOkyA tAM putraprasUtAM yOSitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yOSit yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgatO dUrE kAlaikAM kAladvayaM kAlArddhanjc yAvat pAlyatE| 15 kinjca sa nAgastAM yOSitaM srOtAsA plAvayitUM svamukhAt nadlvat tOyAni tasyAH paczAt prAkSipat| 16 kintu mEdinI yOSitaM upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat| 17 tatO nAgO yOSite krudhvA tadvaMzasyAvaziSTalOkairarthatO ya IzvarasyAjinjAH pAlayanti yIzOH sAkSyA dhArayanti ca taiH saha yOddhuM nirgatavAn|

**13** tataH paramahaM sAgarlyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam EkaM pazuM dRSTavAn tasya daza zRggANi sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRggESu daza kirITAni ziraHSu cEzvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyantE| 2 mayA dRSTaH sa pazuzcitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyEva vadananja siMhavadanamiva| nAgnE tasmai svlyaparAkramaH svlyAM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyanjAdAyil| 3 mayi nirkSamANE tasya zirasAM Ekam antakAghAtEna chEditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratikArO 'kriyata tataH kRtsnO naralOkastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH, 4 yazca nAgastasmai pazavE sAmarthyA M dattavAn sarvvE taM prANaman pazumapi praNamantO 'kathayan, kO vidyatE pazostulyastEna kO yOddhumarhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyEzvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthitEH sAmarthyanjAdAyil| 6 tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yOdhanaSYa tESAM parAjayasya cAnumatiH sarvvajAtiyAnAM sarvvavaMzlyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadEzIyAnAnjcAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyil| 8 tatO jagataH sRSTikAlAt chEditasya mESavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyantE tE pRthivInivAsinaH sarvvE taM pazuM praNaMsyanti| 9 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa zRNOTu| 10 yO janO 'parAn vandlkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandibhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiSyati, yazca khaggEna hanti sa svayaM khaggEna ghAniSyatE| atra pavitraOkAnAM sahiSNutayA vizvAsEna ca prakAzitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara EkaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa mESazAvakavat zRggadvayaviziSta Aslt nAgavaccAbhASata| 12 sa prathamapazOrantikE tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizESatO yasya prathamapazOrantikakSataM pratikAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati| 13 aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkSAd AkAzatO bhuvi vahnivarSaNAdIni mahAcitrAni karOti| 14 tasya pazOH sAkSAd yESAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyA M tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsinO bhrAmayati, vizESatO yaH pazuH khaggEna kSatayuktO bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmAMnaM pRthivInivAsina Adizati| 15 aparaM tasya pazOH pratimA yathA bhASatE yAvantazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti tE yathA hanyantE tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratiSthArthaM sAmarthyA M tasma adAyil| 16 aparaM kSudramahaddhanidridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSiNakarE bhAlE vA kalagkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd yE taM kalagkamarthataH pazO rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAgkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA parENa kEnApi krayavikrayE karttuM na zakyEtE| 18 atra jnjAnEna prakAzitavyaM| yO buddhiviziStaH sa pazOH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAni|

**14** tataH paraM nirkSamANEna mayA mESazAvakO dRSTaH sa siyOnaparvvatasyOparyyatiStThat, aparaM yESAM bhAlESu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAstE tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikA lakSalOkAstEna sArddham Asan| 2 anantaraM bahutOyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva EkO ravaH svargAt mayAznAvi| mayA zrutaH sa ravO vINAyAdakAnAM vINAyAdanasya sadRzaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntikE

prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya cAntikE 'pi tE navInamEkaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNitaH parikrItAn tAn catuzcatvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalOkAn vinA nAparENA kEnApi tad gItaM zikSituM zakyatE| 4 imE yOSitAM saggEna na kalagkitA yatastE 'maithuna mESazAvakO yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchEt tatsarvvavasmin sthAnE tam anugacchanti yatastE manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvEzvarasya mESazAvakasya ca krtE parikrItAH| 5 tESAM vadanESu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyatE yatastE nirddOSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntikE tiSThanti| 6 anantaram AkAzamadhyEnOPPIyamAnO 'para EkO dUto mayA dRSTAH sO 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtlyAn sarvvavaMzlyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadEzlyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tEna ghOSitavyaH| (aiōnios g166) 7 sa uccaiHsvarENEdaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhita tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadIyavicasa daNPa upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaNPalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya tOyaprasravaNAAnanjca sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM| 8 tatpaczAd dvitIya EkO dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtlyAn svakiyaM vyabhiCArarUpaM krOdhamadam apAyayat| 9 tatpaczAd tRtIyO dUta upasthAyOccairavadat, yaH kaczita taM zazuM tasya pratimAnjca praNamati svabhAlE svakarE vA kalagkaM gRhlati ca 10 sO 'pIzvarasya krOdhapAtrE sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krOdhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM mESazAvakasya ca sAkSAd vahnigandhakayO ryAtanAM lapsyatE ca| 11 tESAM yAtanAyA dhUmO 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati yE ca pazuM tasya pratimAnjca pUjayanti tasya nAmnO 'gkaM vA gRhlanti tE divAnizaM kanjcana virAmaM na prApsyanti| (aiōn g165) 12 yE mAnavA IzvarasyAjnjA yIzau vizvAsanjca pAlayanti tESAM pavitraLokAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamAna EkO ravO mayAzaRavi tEnOktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya yE prabhau mriyante tE mRta dhanya iti; AtmA bhASatE satyam svazramEbhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH tESAM karmmAni ca tAn anugacchanti| 14 tadanantaraM nirIkSamANEna mayA zvEtavarNa EkO mEghO dRSTAstanmEghArUPhO janO mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakirITA M karE ca tIkSNaM dAtraM tiSThanti| 15 tataH param anya EkO dUto mandirAt nirgatyOccaiHsvarEna taM mEghArUPhaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchEdanaM kriyatAM zasyacchEdanasya samaya upasthitO yato mEdinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni| 16 yatastEna mEghArUPhEna pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchEdanaM kRtaM| 17 anantaram apara EkO dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH sO 'pi tIkSNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparaM anya EkO dUto vEditO nirgataH sa vahnEradihipatiH sa uccaiHsvarEna taM tIkSNadAtradhArinNaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA svaM tIkSNaM dAtraM prasAryya mEdinyA drAkSAgucchacchEdanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAkSaphalacchEdanam akarot tatphalAni cEZvarasya krOdhavarUpasya mahAkuNPasya madhyaM nirakSipat| 20 tatkunPasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNPamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krOzazataparyyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnoT|

**15** tataH param ahaM svargE 'param Ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnaM dRSTAvaAn arthatO yai rdaNPaiIzvarasya kOpaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNPAn dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dRSTA| 2 vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtiripi dRSTA yE ca pazostapratinAyAstannAmnO 'gkasya ca prabhUtavantastE tasya kAcamaya jalAzayasya tIrE tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IzvaradAsasya mUsasO gItaM mESazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyantO vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM hE prabhO paramEzvara|tvadIyasarvvakarmmAni mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA RtAzca tE| 4 hE prabhO nAmadhEyAttE kO na bhItiM gamiSyati| kO vA tvadIyanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati| kEvalastvaM pavitrO 'si sarvvajAtlyamAnavAH| tvAmEvAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAjnjAH prAdurbhAvaM

gatAH kila|| 5 tadanantaraM mayi nirlikSamANE sati svargE sAkSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM| 6 yE ca sapta dUtaH sapta daNPAn dhArayanti tE tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan| tESAM paricchadA nirmmalazRbhavarNavastranirmmitA vakSAMsi ca suvarNazRgkhalaI rvESTitAnyAsan| 7 aparaM caturNAM prANinAm EkastEbhyaH saptadUtEbhyaH saptasuvarNakaMsAn adadAt| (aiōn g165) 8 anantaram Izvarasya tEjaHprabhAvakAraNaT mandiraM dhUmEna paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNPAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kEnApi pravESTuM nAzakyata|

**16** tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANa ESa mahAravO mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tEbhyaH saptakaMsEbhya Izvarasya krOdhaM pRthivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamO dUto gatvA svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazOH kalagkadhiArinAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM zarIrEsu vyathAjanakA duSTavrA NA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM dvitIyO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat samudrE 'srAvayat tEna sa kuNapasthazONitarUpyabhavat samudrE stthitAzca sarvvE prANinO mRtyuM gatAH| 4 aparaM tRtiyO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadisU jalaprasravaNESu cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM tOyAnAm adhipasya dUTasya vAgiyaM mayA zrutA| 5 varttamAnazca bhUtazca bhaviSyaMzca paramEzvaraH| tvamEva nyAyyakArI yad EtAdRk tvam vyacArayaH| 6 bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktAM tairEva pAtitaM| zONitaM tvantu tEbhyO 'dAstatpAnaM tESu yujyatE|| 7 anantaraM vEditO bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravO mayA zrutaH, hE parazvara satyaM tat hE sarvvazaktiman prabhO| satyA nyAyyAzca sarvvA hi vicArAjnjAstvadIyakAH|| 8 anantaraM caturthO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryyE 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn dagduhM sAmarthyam adAyil| 9 tEna manuSyA mahAtApEna tApitAstESAM daNPAnAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyezvarasya nAmAnindan tatprazaMsArthanjcA manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvan| 10 tataH paraM panjcamO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pazOH siMhAsanE 'srAvayat tEna tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lOkAzca vEdanAkAraNaT svarasanA adaMdazyata| 11 svaklyavyathAvraNakAraNaCca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM SaSThO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyO mahAnadE 'srAvayat tEna sUryyOdayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAjnjAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya tOyAni paryyazuSyan| 13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazO rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayO 'zucaya AtmA nO mayA drSTAste maNPuAkArAH| 14 ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNO bhUtAnAm AtmA nO santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdinE yEna yuddhEna bhavitavyaM tatkrtE kRtsrajagatO rAjnjAH saMgraHItuM tESAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti| 15 aparam ibribhASyA harmmagiddOnAmakasthanE tE saggRhItAH| 16 pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yO janaH prabuddhastiSThati yathA ca nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajjA ca yathA dRzyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH paraM saptamO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvam AkAzE 'srAvayat tEna svarglyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravO 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi| 18 tadanantaraM taPito ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kAlE ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTAstam Arabhya yAdRgmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampO 'bhavat| 19 tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNPA jAtA bhinnajAtlyAnAM nagarAni ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cEzvarEna svaklyapracaNPakOpamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsrmrtA| 20 dvIpAzca palAyitA girayazcAntahitAH| 21 gaganaNaNPAlAcca manuSyANAm uparyyEkaikadrONaparimitazilAnAM mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTEH kIEzAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH kIEzO 'tIva mahAn|

**17** tadanantaraM tESAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm Eka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, mEdinyA narapatayO yayA vEzyayA sArddhaM vyabhicArakarmma kRtavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhicAramadEna ca pRthivInivAsinO mattA abhavan tasyA bahutOyESUpaviSTAyA mahAvEzyAyA daNPam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi| 3 tatO 'ham AtmanAviSTastEna dUTEna prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca viziSTA M sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yOSidEkA mayA dRSTA| 4 sA nArI kRSNalOhitavarNaM sindUravarNanjca paricchadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH karE ghRNArhadravyaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa EkaH suvarNamayaH kaMsO vidyatE| 5 tasyA bhALE nigUphavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthavEzyAnAM ghRNyakriyANAnjca mAtA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam AstE| 6 mama dRSTigOcarasthA sA nArI pavitraLokAnAM rudhirENA ylZOH sAkSiNAM rudhirENA ca mattAsIt tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajnjAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUTo mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajnjAnaM jAyatE? asyA yOSitastadvAhanasya saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca yuktasya pazOzca nigUphabhAvam ahaM tvAM jnjApayAmi| 8 tvayA dRSTO 'sau pazurAsIt nEdAniM varttatE kintu rasAtalAt tEnOdEtavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| tatO yESAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustakE likhitAni na vidyantE tE pRthivInivAsinO bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantanjca taM pazuM dRSTvAzcaryyaM maMsyantE| (Abyssos g12) 9 atra jnjAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yOSita upavEzanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sampa rAjAnazca santi| 10 tESAM panjca patitA Ekazca varttamAnaH zESazCAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadOpasthAsyati tadApi tEnAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAniM na varttatE sa EvASTamaH, sa saptAnAm EkO 'sti vinAzaM gamiSyati ca| 12 tvayA dRSTA ni dazazRggANyapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamEkaM yAvat pazunA sArddhaM tE rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta EkamantraNA bhaviSyanti svaklyazaktiprabhAvau pazavE dAsyanti ca| 14 tE mESazAvakEna sArddhaM yOtsyanti, kintu mESazAvakastAn jESyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhu rAjnjAM rAjA cAsti tasya sagginO 'pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat sA vEzyA yatrOpavizati tAni tOyAni lOkA janatA jAtayO nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi| 16 tvayA dRSTA ni daza zRggANi pazuzcEmE tAM vEzyAm RtIlyiSyantE dInAM nagnAnjca kariSyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhOkSyantE vahninA tAM dAhayiSyanti ca| 17 yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manOgataM sAdhayitum EkAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazavE svESAM rAjyaM dAtunjca tESAM manAMsIzvarEna pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvayA dRSTA yOSit sA mahAnagarI yA pRthivya rAjnjAm upari rAjatvaM kurutE|

**18** tadanantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara EkO dUTo mayA dRSTA H sa mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tEjasA ca pRthivi dIptA| 2 sa balavatA svarENA vAcamimAm aghOSayat patitA patita mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvvESAm azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvvESAm azuciInAM ghRNyAnAnjca pakSiNAM pinjarazcAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtIlyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kOpamadirAM pltavantaH pRthivya rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivya vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhOgabAhulyAd dhanAPhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara ESa ravaH zrutaH, hE mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzinO na bhavata tasyA daNPaizac daNPayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tatO nirgacchata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAzcEzvarEna saMsmRtAH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmaNaM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMsE sA parAn madyam apAyayat tamEva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyEna pUrayata| 7 tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhOgah kRtastayO rdviguNau yAtanAzOkau tasyai datta, yataH sA svaklyAntaHkaraNE vadati, rAjnjIvad upaviSTAhaM nAnAthA na ca zoKavit| 8

tasmAd divasa Ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazOcanaiH, sA samAplOSyatE nArI dhyakSyatE vahninA ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH, 9 vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhOgazca yaiH kRtaH, tE sarvva Eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarOdiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhitE rdUrE sthityEdamucyatE, hA hA bAbil mahAsthAna hA prabhAvAnvitE puri, Ekasmin AgatA daNPE vicArAjnjA tvadlyakA| 11 mEdinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRTe rudanti zOcanti ca yatastESAM paNyadravyAni kEnApi na krIyantE| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkSmavastrANi kRSNaLohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANi sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantEna mahArghakASThEna pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastarENA vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrANi 13 tvagElA dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharasO drAkSarasastailaM zasyacUrNaM gOdhUmO gAvO mESA azvA rathA dAsEyA manuSyaprANAzaicitAni paNyadravyAni kEnApi na krIyantE| 14 tava manO'bhilASasya phalAnAM samayO gataH, tvattO dUrIkRtaM yadyat zObhanaM bhUsaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddEZo na puna rlapsyatE tvayA| 15 tadvikrEtArO yE vaNijastayA dhaninO jAtAstE tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUrE tiSThanato rOdiSyanti zOcantazcEdaM gadiSyanti 16 hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNaLohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsObhizcAcchAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhiralagkRtA cAsIH, 17 kintvEkasmin daNPE sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM pOtaNAM karNadhArAH samUhalOkA nAvikAH samudravyavasAyinazca sarvvE 18 dUrE tiSThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirlkSamANA uccaiHsvarEna vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM? 19 aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipyA tE rudantaH zOcantazcOccaiHsvarENEdaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNAt, sampattiH sanjcitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapOtANyakaiH, EkasminnEva daNPE sA sampUrNOcchinnatAM gatA| 20 hE svargavAsinaH sarvvE pavitraH prEritAzca hE| hE bhAvivAdinO yUyaM kRTe tasyAH praharSata| yuSmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yO vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNPaM samucitaM tasyai vyataradIzvaraH|| 21 anantaram EkO balavAn dUtO bRhatpEsANiprastaratulyaM pASANamEkaM gRhItvA samudre nikSipyA kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzEna bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyatE tatastasyA uddEzaH puna rna lapsyatE| 22 vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zrOSyatE tvayi| gAthAkAnAnjca zabdO vA vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpkarmmakaraH kO 'pi puna rna drakSyatE tvayi| pESANiprastaratadhvAnaH puna rna zrOSyatE tvayi| 23 dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyatE tvayi| na kanyAvarayOH zabdaH punaH saMzrOSyatE tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivyA yE vaNijaste'bhanav tava| yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvvA mOhitAstava mAyayA| 24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hatA bhuvi| sarvvESAM zONitaM tESAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntarE||

**19** tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdO 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyam asmadIlyO ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH| 2 vicArAjnjAzca tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti ca| yA svavEzyAkriyAbhizca vyakarot kRtsnamEdinIM| tAM sa daNPitavAn vEzyAM tasyAzca karatastathA| zONitasya svadAsAnAM saMzOdhA M sa gRhItvAn|| 3 punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityamEva ca| tasyA dAhasya dhUmO 'sau dizamUrddhvamudESyati|| (aiōn g165) 4 tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatya siMhAsanOpaviStam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramEzazca sarvvairEva prazasyatAM|| 5 anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd ESa ravO nirgatO, yathA, hE Izvarasya dAsEyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH| yUyaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazaMsata va IzvaraM|| 6 tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutOyAnAnjca zabda iva gRutarastanitAnAnjca zabda iva zabdO 'yaM mayA zruthA, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM rAjetvA M prAptavAn yataH| sa paramEzvarO 'smAkaM yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH| 7 kIrtyAmaH stavaM tasyA hRSTAzcOllAsitA vayaM| yanmESazAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayO 'bhavat| vAgdattA cAbhavat tasmai yA kanyA sA susajitA| 8 paridhAnAya

tasyai ca dattaH zubhraH sucElakaH|| 9 sa sucElakaH pavitralOkAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha mESazAvakasya vivAhabhOjyAya yE nimantritAstE dhanyA iti| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni| 10 anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayOrantikE nipayta taM praNantumudyataH|tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiTHa maivaM kuru yIzOH sAkSyaviziSTAistava bhrAtRbhishvayA ca sahadAsO 'haM| IzvaramEva praNama yasmAd yIzOH sAkSyam bhaviSyadvAkyasya sAraM| 11 anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo drSTaH, EkaH zvEtavarNO 'zvO 'pi drSTastadArUPhO janO vizvAsyaH satyamayazceti nAmnA khyAtaH sa yAthArthyEna vicAraM yuddhanjca karoti| 12 tasya nEtrE 'gnizikhAtulyE zirasi ca bahukirITA ni vidyantE tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tamEva vinA nAparah kO 'pi tannAma jAnAti| 13 sa rudhiramagnEna paricchadEnAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhilyatE ca| 14 aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvEtAzvArUPhAni parihitanirmmalazvEtasUkSmavastrAni ca bhUtvA tamanugacchanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd EkastIkSaNaH khaggo nirgacchati tEna khaggEna sarvvajAtlyAstEnAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNPEna tAn cAriySyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pracaNPakOparasOtpAdakadrAkSAkuNPE yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa Eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi| 16 aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjnjAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzceti nAma nikhitamasti| 17 anantaraM sUryyE tiSThan EkO dUTo mayA drSTaH, AkAzamadhyu upPIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sauccaiHsvarENEdaM ghOSayati, atrAgacchata| 18 Izvarasya mahAbhOjyE milata, rAjnjAM kravyAni sEnApatInAM kravyAni vIrANAM kravyAnYazvAnAM tadArUPhAnAnjca kravyAni dAsamuktAnAM kSudramahatAM sarvvESAmEva kravyAni ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM tEnAzvArUPhajanEna tadIyasainaizca sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuH pRthivya rAjAnastESAM sainyAni ca samAgacchanti mayA drSTam| 20 tataH sa pazu rdhRtO yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvaktA tasyAntikE citrakarmmAni kurvvan tairEva pazvagkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn so 'pi tEna sArddhaM dhRtaH| tau ca vahnigandhakajvalitahradE jIvantau nikSiptau| (*Linnē Pyr g3041 g4442*) 21 avaziSTAzca tasyAzvArUPhasya vaktranirgatahaggEna hatAH, tESAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvvE tRptiM gataH|

**20** tataH paraM svargAd avarOhan Eko dUTo mayA drSTastasya karE ramAtalasya kunjjikA mahAzRgkhalanjcaikA M tiSThataH| (*Abyssos g12*) 2 aparaM nAgO 'rthataH yO vrddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tamEva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn| 3 aparaM rasAtalE taM nikSipyA tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrAgkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtlyAstEna puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakAlArthaM tasya mOcanEna bhavitavyaM| (*Abyssos g12*) 4 anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni drSTAni tatra yE janA upAvizan tEbhyo vicArabhArO 'dlyata; anantaraM yIzOH sAkSyasya kAraNaD IzvaravAkyasya kAraNaCca yESAM zirazchEdanaM kRtaM pazostadlyapratimAyA vA pUjA yai rna kRtA bhAlE karE vA kalagkO 'pi na dhRtastESAm AtmAnO 'pi mayA drSTAH, tE prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTEna sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan| 5 kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samAptEH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan| 6 ESA prathamOtthitiH| yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthitEraMzI sa dhanyaH pavitraZca| tESu dvitIyamRtyOH kO 'pyadhikArO nAsti ta Izvarasya khrISTasya ca yAjakA bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tEna saha rAjatvaM kariSyanti ca| 7 varSasahasrE samAptE zayatAnaH svakArAtO mOkSyatE| 8 tataH sa pRthivya AzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtlyAn vizESatO jUjAkhyAn mAjujAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirmgamiSyati| 9 tatastE mEdinyAH prasthEnAgatya pavitralOkAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarInjca vESTitavantaH kintvIzvarEna nikSiptO 'gnirAkAzAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn| 10 tESAM bhramayitA ca zayatAnO vahnigandhakayO rhradE 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca yatra tiSThatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat tE

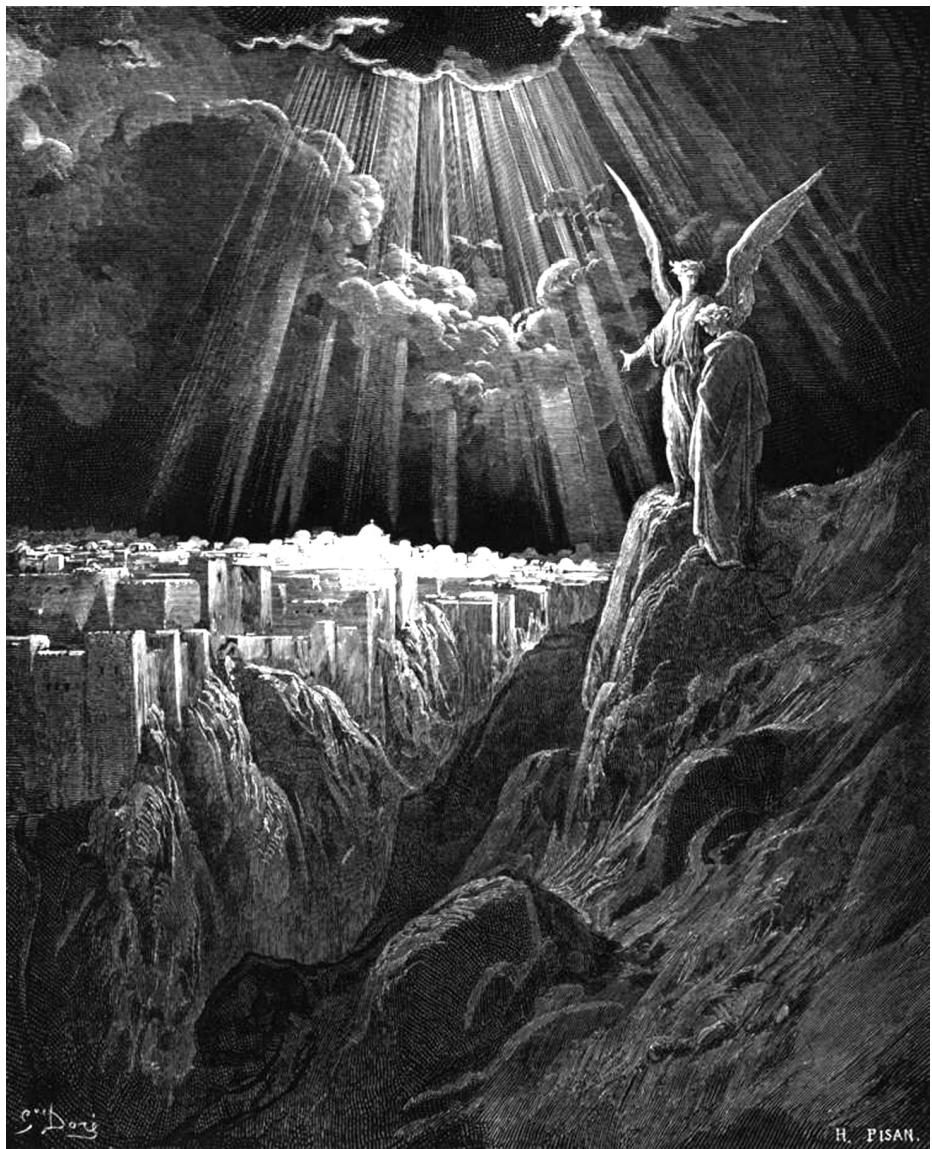
divAnizaM yAtanAM bhOkSyantE| (aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 11 tataH zuklam EkaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA drSTA M tadupaviSTO 'pi drSTAstasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhOmaNPalE palAyEtAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12 aparaM kSudrA mahAntazca sarvvE mRtA mayA drSTA H, tE siMhAsanasyAntikE 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastiyyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam EkaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra granthESu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAm Ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH| 13 tadAnIM samudrENA svAntarastH mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalOkAbhyAmapi svAntarastH mRtajanAH sarmipatAH, tESAnjcaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 14 aparaM mRtyuparalOkau vahnihradE nikSiptau, ESa Eva dvitlyO mRtyuH| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 15 yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustakE likhitaM nAvidyata sa Eva tasmin vahnihradE nyakSipyata| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

**21** anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNPalaM navInA pRthivI ca mayA drSTE yataH prathamam

AkAzamaNPalaM prathamA pRthivI ca lOpam gatE samudrO 'pi tataH param na vidyatE| 2 aparaM svargAd avarOhantI pavitrA nagarI, arthatO navInA yirUzAlamapurI mayA drSTA, sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyEva susajitAsIt| 3 anantaraM svargAd ESa mahAravO mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati tE ca tasya prajA bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM tESAm IzvarO bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 4 tESAm nEtrEbhyazcAzrUNi sarvvANiZvarENA pramArkSyantE mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zOkavilApaklEzA api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANI yyatItini| 5 aparaM siMhAsanOpaviSTO janO'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvANI nUtanikarOmi| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya tOyaM vinAmUlyaM dAsyAmi| 7 yo jayati sa sarvvESAm adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahanjca tasyEZvarO bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putrO bhaviSyati| 8 kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghRNyAnAM narahantRNAM vEzyAgAminAM mOhakAnAM dEvapUjakAnAM sarvvESAm anRtavAdinAnjcAMzO vahnigandhakajvalitahradE bhaviSyati, ESa Eva dvitlyO mRtyuH| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9 anantaraM zESasaptadaNPaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yESAM saptadUtAnAM karESvAsan tESAmEka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgachAhaM tAM kanyAm arthatO mEsazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviSTA M mAm atyuccaM mahAparvvatamEMka nItvEZvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarOhantIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitrAM nagarIM darzitavAn| 11 sA IzvarlyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstEjO mahArgharatnavad arthatA sUryyakAntamaNitEjastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccanjca tatra dvAdaza gOpurANI santi tadgOpurOpari dvAdaza svargadUtA vdyantE tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata israYEllyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadizi trINi gOpurANI uttaradizi trINi gOpurANI dakSiNadiSi trINi gOpurANI pazclImadizi ca trINi gOpurANI santi| 14 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mUlAni santi tatra mESAzAvAkasya dvAdazaprEritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadiyagOpurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApanArthaM mayA sambhASamANasya dUtasya karE svarNamaya EkaH parimANadaNPa AsIt| 16 nagaryyA AkRtzcaturasra tasyA dairghyaprasrHE samE| tataH param sa tEga parimANadaNPEna tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdazahasranalvAH| tasyA dairghyaM prastham uccatvanjca samAnAni| 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthatO dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM| 18 tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnagarI ca nirmmalakAcatulyEna zuddhasuvarNEna nirmmitA| 19 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mUlAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbHUzitAni| tESAM prathamam bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nllasya, tRtIyaM tAmramaNEH, caturthaM marakatasya, 20 panjcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zONarathnasya, saptamaM candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gOmEdasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya,

EkAdazaM SErOjasya, dvAdazaM marTISmaNEzcAsti] 21 dvAdazagOpurANi dvAdazamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, EkaikaM gOpuram EkaikayA muktayA kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgaczAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvaNEna nirmmitaM] 22 tasyA antara Ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRSTA M sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramEzvarO mESazAvakaczA svayaM tasya mandiraM] 23 tasyai nagaryyai diptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasOH prayOjanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dipayati mESazAvakaczA tasyA jyOtirasti] 24 paritrANaprAptalOkanivahAzca tasyA AlOkE gamanAgamanE kurvvanti pRthivyA rAjAnazca svaklyAM pratApaM gauravanjca tanmadhyam Anayanti] 25 tasyA dvArANi divA kadApi na rOtsyantE nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati] 26 sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AnESyEtE] 27 parantvapavitraM ghRNyakRd anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravEkSyati mESazAvakasya jIvanapustakE yESAM nAmAni likhitAni kEvalaM ta Eva pravEkSyanti]

**22** anantaraM sa sphatikavat nirmmalam amRtatOyasya srOtO mAm aurzayat tad Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchatil] 2 nagaryyA mArgamadhyE tasyA nadyAH pArzvayOramRtavRkSA vidyantE tESAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, EkaikO vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRksapatrANi cAnyajAtlyAnAm ArOgyajanakAni] 3 aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasyA madhya Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM sEviSyantE] 4 tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhAlEsu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati] 5 tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramEzvarastAn dipayiSyati tE cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariSyantE] (aiōn g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jnjApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramEzvaraH svadUtaM prESitavAn] 7 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa Eva dhanyaH] 8 yOhanaham EtAni zrutavAn dRSTA MzcAsmi zrutvA dRSTA ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAMArthaM taccaraNayOrantikE 'pataM] 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAnO bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhirEtadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAsO 'haM] tvam IzvaraM praNama] 10 sa puna rmAm avadat, EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrAgkayitavyAni yataH samayO nikaTavartti] 11 adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmaM Acaratu, amEdhyAcAra itaH paramapyamEdhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmA M Acaratu pavitrAcArazcEtaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu] 12 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphaladAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti] 13 ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zESazcAdirantazca] 14 amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai rnagarapravEZArthanjcA yE tasyAgnjAH pAlayanti ta Eva dhanyaH] 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puggAmibhi rnarahantRbhi rdEvArccakaiH sarvvairanRtE priyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM] 16 maNPaliSu yuSmabhyamEtESAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM prESitavAn, ahamEva dAyUdo mUlAm vaMzazca, ahaM tEjOmayaprabhAtiyatArAsvarUpaH] 17 AtmA kanyA ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM] zrOtApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti] yazca tRSArttaH sa Agacchatu yazcEcchati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhlAtu] 18 yaH kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNOTI tasmA ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparaM kimapyEtESu yOjayati tarhIzvarOgranthE'smin likhitAn daNPAn tasminnEva yOjaiSyati] 19 yadi ca kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyEbhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvarO granthE 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSAT pavitranganAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati] 20 Etat sAkSyam yO dadAti sa Eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi] tathAstu prabhO yIzO, AgamyatAM bhavatA] 21 asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrlSTasyAnugrahaH sarvvEsu yuSmAsu varttatAM|AmEn]



aparaM svargAd avarOhantl pavitrA nagarl, arthatO navInA yirUzAlamapurl mayA dRSTA,  
sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyEva susajitAslt anantaraM svargAd ESa mahAravO mayA zrutaH  
pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati tE ca tasya prajA  
bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM tESAm IzvarO bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati  
prakAzitaM 21:2-3

# Reader's Guide

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide](http://AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide)

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, "*As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him.*" Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, "*And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.*" So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, "*Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth.*" 2 Timothy 2:15. "*God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,*" 2 Peter 1:4-8.

# Glossary

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Glossary](http://AionianBible.org/Glossary)

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

## **Abyssos** g12

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

## **aīdios** g126

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

*Meaning:*

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

## **aiōn** g165

*Greek:* noun

*Usage:* 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

*Meaning:*

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **aiōnios** g166

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

*Meaning:*

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **eleēsē** g1653

*Greek:* verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

*Usage:* 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

*Meaning:*

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See [ntgreek.org](http://ntgreek.org).

**Geenna** g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

**Hades** g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonomous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

**Limnē Pyr** g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

**Sheol** h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

**Tartaroō** g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

# Glossary +

[AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Cologne-Script/Noted](http://AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Cologne-Script/Noted)

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. \* The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

## **Abyssos**

lUkaH 8:31  
rOmiNaH 10:7  
prakAzitaM 9:1  
prakAzitaM 9:2  
prakAzitaM 9:11  
prakAzitaM 11:7  
prakAzitaM 17:8  
prakAzitaM 20:1  
prakAzitaM 20:3

prEritAH 3:21  
prEritAH 15:18  
rOmiNaH 1:25\*  
rOmiNaH 9:5  
rOmiNaH 11:36  
rOmiNaH 12:2  
rOmiNaH 16:27  
1 karinthinaH 1:20  
1 karinthinaH 2:6  
1 karinthinaH 2:7  
1 karinthinaH 2:8  
1 karinthinaH 3:18  
1 karinthinaH 8:13  
1 karinthinaH 10:11  
2 karinthinaH 4:4  
2 karinthinaH 9:9  
2 karinthinaH 11:31  
gAlAtinaH 1:4  
gAlAtinaH 1:5  
iphiSiNaH 1:21  
iphiSiNaH 2:2\*  
iphiSiNaH 2:7  
iphiSiNaH 3:9  
iphiSiNaH 3:11\*  
iphiSiNaH 3:21  
iphiSiNaH 6:12  
philipinaH 4:20  
kalasinaH 1:26  
1 tImathiyaH 1:17  
1 tImathiyaH 6:17  
2 tImathiyaH 4:10  
2 tImathiyaH 4:18  
tItaH 2:12  
ibriNaH 1:2  
ibriNaH 1:8  
ibriNaH 5:6  
ibriNaH 6:5  
ibriNaH 6:20  
ibriNaH 7:17  
ibriNaH 7:21\*  
ibriNaH 7:24  
ibriNaH 7:28  
ibriNaH 9:26  
ibriNaH 11:3  
ibriNaH 13:8  
ibriNaH 13:21  
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25  
1 pitaraH 4:11  
1 pitaraH 5:11  
2 pitaraH 3:18  
1 yOhanaH 2:17  
2 yOhanaH 1:2  
yihUdAH 1:13  
yihUdAH 1:25  
prakAzitaM 1:6  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 4:9  
prakAzitaM 4:10  
prakAzitaM 5:13  
prakAzitaM 7:12  
prakAzitaM 10:6  
prakAzitaM 11:15  
prakAzitaM 14:11  
prakAzitaM 15:7  
prakAzitaM 19:3  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 22:5

## **aïdos**

rOmiNaH 1:20  
yihUdAH 1:6

## **aiōn**

mathiH 12:32  
mathiH 13:22  
mathiH 13:39  
mathiH 13:40  
mathiH 13:49  
mathiH 21:19  
mathiH 24:3  
mathiH 28:20  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 4:19\*  
mArkaH 10:30  
mArkaH 11:14  
lUkaH 1:33  
lUkaH 1:55\*  
lUkaH 1:70\*  
lUkaH 16:8  
lUkaH 18:30  
lUkaH 20:34  
lUkaH 20:35  
yOhanaH 4:14  
yOhanaH 6:51  
yOhanaH 6:58  
yOhanaH 8:35  
yOhanaH 8:51  
yOhanaH 8:52  
yOhanaH 9:32  
yOhanaH 10:28  
yOhanaH 11:26  
yOhanaH 12:34  
yOhanaH 13:8  
yOhanaH 14:16

## **aiōnios**

mathiH 18:8  
mathiH 19:16  
mathiH 19:29  
mathiH 25:41  
mathiH 25:46  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 10:17  
mArkaH 10:30  
lUkaH 10:25  
lUkaH 16:9  
lUkaH 18:18  
lUkaH 18:30  
yOhanaH 3:15  
yOhanaH 3:16  
yOhanaH 3:36  
yOhanaH 4:14  
yOhanaH 4:36  
yOhanaH 5:24  
yOhanaH 5:39  
yOhanaH 6:27  
yOhanaH 6:40  
yOhanaH 6:47  
yOhanaH 6:54  
yOhanaH 6:68

yOhanaH 10:28  
yOhanaH 12:25  
yOhanaH 12:50  
yOhanaH 17:2  
yOhanaH 17:3  
prEritAH 13:46  
prEritAH 13:48  
rOmiNaH 2:7  
rOmiNaH 5:21  
rOmiNaH 6:22  
rOmiNaH 6:23  
rOmiNaH 16:25  
rOmiNaH 16:26  
2 karinthinaH 4:17  
2 karinthinaH 4:18  
2 karinthinaH 5:1  
gAlAtinaH 6:8  
2 thiSalanıkinaH 1:9  
2 thiSalanıkinaH 2:16  
1 tlmathiyaH 1:16  
1 tlmathiyaH 6:12  
1 tlmathiyaH 6:16  
2 tlmathiyaH 1:9  
2 tlmathiyaH 2:10  
tltaH 1:2\*  
tltaH 3:7  
philOmOnaH 1:15  
ibriNaH 5:9  
ibriNaH 6:2  
ibriNaH 9:12  
ibriNaH 9:14  
ibriNaH 9:15  
ibriNaH 13:20  
1 pitaraH 5:10  
2 pitaraH 1:11  
1 yOhanaH 1:2  
1 yOhanaH 2:25  
1 yOhanaH 3:15  
1 yOhanaH 5:11  
1 yOhanaH 5:13  
1 yOhanaH 5:20  
yihUdAH 1:7  
yihUdAH 1:21  
prakAzitaM 14:6

## **eleēsē**

rOmiNaH 11:32

## **Geenna**

mathiiH 5:22  
mathiiH 5:29  
mathiiH 5:30  
mathiiH 10:28  
mathiiH 18:9  
mathiiH 23:15  
mathiiH 23:33  
mArkaH 9:43\*

mArkaH 9:45\*  
mArkaH 9:47\*  
lUkaH 12:5  
yAkUbaH 3:6  
**Hadēs**  
mathiiH 11:23  
mathiiH 16:18  
lUkaH 10:15  
lUkaH 16:23  
prEritAH 2:27  
prEritAH 2:31  
1 karinthinaH 15:55  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 6:8  
prakAzitaM 20:13  
prakAzitaM 20:14

## **Limnē Pyr**

prakAzitaM 19:20  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 20:14  
prakAzitaM 20:15  
prakAzitaM 21:8

## **Sheol**

Genesis 37:35  
Genesis 42:38  
Genesis 44:29  
Genesis 44:31  
Numbers 16:30  
Numbers 16:33  
Deuteronomy 32:22  
1 Samuel 2:6  
2 Samuel 22:6  
1 Kings 2:6  
1 Kings 2:9  
Job 7:9  
Job 11:8  
Job 14:13  
Job 17:13  
Job 17:16  
Job 21:13  
Job 24:19  
Job 26:6

Psalms 6:5  
Psalms 9:17  
Psalms 16:10  
Psalms 18:5  
Psalms 30:3  
Psalms 31:17  
Psalms 49:14  
Psalms 49:15  
Psalms 55:15  
Psalms 86:13  
Psalms 88:3  
Psalms 89:48

Psalms 116:3  
Psalms 139:8  
Psalms 141:7  
Proverbs 1:12  
Proverbs 5:5  
Proverbs 7:27  
Proverbs 9:18  
Proverbs 15:11  
Proverbs 15:24  
Proverbs 23:14  
Proverbs 27:20  
Proverbs 30:16  
Ecclesiastes 9:10  
Song of Solomon 8:6

Isaiah 5:14

Isaiah 7:11

Isaiah 14:9

Isaiah 14:11

Isaiah 14:15

Isaiah 28:15

Isaiah 28:18

Isaiah 38:10

Isaiah 38:18

Isaiah 57:9

Ezekiel 31:15

Ezekiel 31:16

Ezekiel 31:17

Ezekiel 32:21

Ezekiel 32:27

Hosea 13:14

Amos 9:2

Jonah 2:2

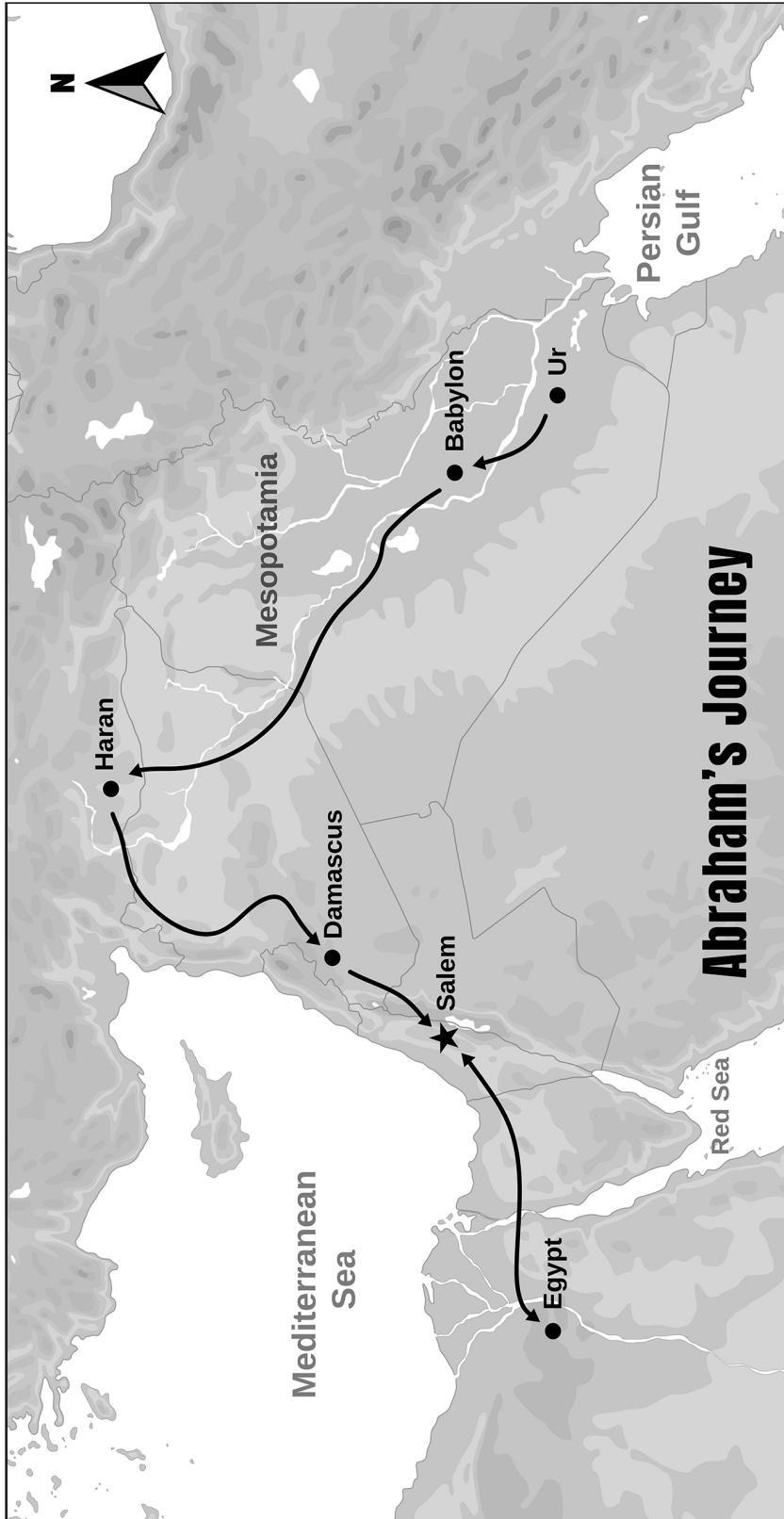
Habakkuk 2:5

## **Tartaroō**

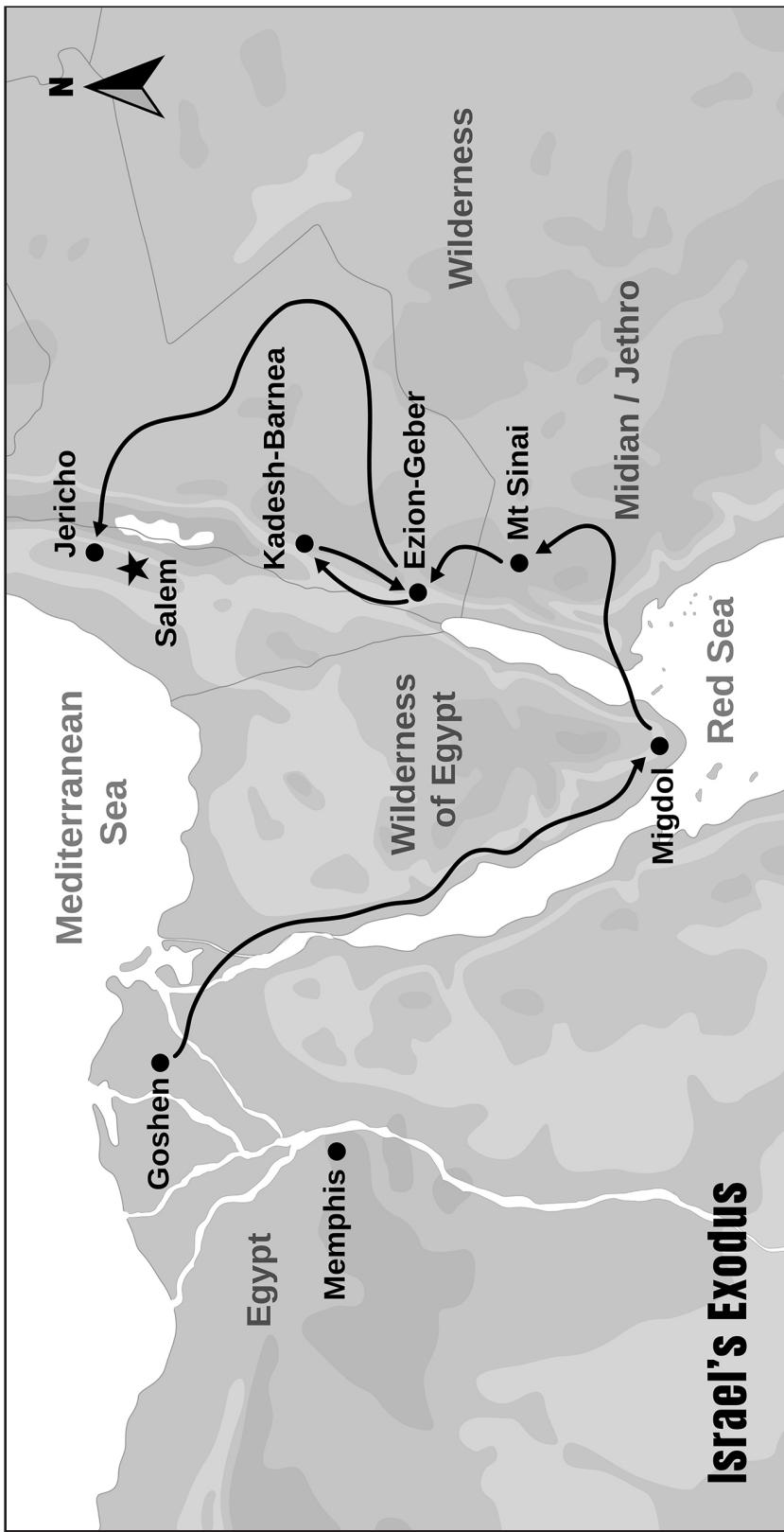
2 pitaraH 2:4

## **Questioned**

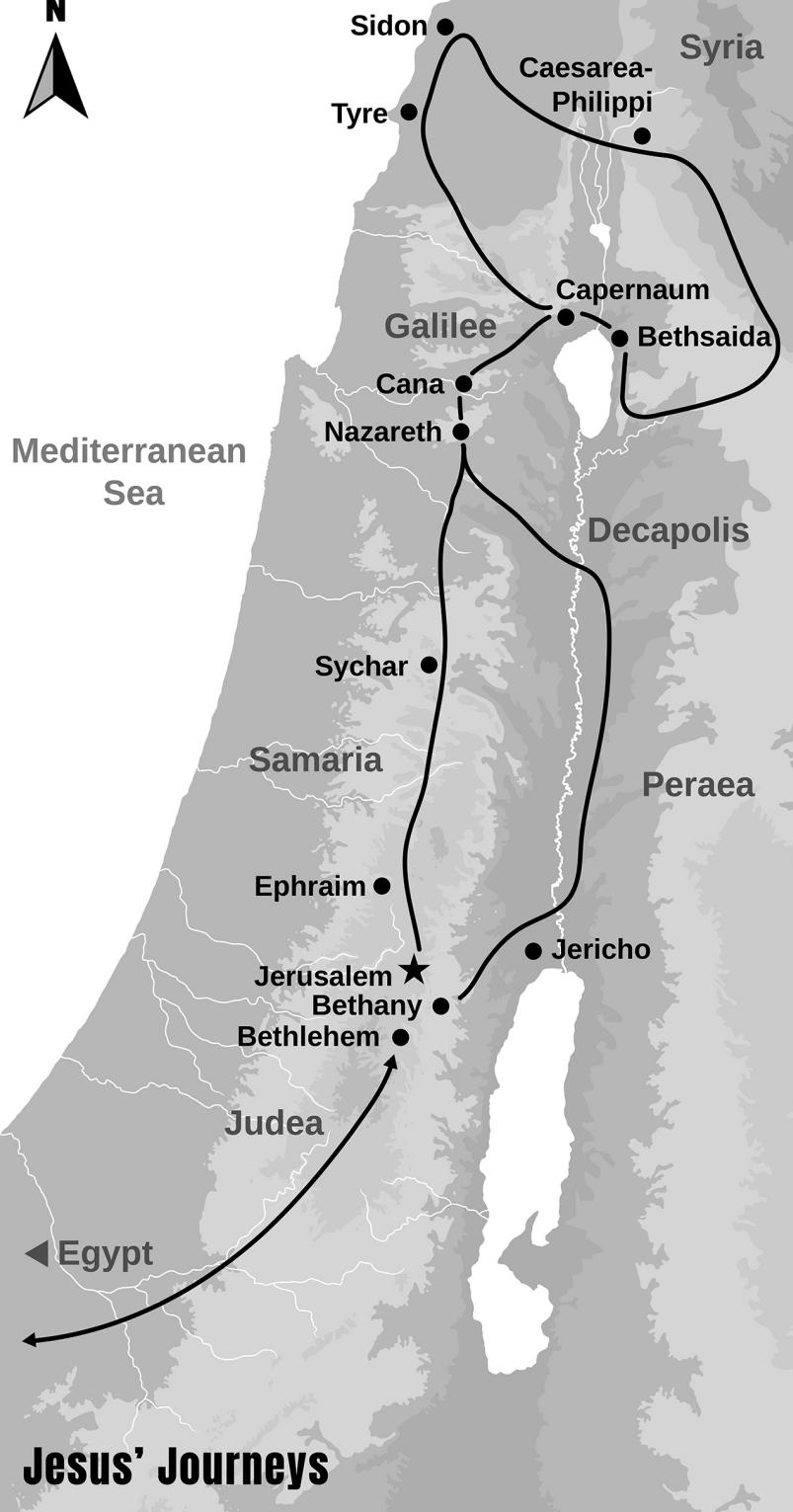
2 pitaraH 2:17



vivASEnEbrAhIm AhUtaH san AjijAM gRhtvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastEna p/Aptav/yastat sthAnaM prasthitAvAn kintu prasthAnasamyE kka yAmlli nAjAnAt - ibriNaH 11:8



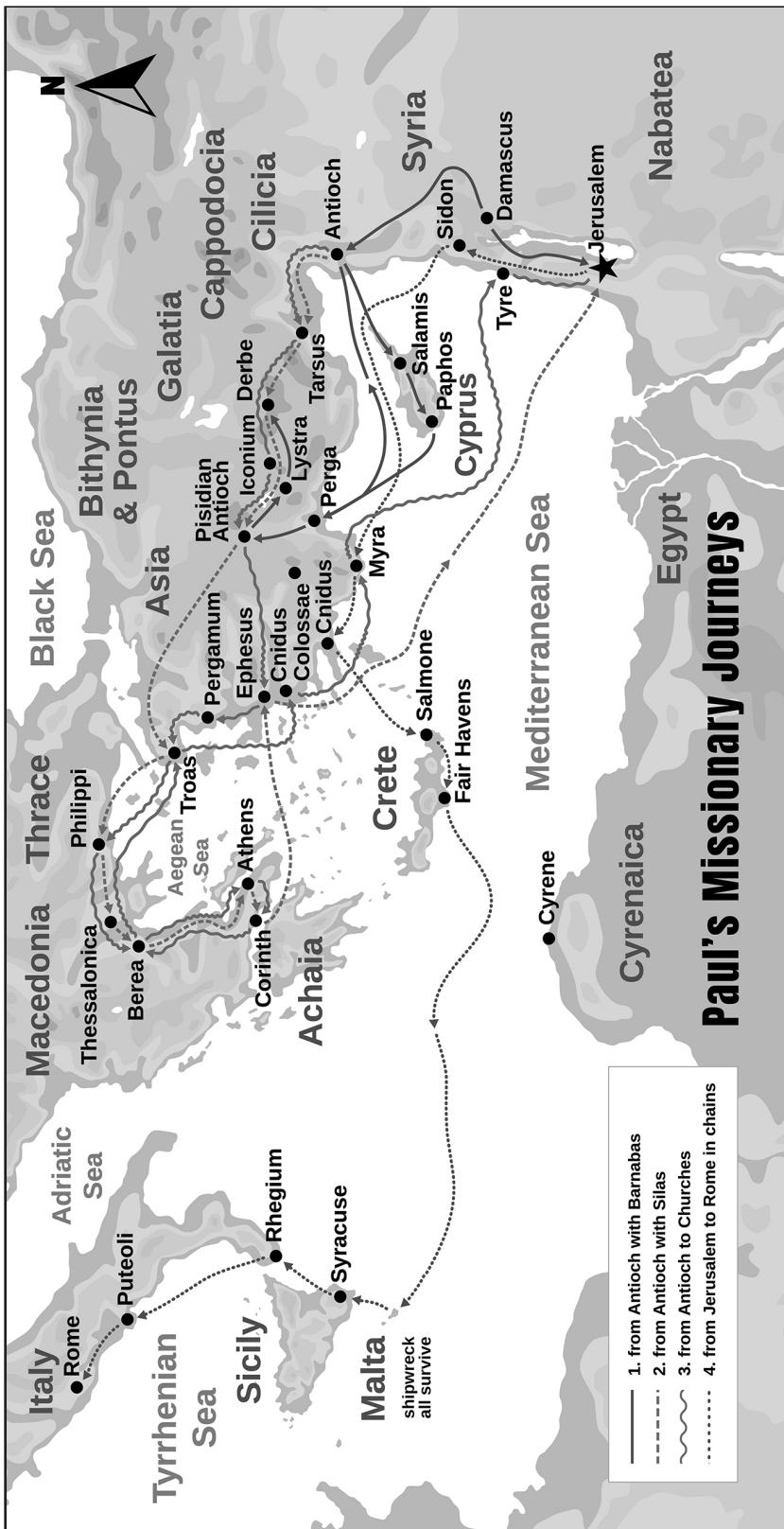
"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17



yatO manuSyaputraH sEyyO bhavituM naAgataH sEVAM kattAM tathAnEKESAM paritANasya mUluyaUpasvapiANA M dAtunjcAGataH - mArikA H 10:45

**Jesus' Journeys**

# Paul's Missionary Journeys



IzvārO nijaputramadhi yaM susaMAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthiE pratirutavAn taM susaMAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH prErItazca prabHO nyuzukhriSTasya sEvakkO yaH paulaH - rOmNaH 1.1

# **Creation 4004 B.C.**

<b>Adam and Eve created</b>	<b>4004</b>
<b>Tubal-cain forges metal</b>	<b>3300</b>
<b>Enoch walks with God</b>	<b>3017</b>
<b>Methuselah dies at age 969</b>	<b>2349</b>
<b>God floods the Earth</b>	<b>2349</b>
<b>Tower of Babel thwarted</b>	<b>2247</b>
<b>Abraham sojourns to Canaan</b>	<b>1922</b>
<b>Jacob moves to Egypt</b>	<b>1706</b>
<b>Moses leads Exodus from Egypt</b>	<b>1491</b>
<b>Gideon judges Israel</b>	<b>1245</b>
<b>Ruth embraces the God of Israel</b>	<b>1168</b>
<b>David installed as King</b>	<b>1055</b>
<b>King Solomon builds the Temple</b>	<b>1018</b>
<b>Elijah defeats Baal's prophets</b>	<b>896</b>
<b>Jonah preaches to Nineveh</b>	<b>800</b>
<b>Assyrians conquer Israelites</b>	<b>721</b>
<b>King Josiah reforms Judah</b>	<b>630</b>
<b>Babylonians capture Judah</b>	<b>605</b>
<b>Persians conquer Babylonians</b>	<b>539</b>
<b>Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple</b>	<b>537</b>
<b>Nehemiah rebuilds the wall</b>	<b>454</b>
<b>Malachi prophesies the Messiah</b>	<b>416</b>
<b>Greeks conquer Persians</b>	<b>331</b>
<b>Seleucids conquer Greeks</b>	<b>312</b>
<b>Hebrew Bible translated to Greek</b>	<b>250</b>
<b>Maccabees defeat Seleucids</b>	<b>165</b>
<b>Romans subject Judea</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>Herod the Great rules Judea</b>	<b>37</b>

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)



# **Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.**

# New Heavens and Earth



- Christ returns for his people
- 1956 Jim Elliot martyred in Ecuador
- 1830 John Williams reaches Polynesia
- 1731 Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
- 1614 Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
- 1572 Jesuits reach Mexico
- 1517 Martin Luther leads Reformation
- 1455 Gutenberg prints first Bible
- 1323 Franciscans reach Sumatra
- 1276 Ramon Llull trains missionaries
- 1100 Crusades tarnish the church
- 1054 The Great Schism
- 997 Adalbert martyred in Prussia
- 864 Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
- 716 Boniface reaches Germany
- 635 Alopen reaches China
- 569 Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
- 432 Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
- 397 Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
- 341 Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
- 325 Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
- 250 Denis reaches Paris, France
- 197 Tertullian writes Christian literature
- 70 Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
- 61 Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
- 52 Thomas reaches Malabar, India
- 39 Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
- 33 Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

## Resurrected 33 A.D.

What are we? ►			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3	
How are we sinful? ►			Romans 5:12-19	
Where are we?			Innocence	
			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.
► Who are we?	God	Father	John 10:30  God's perfect fellowship	Genesis 1:31  God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden
		Son		
		Holy Spirit		
	Mankind	Living	Genesis 1:1  No Creation No people	Genesis 1:31  No Fall No unholy Angels
		Deceased believing		
		Deceased unbelieving		
	Angels	Holy		
		Imprisoned		
		Fugitive		
		First Beast		
		False Prophet		
		Satan		
Why are we? ►			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7	

Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us

Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin

## When are we?



Fallen				Glory
Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age	New Heavens and Earth
1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light				Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3
John 8:58 Pre-incarnate	John 1:14 Incarnate	Luke 23:43 Paradise		
Psalm 139:7 Everywhere	John 14:17 Living in believers			
Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth				God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City
Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise				
Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment				
Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command				
2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus				Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10
1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10 Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind				Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels
		Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa		
		Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire		
		Revelation 20:2 Abyss		

For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all

# Destiny

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Destiny](http://AionianBible.org/Destiny)

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our Good News sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'*" Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. "*If the first fruit is holy, so is the lump*," Romans 11:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.

# Disciple All Nations



atO yuyam prayAya sanvvadEzlyAn zISyAn kRtVA pituH putrasya pavitraM tAnavragAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaaM tAdapi pAlayitU M tAnupAdizata -  
mathih 28:19

